



28,350/B

Amélie



# FRONTISPIECE.

Engraved for Henderson's Housekeepers Instructor.



Göthgen delin et sculp.

## Explanation.

A Lady presenting her Servant with the **UNIVERSAL FAMILY COOK** who dissident of her own knowledge has recourse to that Work for Information: On the right hand a Person Instructing a Young Man in the **ART OF CARVING** by refering to a print on that Subject. In the front Ground various Articles of Cookery, Confectionary, Brew- ing, &c emblematical of the various useful information contained in this Work.



88019

THE  
HOUSEKEEPER'S INSTRUCTOR;  
OR,  
UNIVERSAL FAMILY COOK.

BEING AN AMPLE AND CLEAR DISPLAY OF THE  
ART OF COOKERY  
IN ALL ITS VARIOUS BRANCHES.

CONTAINING  
PROPER DIRECTIONS for DRESSING all Kinds of  
BUTCHER'S MEAT, POULTRY, GAME, FISH, &c.

ALSO, THE  
*Method of preparing Soups, Hashes, and Made Dishes;*

WITH  
The Whole Art of Confectionary, Pickling, Preserving, &c.

LIKEWISE  
*The making and keeping in Perfection British Wines;*

AND  
PROPER RULES FOR BREWING MALT LIQUOR,  
As well for Family Consumption as the Regale of private Visitors.

TO WHICH IS ADDED,  
The Complete Art of Carving,

ILLUSTRATED WITH ENGRAVINGS,  
*Explaining, by proper References, the Manner in which the Young Practitioner  
may acquit himself at Table with Elegance and Ease.*

ALSO,  
BILLS OF FARE FOR EVERY MONTH IN THE YEAR;

WITH COPPER-PLATES, DISPLAYING  
*The Best Manner of decorating a Table;*

Whereby every Person will be enabled to add to the Art of Cookery the proper  
Disposition of each Article in its respective Season.

TOGETHER WITH  
DIRECTIONS FOR MARKETING,

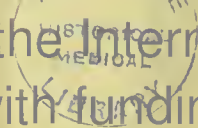

AND THE  
MANAGEMENT OF THE KITCHEN AND FRUIT-GARDEN.  
The WHOLE formed on so NEW a PLAN, that the Inexperienced will be  
instructed, and the professed Cook receive that Information which has  
never been made known by any preceding Publication.

---

By WILLIAM AUGUSTUS HENDERSON,  
*Who has made the Culinary Art his Study for upwards of Forty Years.*

L O N D O N :

PRINTED AND SOLD BY W. AND J. STRATFORD,  
HOLBORN-HILL.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016 with funding from  
Wellcome Library



## INTRODUCTION.

**I**N the primitive ages of the world, when the preservation of human existence was supported only by the simple and spontaneous productions of Nature, Mankind were totally unacquainted with every mode which has been since discovered and adopted for the gratification of sensual indulgence. As time advanced, the people became more dispersed, and nations were formed in different parts of the known world, so improvement took place as well in the *Art of Cookery*, as in the common transactions of life. Every age contributed, by additional invention, to the increase of this material and gratifying enjoyment, till at length those articles, which were simply used in their natural state, became refined, and were rendered, by art, not only pleasing, but deliciously grateful to the palate. The means of acquiring such indulgence form the subject of this Work, which the Writer has, for a great number of years made it his study to obtain, and which, he flatters himself, will be found so accurate, clear, and concise, as to render every person, who follows the directions given, so professed a Cook, as to produce reputation to themselves, by giving the most ample satisfaction to those for whom they provide.

In the execution of this performance, we shall proceed in regular gradation to describe the method of properly dressing every kind of

provision, as *Fish, Flesh, Fowl, &c.* to all of which we shall subjoin the manner of providing their respective Sauces, as also the proper mode of *Carving* each Joint, Bird, or Fish, with Neatness and Dexterity; so that the Housewife will not only be complete Mistress of *The Whole Art of Cookery*, but may also acquit herself at the table with Honour and Reputation.

We shall only farther observe, that this very ample Collection (which, exclusive of the common course of provisions) will contain every thing yet invented for the gratification of the appetite, is presented to the public as the most complete in its nature ever yet formed, the whole being the produce of time, study, and experience. As such we lay it before our Readers, not doubting but our labours will be rewarded by the advantages they will receive from being perfectly acquainted with a complete knowledge of the Culinary Art in all its respective Branches.

\* \* The Receipts for each article are formed on so easy and cheap a Plan, as to be within the Purchase of all Ranks of People.

*N. B.* A *Copious Index* will also be added, whereby the Reader may, with ease immediately refer to any Article in this valuable Collection.



T H E  
HOUSEKEEPER'S INSTRUCTOR;  
OR,  
UNIVERSAL FAMILY COOK.

---

C H A P. I.

SOUPS *and* BROTHS.

**A**S a proper mode is the first and most judicious step that can be taken in the display of any subject, so we shall commence our Work with a particular description of the manner of making all kinds of Soups and Broths, those articles, in the *Art of Cookery*, being, at most entertainments, whether of a public or private nature, first brought upon the table.

To acquire reputation, and give satisfaction to those for whom any kind of provision is dressed, the first grand consideration of the Cook should be a particular attachment to cleanliness, and this more immediately in the proper care of all vessels wherein such provision is to be dressed. They must be kept properly tinned, and, as soon as possible, after being used, well cleaned, and placed, with their covers on, in some situation adapted for the purpose. Previous to their being again used, examine them very strictly, and be careful that they are totally free from every kind of grease, or any particles of sand, which will be too apt to secrete themselves in unobserved cavities of the vessels. To avoid this, rub the palm of your hand all round, with the ends of your fingers in the cavities, and if any sand is left it will stick to the flesh, which will naturally draw it out. After  
this

this wipe it all round with a clean cloth, and you may be pretty well satisfied it is thoroughly cleansed for use. The pains you have taken in this first degree of care will be amply repaid by the articles you cook being, if properly managed according to the rules here laid down, brought to table in the highest state of perfection.

As a necessary prelude to the making of Soups and Broths, we shall introduce a few general observations, which we recommend as deserving the particular notice and attention of the cook.

When you make any kind of Soups, more especially portable, vermicelli, or brown gravy Soup, or, indeed, any other that has roots or herbs in it, always observe to lay the meat at the bottom of your pan, with a good lump of butter. Cut the herbs and roots small, lay them over the meat, cover it close, and set it over a slow fire: this will draw all the virtue out of the roots or herbs, turn it to a good gravy, and give the Soup a different flavour from what it would have on putting the water in at first. As soon as you find the gravy is nearly dried up, then fill the saucepan with water, and when it begins to boil skim off the fat, and pursue the directions given for the Soup intended to be made. In making Pease-Soup observe, that if they are old you must use soft water; but if green, hard or spring water, as it will greatly contribute to the preservation of their colour. One principal thing to be observed in making all kinds of Soup is, that no one ingredient is more powerful in the taste than another, but that all are as nearly as possible equal, and that the Soup be relished in proportion to the purpose for which it is designed.

#### *Vermicelli Soup.*

TAKE a knuckle of veal and a scrag of mutton, from each of which cut the flesh into small pieces about the size of walnuts, and mix them together, with five or six thin slices of lean ham. Put into the bottom of your pan about four ounces of butter, and then your meat; to which add three or four blades of mace, two or three carrots, two parsnips, two large onions, with a clove stuck on  
both



both sides of each, cut in four or five heads of celery washed clean, a bunch of sweet herbs, eight or ten morels, and an anchovy. When your articles are thus prepared and mixed together in the pan, cover it very close, and set it over a slow fire, without any water, till the gravy is drawn out of the meat. When this is done, pour it out into a pot or large bason; then let the meat brown (taking care that it does not burn) and put into the saucepan four quarts of water. Let the whole boil gently till it is wasted to three pints, then strain it, and mix with it the first gravy drawn from the meat. Set it on on the fire, and add two ounces of vermicelli, a nice head of celery cut small, chyan pepper and salt to your taste, and let the whole boil about six minutes. Lay a small French roll in the soup dish, pour the Soup upon it, strew some of the vermicelli on the surface, and then serve it to table.

*Soup a la Reine.*

TAKE a knuckle of veal, and three or four pounds of lean beef, to which put in six quarts of water, with a little salt. When it boils take off the scum quite clean, then put in six large onions, two carrots, a head or two of celery, a parsnip, one leak, and a little thyme. Let the whole stew together till the meat is quite boiled down, then strain it through a hair sieve, and after it has stood about half an hour, skim it well, and clear it off gently from the settings into a clean pan. Boil half a pint of cream, and pour it on the crumb of a small loaf till the whole is soaked in. Take half a pound of almonds, blanch and beat them as fine as possible, putting in now and then a little cream to prevent them from oiling. Then take the yolks of six hard eggs, beat them with the loaf soaked in the cream, and mix the whole together. Put your broth again into the saucepan, and when hot pour it to your almonds. Strain it through a fine hair sieve, rubbing it with a spoon till all the virtues and flavour are extracted. Put the whole into the saucepan, adding a little more cream

to make it white. Set it over the fire, keep stirring it till it boils, and skim off the froth as it rises. In the mean time soak the tops of two French rolls in melted butter in a stewpan till they are crisp, but not brown; then take them out of the butter, and lay them in a plate before the fire. After remaining there a short time put them at the bottom of the tureen, pouring to them a small quantity of the Soup. When your Soup has been thoroughly skimmed from froth, and is just ready to boil, then take it off, pour it into the tureen, and serve it hot to table.—In making this Soup, particular care must be taken that no fat be on the surface of the broth at the time it is poured upon the almonds, otherwise the whole will be spoiled.

*Soup Cressy.*

CUT a pound of lean ham into small bits, and put at the bottom of a stew-pan, with a French roll cut in slices, and laid on the top. Take two dozen heads of celery cut small, six onions, two turnips, one carrot, six cloves, four blades of mace, and two bunches of water-cresses. Put them all in a stew-pan, with a pint of good broth. Cover them close, and let them sweat gently for about twenty minutes, after which fill it up with veal broth, and stew it four hours. When this is done strain it through a fine sieve or cloth, and put it again into the saucepan, seasoning it with salt and a little chyan pepper. As soon as it is simmered up pour it into the tureen, putting in some French roll toasted hard.

*Transparent Soup.*

CUT off the meat from a leg of veal as clean as you can, after which break the bone in small pieces. Put the meat into a large jug, with the bones at top, and add to it a bunch of sweet-herbs, a quarter of an ounce of mace, half a pound of blanched almonds, and pour in four quarts of boiling water. Set it over a slow fire, close covered, and let it stand all night. The next day take it out of the jug, put it into a clean saucepan, and  
let



let it boil slowly till it is reduced to two quarts. During the time it boils, be particularly careful to take off all the scum and fat. Strain it into a large bowl, and when you think the flesh is perfectly settled at the bottom, so that no sediment can intermix with the Soup, put it into a clean saucepan, and intermix with it three or four ounces of boiled rice, or two ounces of vermicelli, which you like best. When it has boiled about a quarter of an hour, pour it into the tureen, and serve it to table.

*Almond Soup.*

TAKE a quart of almonds, and beat them in a marble mortar, with the yolks of six hard eggs, till they become a fine paste. Mix them by degrees with two quarts of new milk, a quart of cream, and a quarter of a pound of double-refined sugar, beat fine, and stir the whole well together. When it is properly mixed, set it over a slow fire, and keep it stirring quick till you find it of a good thickness, then take it off, pour it into your dish, and serve it up. The principal care to be observed in making this Soup is to prevent its curdling, which can only be done by keeping it constantly stirring till it boils.

*Soup Sante, or Gravy Soup.*

TAKE a pound and a half of lean ham cut in slices, and put them in the bottom of the stew-pan, with about two ounces of butter under them. Over the ham put three pounds of lean beef, and over the beef the same quantity of lean veal. Put in six onions cut in slices, two carrots, and two turnips sliced, two heads of celery, a bunch of sweet-herbs, six cloves, and two blades of mace. Let there be a little water at the bottom, and when you have gently drawn it till it sticks, put in a gallon of boiling water. Let it stew gently for two hours; season with salt and chyan pepper, and strain it clear off. Have ready a carrot cut in thin pieces about two inches in length, a turnip, two heads of leeks, two of celery, two of endive cut across, two cabbage lettuces cut in the same manner, with a little sorrel and chervil. Put

these into a stew-pan, and sweat them over the fire for about fifteen minutes; then put them into your Soup. Set the whole over the fire, and let it boil gently about a quarter of an hour; then pour it into your tureen, with the crust of a French roll on the top, and send it to table.

*Soup and Bouille.*

TAKE about five pounds of brisket of beef, roll it up as tight as you can, and fasten it with a piece of tape. Put it into a stew-pan, with four pounds of the leg of mutton piece of beef, and about two gallons of water. When it boils, take off the scum quite clean, and put in one large onion, two or three carrots, two turnips, a leek, two heads of celery, six or seven cloves, and some whole pepper. Stew the whole very gently, close covered for six or seven hours. About an hour before dinner strain the Soup quite clear from the meat. Have ready boiled carrots cut into small pieces resembling wheels, turnips cut in balls, spinach, a little chervil and sorrel, two heads of endive, and one or two of celery cut into pieces. Put these into a tureen, with a Dutch loaf, or a French roll dried, after the crumb is taken out. Pour the Salt to these boiling hot, and add a little salt and chyan pepper. Take the tape from the beef, or bouille, and place it in a dish by itself, with mashed turnips and sliced carrots, each in a separate small dish, and in this manner serve up the whole.

*Ox Cheek Soup.*

BREAK the bones of the cheek, and after having washed it thoroughly clean, put it into a large stew-pan, with about two ounces of butter at the bottom, and lay the fleshy side of the cheek downwards. Add to it about half a pound of lean ham cut in slices. Put in four heads of celery cut small, three large onions, two carrots, one parsnip sliced, and three blades of mace. Set it over a moderate fire for about a quarter of an hour, when the virtues of the roots will be extracted;

tracted; after which put to it four quarts of water, and let it simmer gently till it is reduced to two. If you mean to use it as a Soup only, strain it clear off, and put in the white part of a head of celery cut in small pieces, with a little browning to make it a fine colour. Scald two ounces of vermicelli, and put into the Soup, then let it boil for about ten minutes, and pour it into your tureen, with the crust of a French roll, and serve it up. If it is to be used as a stew, take up the cheek as whole as possible, and have ready a boiled turnip, and carrot cut in square pieces, a slice of bread toasted, and cut in small dices, put in a little chyan pepper, strain the Soup through a hair sieve upon the whole, and carry it to table.

*Macaroni Soup.*

MIX together three quarts of strong broth with one of gravy. Take half a pound of small pipe-macaroni, and boil it in three quarts of water, with a little butter in it till it is tender, after which strain it through a sieve. Cut it in pieces of about two inches in length, put it into your Soup, and boil it for about ten minutes. Send it to table in a tureen, with the crust of a French roll toasted.

*Calf's Head Soup.*

WASH the head as clean as possible, which you will the more easily do by strewing a little salt on it to take out the slime. After it is thoroughly cleansed, put it into your stew-pan, with a proper quantity of water, and throw in a bunch of sweet herbs, an onion stuck with cloves, five or six blades of mace, and some pearl barley. When it has stewed till it is tender, put in some stewed celery. Season it with pepper, pour the Soup into your dish, place the head in the middle, and serve it to table.

*Pease Soup in the common Way.*

PUT a quart of split peas into four quarts of water, with some roast beef bones, or a little lean bacon. Add one head of celery cut small, with three or four turnips.

Let it boil gently till it is reduced to two quarts, and then work it through a cullender with a wooden spoon. Mix a little flour and water well together, and boil them in the Soup. Add another head of celery, with chyan pepper and salt to your taste. Cut a slice of bread in dice, fry them a light brown, and put them into your dish; after which pour in the Soup, and serve it up.

*White Pease Soup.*

TAKE four or five pounds of lean beef, and put it into six quarts of water, with a little salt. When it boils scum it clean, and put in two carrots, three whole onions, a little thyme, and two heads of celery. When you have done this put in three quarts of pease, and boil them with the meat till the latter is quite tender: then strain the Soup through a hair sieve, at the same time rubbing the pulp of the pease so as to extract all their virtue. Split three goss-lettuces into four quarters each, and cut them about four inches in length, with a little mint shredded small: then put half a pound of butter in a stew-pan that will hold your Soup, and put the lettuce and mint into the butter, with a leek sliced very thin. Stew them a quarter of an hour, shaking them about often, and after adding a little of the Soup, stew them a quarter of an hour longer: then put in your Soup, and as much thick cream as will make it white; keep stirring it till it boils, fry a French roll in butter a little crisp, put in the bottom of the tureen, pour the Soup over, and serve it up.

*Green Pease Soup.*

CUT a knuckle of veal into thin slices, with one pound of lean ham. Lay them at the bottom of a soup-pot, with the veal uppermost. Then put in six onions cut in slices, with two or three turnips, two carrots, three heads of celery cut very small, a little thyme, four cloves, and four blades of mace. Put a little water at the bottom, cover the pot close, and draw it gently, taking particular care the meat does not stick to the pan. When it is properly drawn, put in six quarts  
of



of boiling water, and let it stew gently four hours, skimming it well during the time. Take two quarts of pease, and stew them in some of the liquor till tender; then strain them off and beat them fine, put the liquor in, and mix them up. Take a tammy, or fine cloth, and rub them through till you have rubbed all the pulp out, and then put your Soup in a clean pot, with half a pint of spinach juice, and boil it up for about a quarter of an hour: season with salt and a little pepper. If you think your Soup not thick enough, take the crumb of a French roll, and boil it in a little of the Soup, beat it in a mortar, and rub it through your tammy, or cloth, then put it into your Soup, and boil it up. Pour the Soup over the tureen, with dice of bread toasted very hard, and serve it up.

*Onion Soup.*

TAKE eight or ten large Spanish onions, and boil them in milk and water till they become quite soft, changing your milk and water three times while the onions are boiling. When they are quite soft rub them through a hair sieve. Cut an old cock into pieces, and boil it for gravy, with one blade of mace. Then strain it, and having poured the gravy on the pulp of the onions, boil it gently, with the crumb of a stale penny loaf grated into half a pint of cream, and season it to your taste with salt and chyan pepper. When you serve it up, grate a crust of brown bread round the edge of the dish.—It will contribute much to the delicacy of the flavour, if you add a little stewed spinach, or a few heads of asparagus.

*Milk Soup.*

TAKE two quarts of new milk, and put into it two sticks of cinnamon, two bay leaves, a small quantity of basket salt, and a little sugar. While these are heating, blanch half a pound of sweet almonds, and beat them up to a paste in a marble mortar. Mix some milk with them by a little at a time, and while they are heating, grate some lemon-peel with the almonds, and a little of the juice; after which strain it through a coarse sieve;

sieve; mix all together, and let it boil up. Cut some slices of French bread, and dry them before the fire; soak them a little in the milk, lay them at the bottom of the tureen, pour in the Soup, and serve it up.

*Rice Soup.*

PUT a pound of rice and a little cinnamon into two quarts of water. Cover it close, and let it simmer very gently till the rice is quite tender. Take out the cinnamon, then sweeten it to your palate; grate into it half a nutmeg, and let it stand till it is cold. Then beat up the yolks of three eggs, with half a pint of white wine: mix them well together, and stir them into the rice. Set the whole on a slow fire, and keep stirring it all the time, lest it should curdle. When it is of a good thickness, and boils, take it up, and keep stirring it till you pour it into your dish.

*Scotch Barley Broth.*

TAKE a leg of beef cut into pieces, and boil it in three gallons of water, with a sliced carrot and a crust of bread. Let it continue boiling till reduced to one half. Then strain it off, and put it again into the pot, with half a pound of barley, four or five heads of celery cut small, a bunch of sweet herbs, a large onion, a little parsley chopped small, and a few marigolds. When this has been boiled an hour put in a large fowl, and let it continue boiling till the broth is quite good. Season it with salt to your taste, take out the onion and sweet-herbs, and send it to table with the fowl in the middle. The fowl may be used or omitted, according to your own discretion, as the broth will be exceeding good without it.

Instead of a leg of beef some make this broth with a sheep's head, which must be chopped all to pieces. Others use thick flank of beef, in which case six pounds must be boiled in six quarts of water. Put in the barley with the meat, and boil it very gently for an hour, keeping it clear from scum. Then put in the before-mentioned ingredients, with turnips and carrots clean scraped and pared, and cut into small pieces. Boil all together

together softly till you find the broth very good, and season it to your palate. Then take it up, pour the broth into your dish or tureen, put the beef in the middle, with carrots and turnips round the dish, and send it hot to table.—This is a very comfortable repast, more particularly in cold and severe weather.

*Soup Lorraine.*

TAKE a pound of almonds, blanch them, and beat them fine in a mortar, with a very little water to keep them from oiling. Then take all the white part of a large roasted fowl, with the yolks of four poached eggs, and pound all together as fine as possible. Take three quarts of strong veal broth, let it be very white, and all the fat clean skimmed off. Pour it into a stew-pan with the other ingredients, and mix them well together. Boil them gently over a slow fire, and mince the white part of another fowl very fine. Season it with pepper, salt, nutmeg, and a little beaten mace. Put in a bit of butter about the size of an egg, with a spoonful or two of the Soup strained, and set it over the fire to be quite hot. Cut two French rolls into thin slices, and set them before the fire to crisp. Then take one of the hollow loaves which are made for oysters, and fill it with the minced fowl: close the roll as neat as possible, and keep it hot. Strain the Soup through a very fine sieve into a clean saucepan, and let it stew till it is of the thickness of cream. Put the crisped bread into the dish or tureen, pour the Soup over it, place the roll with the minced meat in the middle, and serve it up.

*Soup Maigre.*

PUT half a pound of butter into a deep stewpan, shake it about, and let it stand till it has done making a noise; then throw in six middle-sized onions peeled and cut small, and shake them about. Take a bunch of celery, clean washed and picked, cut it into pieces about half an inch in length; a large handful of spinach clean washed and picked, a good lettuce (if it can be got) cut small, and a bundle of parsley chopped fine. Shake all these well together in the pan for a quarter of

an hour, and then strew in a little flour : stir all together in the stew-pan, and put in two quarts of water. Throw in a handful of hard dry crust, with about a quarter of an ounce of ground pepper, and three blades of mace beat fine. Stir all together, and let it boil gently for about an hour : then take it off, beat up the yolks of two eggs, and stir them in with one spoonful of vinegar. Pour the whole into a soup-dish, and send it to table.—If the season of the year will admit, a pint of green pease boiled in the Soup will be a material addition.

*Giblet Soup.*

TAKE four pounds of gravy beef, two pounds of scrag of mutton, and two pounds of scrag of veal. Put these into a saucepan with two gallons of water, and let them stew very gently till the broth begins to have a good taste. Then pour it out, let it stand till it is cold, and skim off all the fat. Take two pair of giblets well scalded and cleaned, put them into the broth, and let them simmer till they are very tender. Take out the giblets, and strain the Soup through a cloth. Put a piece of butter rolled in flour into your stewpan, and make it of a light brown. Have ready, chopt small, some parsley, chive, a little pennyroyal, and a small quantity of sweet-marjoram. Place the Soup over a very slow fire ; put in the giblets, fried butter, herbs, a little Madeira wine, some salt, and chyan pepper. Let them simmer till the herbs are tender, and then send the Soup to table with the giblets intermixed.

*Hodge Podge.*

TAKE a pound of beef, a pound of veal, and a pound of scrag of mutton. Cut the beef into small pieces, and put the whole into a saucepan, with two quarts of water. Take an ounce of barley, an onion, a small bundle of sweet-herbs, three or four heads of celery washed clean and cut small, a little mace, two or three cloves, and some whole pepper, tied all in a piece of cloth ; and throw into the pot with the meat, three turnips pared and cut in two, a large carrot scraped clean,



clean, and cut in six pieces, and a small lettuce. Cover the pot close, and let it stew very gently for five or six hours; then take out the spice, sweet herbs and onion, pour all into a soup dish, season it with salt, and send it to table.

*Cow Heel Soup.*

TAKE four pounds of lean mutton, three of beef, and two of veal; cut them across, and put them into a pot, with an old fowl, and four or five slices of lean ham. Let these stew without any liquor over a very slow fire, but be careful they do not burn to the pot. As soon as you find the meat begin to stick to the bottom, stir it about, and put in some good beef broth clear of all fat: then put in some turnips, carrots, and celery cut small, a bunch of sweet herbs, and a bay leaf; then add some more clear broth, and let it stew about an hour. While this is doing, take a cow-heel, split it, and set it on to boil in some of the same broth. When it is very tender take it off, and set on a stewpan with some crusts of bread, and some more broth, and let it soak eight or ten minutes. When the soup is stewed till it tastes rich, lay the crusts in a tureen, and the two halves of the cow-heel upon them. Then pour in the soup, season it to your palate, and serve it to table.

*White Soup.*

TAKE a knuckle of veal, a large fowl, and a pound of lean bacon: put these into a saucepan with six quarts of water: add half a pound of rice, two anchovies, a few pepper corns, a bundle of sweet herbs, two or three onions, and three or four heads of celery cut in slices. Stew them all together, till the soup is as strong as you would have it, and then strain it through a hair sieve, into a clean earthen pan. Let it stand all night, and the next day take off the scum very clean, and pour the liquor into a stewpan. Put in half a pound of sweet almonds beat fine, boil it for about a quarter of an hour, and strain it through a lawn sieve. Then put in a pint of cream, with the yolk of an egg, stir all together, let

it boil a few minutes, then pour it into your tureen, and serve it up.

*Gravy Soup.*

TAKE a shin of beef, with the bone well chopped, and put it into your saucepan with six quarts of water, a pint of pease and six onions. Set it over the fire, and let it boil gently till the juices of the meat are drawn out: then strain the liquor through a sieve, and add to it a quart of strong beef broth. Season it to your taste with pepper and salt, and put in a little celery and beet leaves; and when it has boiled till the vegetables are tender, pour it into a tureen, and take it to table.

*Hare Soup.*

CUT a large hare into pieces, and put it into an earthen mug, with three blades of mace, two large onions a little salt, a red-herring, half a dozen large morels, a pint of red wine, and three quarts of water. Bake it three hours in a quick oven, and then strain the liquor into a stewpan. Have ready boiled, four ounces of French barley, and put in; just scald the liver, and rub it through a sieve with a wooden spoon; put it into the soup, set it over the fire, but do not let it boil. Keep it stirring till it is on the brink of boiling, and then take it off. Put some crisped bread into your tureen, and pour the soup into it.—This is a most delicious rich soup, and calculated for large entertainments. If any other kind of soup is provided, this should be placed at the bottom of the table.

*Partridge Soup.*

TAKE two large old partridges, skin them, and cut them into pieces, with three or four slices of ham, a little celery, and three large onions cut in slices. Fry them in butter till they are brown, but be sure you do not let them burn. Then put them into a stewpan, with three quarts of boiling water, a few pepper corns, and a little salt. After it has stewed gently for two hours, strain it through a sieve, put it again into your stewpan, with some stewed celery and fried bread.

When

When it is near boiling, pour it into your tureen, and serve it up hot.

*Cray-Fish Soup.*

BOIL an hundred fresh cray-fish, as also a fine lobster and pick the meat clean out of each. Pound the shells of both in a mortar till they are very fine, and boil them in four quarts of water with four pounds of mutton, a pint of green split peas nicely picked and washed, a large turnip, a carrot, an onion, mace, cloves, an anchovy, a little thyme, pepper and salt. Stew them on a slow fire till all the goodness is out of the mutton and shells; then strain it through a sieve, and put in the meat of your cray-fish and lobster, but let them be cut into very small pieces, with the red coral of the lobster, if it has any. Boil it half an hour, and just before you serve it up, add a little butter melted thick and smooth: stir it round when you put it in, and let it simmer very gently about ten minutes. Fry a French roll nice and brown, lay it in the middle of the dish, pour the soup on it, and serve it up hot.

*Eel Soup.*

TAKE a pound of eels, which will make a pint of good soup, or any greater weight, in proportion to the quantity of soup you intend to make. To every pound of eels put a quart of water, a crust of bread, two or three blades of mace, a little whole pepper, an onion, and a bunch of sweet herbs. Cover them close, and let them boil till half the liquor is wasted: then strain it, and toast some bread; cut it small, lay the bread in your dish, and pour in the soup.—This soup is very balsamic, and particularly nutritious to weak constitutions.

*Oyster Soup.*

TAKE a pound of skate, four or five flounders, and two eels; cut them into pieces, just cover them with water, and season with mace, an onion stuck with cloves, a head of celery, two parsley roots sliced, some pepper and salt, and a bunch of sweet herbs. Cover them down close, and after they have simmered about an hour and an half, strain the liquor clear off, and put it into a

clean saucepan. In the mean time take a quart of oysters bearded, and beat them in a mortar with the yolks of six eggs boiled hard. Season it with pepper, salt, and grated nutmeg, and when the liquor boils, put all into it. Let the whole boil till it becomes of the thickness of cream, then take it off, pour it into your tureen, and serve it to table.

*Mutton Broth.*

TAKE a neck of mutton about six pounds, cut it in two, boil the scrag part in a gallon of water, skim it well, and then put in a small bundle of sweet herbs, an onion, and a good crust of bread. When the scrag has boiled about an hour, put in the other part of the mutton, and about a quarter of an hour before the meat is done, put in a turnip or two, some dried marigolds, and a few chives with parsley chopped small, and season it with salt. You may at first put in a quarter of a pound of barley, or rice, which both thickens it and contributes a grateful flavour. Some like it thickened with oatmeal, and some with bread: and, instead of sweet herbs and onion, season it with mace; but this is mere fancy, and determined by the different palates of different people. If you boil turnips as sauce to the meat, let it be done by themselves, otherwise the flavour, by being too powerful, will injure the broth.

*Beef Broth.*

TAKE a leg of beef with the bone well cracked, wash it thoroughly clean, and put it into your pot with a gallon of water. Scum it well, and put in two or three blades of mace, a small bunch of parsley, and a large crust of bread. Let it boil till the beef and sinews are quite tender. Cut some toasted bread, and put into your tureen, then lay in the meat, and pour the soup all over.

*Beef Drink.*

TAKF a pound and a half of lean beef, cut it into small pieces, and put it into a gallon of water, with the under crust of a penny loaf, and a little salt. Let it boil till it is reduced to two quarts, then strain it off. and it will



will be very good drink.—Observe, that when you first put the meat into the water, that it is clear of all skin and fat.

*Strong Beef Broth to keep.*

TAKE part of a leg of beef, and the scrag end of a neck of mutton. Break the bones well of each, and put to it as much water as will cover it, with a little salt. When it boils skim it clean, and put to it a large onion stuck with cloves, a bunch of sweet herbs, some pepper, and a nutmeg quartered. Let these boil till the virtues of the mace are drawn out, then strain the soup through a fine sieve, and keep it for use.

*Veal Broth.*

STEW a knuckle of veal in about a gallon of water, put in two ounces of rice or vermicelli, a little salt, and a blade of mace. When the meat is thoroughly boiled, and the liquor reduced to about one half, it will be very good, and fit for use.

*Chicken Broth.*

SKIN a large old fowl, cut off the fat, break the fowl to pieces, and put it into two quarts of water, with a good crust of bread, and a blade of mace. Let it boil gently five or six hours; then pour off all the liquor, put a quart more boiling water to it, and cover it close: let it boil softly till it is good; then strain it off, and season it with a little salt. In the mean time boil a chicken, and save the liquor; and when the flesh is eat take the bones, break them, and put them to the liquor in which you boiled the chicken: with a blade of mace, and a crust of bread. When the juice of the bones are extracted strain it off, mix it with the other liquor, and send it to table.

*Spring Broth.*

TAKE a crust of bread, and about a quarter of a pound of fresh butter; put them into a soup-pot, or stewpan, with a good quantity of herbs, as beet, sorrel, chervil, lettuce, leeks, and purslain, all washed clean, and coarsely chopped. Put to them a quart of water, and let them stew till it is reduced to one half, when it  
will

will be fit for use.—This is an excellent purifier of the blood.

*Plumb Porridge to keep.*

TAKE a leg and a shin of beef, put them into eight gallons of water, and boil them till the meat is quite tender. When the broth is strong, strain it off, shake out the meat, and put the broth again into the pot. Slice six penny loaves thin, cutting off the tops and bottoms, put some of the liquor to them, cover them over, and let them soak for a quarter of an hour; then boil and strain it, and put it into your pot. When the whole has boiled a short time, put in five pounds of stewed raisins of the sun, and two pounds of prunes. After it has boiled a quarter of an hour, put in five pounds of currants clean washed and picked. Let these boil till they swell, and then put in three quarters of an ounce of mace, half an ounce of cloves, and two nutmegs, all beat fine. Before you put these into the pot, mix them with a little cold liquor, and put them in but a short time before the whole is done. When you take off the pot, put in three pounds of sugar, a little salt a quart of sack, a quart of claret, and the juice of two or three lemons. If you think proper, instead of bread you may thicken it with sago. Pour your porridge into earthen pans and keep it for use.

*Mock-Turtle Soup.*

SCALD a calf's head with the skin on, and take off the horny part, which must be cut into pieces about two inches square. Let these be well washed and cleaned, then dry them in a cloth, and put them into a stew-pan, with four quarts of water made as follows: Take six or seven pounds of beef, a calf's foot a shank of ham, an onion, two carrots, a turnip, a head of celery, some cloves and whole pepper, a bunch of sweet herbs, a little lemon peel and a few truffles. Put these into eight quarts of water, and let it stew gently till the broth is reduced one half; then strain it off, and put it into the stew-pan with the the horny parts of the calf's head. Add some knotted marjoram, a little savory, thyme, and parsley,

parsley, all chopped small together, with some cloves and mace pounded, a little chyan pepper, some green onions, a shalot cut fine, a few chopped mushrooms, and half a pint of Maderia wine. Stew all these together gently till the soup is reduced to two quarts; then heat a little broth, mix some flower smooth in it, with the yolks of two eggs, and keep it stirring over a gentle fire till it is near boiling. Add this to the soup, keeping it stirring as you pour it in, and let them all stew together for another hour. When you take it off the fire, squeeze in the juice of half a lemon, and half an orange, and throw in some broiled forcemeat ball. Pour the whole into your tureen, and serve it hot up to table. —This is a rich soup, and to most palates deliciously gratifying.

*Portable Soup.*

THIS soup (which is particularly calculated for the use and convenience of travellers, from its not receiving any injury by time,) must be made in the following manner. Cut into small pieces three large legs of veal, one of beef, and the lean part of a ham. Put a quarter of a pound of butter at the bottom of a large cauldron, then lay in the meat and bones, with four ounces of anchovies, and two ounces of mace. Cut off the green leaves of five or six heads of celery, wash the heads quite clean, cut them small, put them in with three large carrots cut thin, cover the cauldron quite close, and set it over a moderate fire. When you find the gravy begins to draw, keep taking it up till you have got it all out; then put water in to cover the meat; set it on the fire again, and let it boil gently for four hours; then strain it through a hair sieve into a clean pan, till it is reduced to one part out of three. Strain the gravy you draw from the meat into the pan, and let it boil gently till you find it of a glutinous consistence, observing to keep skimming off the fat clean as it rises. You must take particular care, when it is nearly enough, that it does not burn. Season it to your taste with chyan pepper, and pour it on flat earthen dishes a quarter of an inch thick. Let it stand till the next day, and then cut it out by round tins a little

little larger than a crown piece. Lay the cakes in dishes, and set them in the sun to dry, to facilitate which turn them often. When the cakes are dry put them into a tin box, with a piece of clean white paper between each, and keep them in a dry place. If made in frosty weather, it will be sooner formed into its proper solidity.—This soup is not only particularly useful to travellers, but is also exceeding convenient to be kept in private families; for by putting one of the cakes into a saucepan, with about a pint of water, and a little salt, a basin of good broth may be had in a few minutes. There is also another great convenience in it; that by boiling a small quantity of water with one of the cakes, it will make an excellent gravy for roast turkies or fowls.

*[In the directions given for making the respective articles contained in this chapter, such a quantity of each ingredient is so calculated, that all may be brought to table in their proper state of perfection. The Cook has, therefore, only to observe, that when she provides either, to proportion the proper quantity of ingredients according to the number of people for whom she provides, as in that case a little quantity may be made no less good with a large, and a small family possess equal enjoyment with the most elevated characters.—This is a guide which should be attended to in various other articles of cookery.]*



## C H A P. II.

## BOILING IN GENERAL.

## SECT. I.

## BUTCHER'S MEAT.

**A**S a necessary prelude to the directions given under this head, we shall make a few necessary, and general observations. All meat should be boiled as slow as possible, but in plenty of water, which will make it rise and look plump. Be careful to keep it clear from scum, and let your pot be close covered. If you boil it fast the outside will be hardened before the inside is warm, and the meat will be disagreeably discoloured. A leg of veal of twelve pounds weight, will take three hours and a half boiling; and the slower it boils the whiter and plumper it will be.

With respect to mutton and beef, if they are rather under-done, they may be eat without being either disagreeable, or unwholesome; but lamb, pork, and veal, should be thoroughly done, otherwise they will be obnoxious to the sight, and consequently ungrateful to the palate. A leg of pork will take half an hour's more boiling than a leg of veal of the same weight; but in general, when you boil beef or mutton, you may allow as many quarters of an hour as the meat weighs pounds. To put in the meat when the water is cold must be allowed to be the best method, as thereby, the middle gets warm before the outside becomes hardened. An hour and a half will boil a leg of lamb of four pounds weight.—From these general directions, it would be unnecessary to describe the usual mode of boiling the common joints of either mutton or beef. We shall therefore proceed to those articles which require more particular notice.

*To dress a Calf's Head, one half boiled, and the other baked.*

**AFTER** having well cleansed the head, parboil one half; beat up the yolk of an egg, and rub it over the head

D

with

with a feather; then strew over it a seasoning of pepper salt, thyme, parsley chopped small, shred lemon-peel, grated bread, and a little nutmeg; stick bits of butter over it, and send it to the oven. Boil the other half white in a cloth, and put them both into a dish. Boil the brains in a piece of clean cloth, with a very little parsley, and a leaf or two of sage. When they are boiled, chop them small, and warm them up in a saucepan, with a bit of butter, and a little pepper and salt. Lay the tongue, boiled and peeled, in the middle of a small dish, and the brains round it; have in another dish, bacon or pickled pork; and in a third, greens and carrots.

*-Grass Lamb.*

WHATEVER the number of pounds is that the joint weighs, so many quarters of an hour must it boil. When done, serve it up with spinach, carrots, cabbage, or brocoli.

*A Ham.*

PUT your ham into a copper of cold water, and when it boils, take care that it boils slowly. A ham of twenty pounds weight will take four hours and a half boiling; and so in proportion for one of a larger or smaller size. An old and large ham will require sixteen hours soaking in a large tub of soft water; but a green one does not require any soaking. Be sure, while your ham is boiling, to keep the water clear from scum. When you take it up, pull off the skin, and rub it all over with an egg, strew on crumbs of bread, baste it with a little butter, and set it to the fire till it is of a light brown.

*Another Way of boiling a Ham.*

WITH respect to its being an old ham, or a green one, observe the before-mentioned directions. Pare it round and underneath, taking care no rusty part is left. Put it into a pan or pot that will properly contain it, cover it with water, and put in a few cloves, thyme, and laurel leaves. Let it boil on a slow fire about five hours, and then add a glass of brandy, and a pint of red wine: finish boiling in the same manner. If it is to be served

up

up hot, take off the skin, and strew it over with crumbs of bread, a little parsley finely chopped, and a few bits of butter; and give it a good colour either in the oven, or with a salamander. If it is to be kept till cold, it will be better to let the skin remain, as it will be a means of preserving its juices.

*Tongues.*

IF it be a dried tongue, steep it all night in water; but if it be a pickled one, only wash it well from the brine. Let it boil moderately three hours. If it is to be eat hot, stick it with cloves, rub it over with the yolk of an egg, strew crumbled bread over it, and, when done, baste it with butter, and set it before the fire till it becomes of a light brown. Dish it up with a little brown gravy, or red wine sauce, and lay slices of currant jelly round the dish.

*Leg of Mutton, with Cauliflowers and Spinach.*

TAKE a leg of mutton cut venison fashion, and boil it in a cloth. Boil two fine cauliflowers in milk and water, pull them into sprigs, and stew them with butter, pepper, salt, and a little milk: stew some spinach in a saucepan, and put to it a quarter of a pint of gravy, with a piece of butter, and a little flour. When all is done, put the mutton in the middle of the dish, the spinach round it, and the cauliflower over all. The butter the cauliflower was stewed in must be poured over it, and it must be made to appear like smooth cream.

*Lamb's-Head.*

WASH the head very clean, take the black part from the eyes, and the gall from the liver. Lay the head in warm water; boil the lights, heart, and part of the liver. Chop and flour them, and toss them up in a saucepan with some gravy, catchup, a little pepper, salt, lemon-juice, and a spoonful of cream. Boil the head very white, lay it in the middle of the dish, and the mince-meat round it. Place the other parts of the liver fried, with some very small bits of bacon on the mince-meat,

and the brains fried in little cakes and laid on the rim of the dish, with some crisp parsley put between. Pour a little melted butter over the head, and garnish with lemon.

*Or you may dress it thus :*

BOIL the head and pluck tender, but do not let the liver be too much done. Take the head up, hack it cross and cross with a knife, grate some nutmeg over it, and lay it in a dish before a good fire. Then grate some crumbs of bread, some sweet-herbs rubbed, a little lemon-peel chopped fine, a very little pepper and salt, and baste it with a little butter; then throw a little flour over it, and just as it is done do the same, baste and dredge it. Take half the liver, the heart, the lights and tongue, chop them very small, with about a gill of gravy or water. First shake some flour over the meat, and stir it together, then put in the gravy or water a good piece of butter rolled in a little flour, a little pepper and salt, and what runs from the head in the dish. Simmer all together a few minutes, and add half a spoonful of vinegar; pour it into your dish, lay the head in the middle of the mince-meat, have ready the other half of the liver cut thin with some slices of bacon broiled, and lay round the head. Garnish with lemon.

*Leg of Lamb boiled, and Loin fried.*

CUT your leg from the loin, and boil it three quarters of an hour. Cut the loin in handsome steaks, beat them with a cleaver, and fry them a good brown. Then stew them a little in strong gravy. Put your leg on the dish, and lay your steaks round it. Pour on your gravy, lay round lumps of staved spinach and crisped parsley on every steak. Send it to table with gooseberry sauce in a boat, and garnish with lemon.

*A Haunch or Neck of Venison.*

AS a necessary preparation for either of these joints, let it lay in salt for a week; then boil it in a cloth well flourered, and allow a quarter of an hour's boiling for every pound it weighs. For sauce, boil some cauliflower, pulled into little sprigs, in milk and water,  
with



with some fine white cabbage, and turnips cut in dice ; add some beet-root cut into narrow pieces about an inch and a half long, and half an inch thick. After your cabbage is boiled, beat it up in a saucepan with a piece of butter and salt. When your meat is done, and laid in the dish, put the cabbage next the cauliflower, and then the turnips. Place the beet-root here and there, according to your fancy ; and have a little melted butter in a cup, in case it should be wanted. This dish is not only excellent in its quality, but particularly pleasing in its appearance. If any is left, it will eat well the next day, hashed, with gravy and sweet sauce.

*Pickled Pork.*

AFTER washing and scraping it perfectly clean, put it into the pot with the water cold, and when the rind feels tender, it is enough. The general sauce is greens, among the variety of which you are to make choice to your own direction.

*Pig's Pettitoes.*

BOIL the feet till they are quite tender, but take up the heart, liver and lights, when they have boiled ten minutes, and shred them small. Then take out the feet and split them ; thicken your gravy with flour and butter, and put in your mince-meat, a spoonful of white wine, a slice of lemon, a little salt, and give it a gentle boil. Beat the yolk of an egg ; put to it two spoonsful of cream, and a little grated nutmeg. Then put in the pettitoes, and shake it over the fire till it is quite hot, but do not let it boil. Put sippets into the dish, pour over the whole, and garnish with sliced lemon.

## S E C T II.

## BOILING POULTRY.

*Turkies.*

A Turkey should not be dressed till three or four days after being killed, as it will otherwise not boil white, neither will it eat tender. When you have plucked it, draw it at the rump, cut off the legs, put the ends of the thighs into the body, and tie them with a string. Having cut off the head and neck, grate a penny loaf, chop fine about a score of oysters, shred a little lemon-peel, and put in a sufficient quantity of salt, pepper, and nutmeg. Mix these up into a light forcemeat, with a quarter of a pound of butter, three eggs, and a spoonful or two of cream. Stuff the craw of the turkey with one part of this composition; the other must be made into balls and boiled. When you have sewed up the turkey, and dredged it with flour, put it into a kettle of cold water; cover it close, set it over the fire, and when the scum begins to rise, take it clean off, and then cover the kettle close. If a young one of a moderate size, let it boil very slowly for half an hour; then take off your kettle, and let it stand for some time close covered, when the steam being confined, will sufficiently do it. When you dish it up, pour a little of your oyster-sauce over it, lay the forcemeat balls round it, and serve it up with the rest of the sauce in a boat.—Garnish your dish with barberries and lemon.

The best sauces for a boiled turkey are, good oyster and celery sauce.—Make the oyster-sauce thus: Take a pint of oysters, strain the liquor from them, and beard and wash them in cold water. Pour the liquor clear off into a stew-pan, and put in the oysters with a blade of mace, some butter rolled with flour, and a quarter of a lemon. When they boil up, put in half a pint of cream, and boil the whole gently together. Take the lemon and mace out, squeeze the juice of the lemon into the sauce, and serve it up in your boats or basons.—Make the

the celery sauce thus : Cut the white part of the celery into pieces about an inch in length, and boil it in some water till it is tender. Then take half a pint of veal broth and a blade of mace, and thicken it with a little flour and butter ; add half a pint of cream, and boil them gently together. Put in your celery, and when it boils, pour it into your boats.

*Chickens.*

AFTER you have drawn them, lay them in skimmed milk for two hours, and truss them. When you have properly singed, and dusted them with flour, cover them close in cold water, and set them over a slow fire. Having taken off the scum, and boiled them slowly five or six minutes, take them off the fire, and keep them close covered for half an hour in the water, which will do them sufficiently, and make them plump and white. Before you dish them, set them on the fire to heat ; then drain them, and pour over them white sauce, which you must have made ready in the following manner :

Take the heads and necks of the chickens, with a small bit of scrag of veal, or any scraps of mutton you may have by you, and put them into a saucepan, with a blade or two of mace, and a few black pepper corns, an anchovy, a head of celery, a slice of the end of a lemon, and a bunch of sweet herbs. Put to these a quart of water, cover it close, and let it boil till it is reduced to half a pint. Then strain it, and thicken it with a quarter of a pound of butter mixed with flour, and boil it five or six minutes. Then put in two spoonsful of mushrooms, and mix the yolks of two eggs with a tea-cup full of cream, and a little nutmeg grated. Put in your sauce, and keep shaking it over the fire, till it is near boiling ; then pour it into your boats, and serve it up with your chickens.

*Fowls.*

AFTER having drawn your fowls, which you must be particularly careful in doing, cut off the head, neck, and legs. Skewer them with the ends of their legs in their bodies, and tie them round with a string. Singe  
and

and dust them well with flour, put them into cold water, cover the kettle close, and set it on the fire; but take it off as soon as the scum begins to rise.—Cover them close again, and let them boil gently twenty minutes; then take them off, and the heat of the water will do them sufficiently. Melted butter with parsley shred fine is the usual sauce; but you may serve them up with the like sauce as before directed for chickens.

*Rabbits or Ducks.*

BOIL your duck or rabbit in a good deal of water, and when the scum rises take it clean off. A duck will take about twenty minutes, and a rabbit half an hour. Melted butter and parsley is frequently used as sauce for rabbits; but if you prefer onion sauce, which will do for either, make it thus: Peel your onions and throw them into water as you peel them; then cut them into thin slices, boil them in milk and water, and scum the liquor. About half an hour will boil them. When they are sufficiently boiled, put them into a clean sieve to drain; chop them, and rub them through a cullender; then put them into a saucepan, and shake a little flour, with two or three spoonsful of cream, and a good piece of butter. Stew them all together till they are thick and fine; lay the duck or rabbit in the dish, and pour the sauce all over. If a rabbit, you must pluck out the jaw-bones, and stick one in each eye, the small end inwards.

Another sauce for a boiled duck may be made thus: Take one large onion, a handful of parsley clean washed and picked, and a lettuce: cut the onion small, chop the parsley fine, and put them into a quarter of a pint of good gravy, with a spoonful of lemon-juice, and a little pepper and salt. When they have stewed together half an hour, add two spoonsful of red wine. Lay the duck in your dish, and pour the sauce over it.

*Pigeons.*

WHEN you draw your pigeons, be careful to take out the craw as clean as possible. Wash them in several waters, and having cut off the pinions, turn their legs under



under their wings. Let them boil very slowly a quarter of an hour, and they will be sufficiently done. Dish them up, and pour over them good melted butter: lay round the dish a little brocoli, and serve them up with melted butter and parsley in boats.—They should be boiled by themselves, and may be eaten with bacon, greens, spinach, or asparagus.

*Geese.*

SINGE a goose, and pour it over a quart of boiling milk. Let it continue in the milk all night, then take it out, and dry it well with a cloth. Cut an onion very small with some sage, put them into the goose, sew it up at the neck and vent, and hang it up by the legs till the next day; then put it into a pot of cold water, cover it close, and let it boil gently for an hour. Serve it up with onion sauce.

*Partridges.*

BOIL them quick in a good deal of water, and fifteen minutes will be sufficient. For sauce, take a quarter of a pint of cream, and a bit of fresh butter about the size of a walnut. Stir it one way till it is melted, and then pour it over the birds.

*Pheasants.*

THESE must be likewise boiled in plenty of water. If it is a small one, half an hour will be sufficient, but if a large one, three quarters. For sauce, stew some heads of celery cut very fine, thickened with cream, and a small piece of butter rolled in flour, and season with salt to your palate. When your bird is done, pour the sauce over it, and garnish the dish with thin slices of lemon.

*Snipes or Woodcocks.*

SNIPES, or Woodcocks, must be boiled in good strong broth, or beef gravy, which you must make as follows: Cut a pound of lean beef into small pieces, and put it into two quarts of water, with an onion, a bundle of sweet herbs, a blade or two of mace, six cloves, and some whole pepper. Cover it close, let it boil till it is

half wasted, then strain it off, and put the gravy into a saucepan, with salt enough to season it. Draw the birds clean, but take particular care of the guts. Put the birds into the gravy, cover them close, and ten minutes will boil them. In the meantime cut the guts and liver small, then take a little of the gravy the birds are boiling in, and stew the guts in it with a blade of mace. Take about as much crumb of bread, as the inside of a roll, and rub or grate it very small into a clean cloth, then put it into a pan with some butter, and fry it till crisp, and of a fine light brown colour. When your birds are ready, take about half a pint of the liquor they were boiled in, and add to the guts two spoonfuls of red wine, and a piece of butter about the size of a walnut, rolled in flour. Set them on the fire, and shake your saucepan often (but by no means stir it with a spoon) till the butter is melted: then put in the fried crumbs, give the saucepan another shake, take up your birds, lay them in the dish, and pour your sauce over them.—Garnish with sliced lemon.

## S E C T. III.

## B O I L I N G F I S H.

*Turbot.*

WHEN you have thoroughly washed and cleansed your fish, rub some allegar over it, which will greatly contribute to its firmness. Put it in your fish-plate with the belly upwards, and fasten a cloth tight over it to prevent its breaking. Let it boil gently in hard water, with plenty of salt and vinegar, and scum it well to prevent the skin being discoloured. Be sure not to put in your fish till your water boils, and when it is enough, take it up, and drain it. Remove the cloth carefully, and slip the fish very cautiously on the dish, for fear of breaking it. Lay over it oyster-patties, or fried oysters. Put your lobster or gravy-sauce into boats, and garnish with crisped parsley and pickles.

*Another*

*Another Way to dress a Turbot.*

PUT into the bottom of your stew-pan some thyme, parsley, sweet herbs, and an onion sliced. Then lay in your fish, and strew over it the like quantity of the same herbs, with some chives and sweet basil. Cover the fish with an equal quantity of white wine and the best vinegar. Strew in a little bay salt with some whole pepper. Set the stew-pan over a gentle fire, and gradually increase the heat till it is enough; which done, take it off the fire, but let the fish remain in the liquor, till you have made your sauce as follows: Set a saucepan over the fire with a pound of butter, two anchovies split, boned, and washed, two large spoonsful of capers, cut small, some chives whole, a little pepper and salt, some nutmeg grated, a little flour, a spoonful of vinegar, and a little water.—Keep shaking it round for some time, and then put on the fish to make it quite hot. When both are done, put the turbot into a dish, pour some of the sauce over it, and the remainder into a boat. Garnish the dish with horse-radish.

*Salmon.*

THIS is so substantial a fish, that it requires to be well boiled. A piece not very thick will take half an hour. Boil horse-radish in the water. For sauce, melt some butter plain, and some other with anchovy.—Garnish with horse-radish and sliced lemon.

*To dress a whole Salmon for a large Company.*

WHEN the salmon is scaled and gutted, take off the head and tail, cut the body through into slices an inch and a half thick, and throw them into a large pan of pump water. When they are all put in, sprinkle a handful of bay salt upon the water, stir it about, and then take out the fish. Set on a large deep stew-pan, boil the head and tail, but do not split the head, and put in some salt.—When they have boiled ten minutes, skim the water very clean, and put in the slices. When they are boiled enough, take them out, lay the head and tail in a dish, and the slices round. Serve it up with plain melt-



ed butter and anchovy sauce. Garnish with horse-radish, intermixed with the slices.

*Cod's Head.*

TAKE out the gills and the blood, wash the whole very clean, rub over it a little salt, and a glass of allegar, and lay on your fish-plate. When the water boils, throw in a good handful of salt, with a glass of allegar. Then put in the fish, and let it boil gently half an hour (if it is a large one three quarters). Take it up very carefully, and strip the skin clean off, set it before a brisk fire, dredge it all over with flour, and baste it well with butter. When the froth begins to rise, throw over it some very fine white bread crumbs, and continue basting it to make it froth well. When it is a fine light brown, dish it up, and garnish it with lemon cut in slices, scraped horse-radish, barberries, a few small fish fried and laid round it, or fried oysters. Cut the row and liver in slices, and lay over it a little of the lumpy part of the lobster out of the sauce, which you must make as follows: Take a good lobster, and stick a skewer in the vent of the tail to keep out the water. Throw into the water a handful of salt, and when it boils, put in the lobster, which will be done in half an hour. If it has spawn, pick them off, and pound them very fine in a mortar. Put them into half a pound of good melted butter; then take the meat out of your lobster, break it in bits, and put that in likewise, with a large spoonful of lemon-pickle, the same of walnut-catchup, a slice of lemon, one or two slices of horse-radish, and a small quantity of beaten mace; season it to your taste with salt and chyan pepper. Boil them one minute, then take out the horse-radish, and lemon, pour it into your sauce-boat, and serve it up with your fish.—If lobsters cannot be procured, you may make use of oysters or shrimps the same way: and if you cannot get any kind of shell-fish, you may then add to the butter two anchovies cut small, a spoonful of walnut-liquor, and an onion stuck with cloves.

*Whole Cod.*

PUT a large quantity of water into your fish-kettle, which must be of a proper size for the cod, with a  
quarter



quarter of a pint of vinegar, a handful of salt, and half a stick of horse-radish. Let these boil together for some time, and then put in the fish. When it is done enough (which will be known by feeling the fins, and the look of the fish) lay it to drain, put it on a hot fish-plate, and then in a warm dish, with the liver cut in half, and laid on each side. Serve it up with shrimp or oyster-sauce, and garnish with scraped horse-radish.

*Salt Cod.*

STEEP your salt-fish in water all night, with a glass of vinegar thrown into it, which will take out the salt, and make it eat as mild as fresh fish. The next day boil it, and when it is enough, separate it in flakes into your dish. Then pour egg sauce over it, or parsnips boiled and beat fine with butter and cream. As it will soon grow cold send it to table on a water-plate.

*Cod's Sounds.*

BOIL your sounds well, but be careful they are not done too much. Take them up, and let them stand till they are quite cold. Then make a force-meat of chopped oysters, crumbs of bread, a lump of butter, the yolks of two eggs, nutmeg, pepper, and salt, and fill your sounds with it. Skewer them into the shape of a turkey, and lard them down each side, as you would the breast of a turkey. Dust them well with flour, and put them before the fire in a tin oven to roast. Baste them well with butter, and when enough, pour on them oyster sauce, and garnish with barberries.—This is a pretty side-dish for a large table; or very proper in the time of Lent.

*Soals.*

TAKE a pair of soals, skin and gut them. Then wash them thoroughly clean, and lay them in vinegar, salt, and water, for two hours; then dry them in a cloth, put them into a stew-pan with a pint of white wine, a bunch of sweet herbs, an onion stuck with six cloves, some whole pepper, and a little salt. Cover them quite close, and when enough, take them up, lay them in your dish, strain the liquor, and thicken it with butter and flour. Pour the sauce over, and garnish with scraped

ped horse-radish and lemon. You may add prawns, shrimps, or muscles to your sauce, according to the fancy of those for whom you provide.—This is a very good method, but to make a variety, you may dress them as follows :

Take two or three pair of middling sized soals, skin, gut and wash them in spring-water. Then put them on a dish, and pour half a pint of white wine over them, turn them two or three times in it, and then pour it away.—Cut off the heads and tails of the soals, and set on a stew-pan with a little rich fish broth ; put in an onion cut in pieces, a bunch of sweet herbs, pepper, salt, and a blade of mace. When these boil, put in the soals, and with them half a lemon cut in slices with the peel on. Let them simmer slowly for some time, then take out the sweet herbs, and put in a pint of strong white wine, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Let them all simmer together till the soals are enough. While the fish are doing, put in half a pint of veal gravy, and a quarter of pint of essence of ham ; let it boil a little, then take up the soals, and pour this over them.—Serve up sauce as before directed, and garnish your dish with sliced lemon and horse-radish.

#### *Trout.*

BOIL them in vinegar, water, and salt, with a piece of horse-radish : and serve them up with anchovy-sauce and plain butter.

#### *Pike.*

WHEN you have taken out the gills and guts, and thoroughly washed it, make a good forcemeat of chopped oysters, the crumb of half a penny loaf, a little lemon peel shred fine, a lump of butter, the yolks of two eggs, a few sweet herbs, and season them to your taste with salt, pepper and nutmeg. Mix all these well together, and put them into the belly of the fish, which must be sewed up, and skewered round. Boil it in hard water with a little salt, and a tea-cup full of vinegar put into the pan. As soon as the water boils, put in the fish (but not before) and if it is of a middling size, it will be done in  
half

half an hour. Serve it up with oyster-sauce in a boat, having first poured a little on the fish. Garnish with pickled barberries.

*Carp.*

WHEN you kill your carp, save all the blood, and have ready some nice rich gravy made of beef and mutton seasoned with pepper, salt, mace, and onion. Before you put in your fish, strain it off, and boil your carp before you put it into the gravy. Set it on a slow fire about a quarter of an hour, and thicken the sauce with a large piece of butter rolled in flour. Or you may make your sauce thus: take the liver of the carp clean from the guts, three anchovies, a little parsley, thyme, and an onion. Chop these small together, and take half a pint of Rhenish wine, four spoonsful of vinegar, and the blood of the carp. When all these are stewed gently together, put it to the carp, which must first be boiled in water with a little salt and a pint of wine; but take care not to do it too much after the carp is put into the sauce.

*Mullets.*

THESE must be boiled in salt and water. When they are enough, pour away part of the water, and put to the rest a pint of red wine, some salt and vinegar, two onions sliced, with a bunch of sweet herbs, some nutmeg, beaten mace, and the juice of a lemon. Boil these well together, with two or three anchovies. Then put in the fish, and when then have simmered in it some time, put them into a dish, and strain the sauce over them. You may add shrimp or oyster-sauce according to your discretion.

*Mackarel.*

GUT and wash them clean, then dry them in a cloth, and rub them gently over with vinegar. Lay them strait on your fish-plate, and be very careful in handling them, as they are so tender a fish that they will easily break. When the water boils, put them into your fish-pan with a little salt, and let them boil gently about a quarter of an hour. When you take them up, drain them well, and put the water that runs from them into a  
saucepan



faucepan with one large spoonful of catchup, a blade or two of mace, an anchovy, and a slice of lemon. Let these all boil together about a quarter of an hour, then strain it through a hair sieve, and thicken it with flour and butter. Put this sauce in one boat, and melted butter and parsley in another. Dish up your fish with their tails in the middle, and garnish with scraped horse-radish and barberries.

*Herrings.*

SCALE, gut, and wash them, then dry them thoroughly in a cloth, and rub them over with a little salt and vinegar. Skewer their tails in their mouths, and lay them on your fish-plate. When the water boils, put them in, and about ten or twelve minutes will do them. After you have taken them up, let them drain properly, and then turn their heads into the middle of the dish. Serve them up with melted butter and parsley, and garnish with scraped horse-radish.

*Flounders, Plaife, and Dabs.*

AS the similarity of these fish is so great, the method of dressing either must be the same. First cut off the fins, nick the brown side under the head, and take out the guts. Then dry them with a cloth, and boil them in salt and water. Serve them up with shrimp, cockle, or muscle sauce, and garnish with red cabbage.

*Perch.*

PUT your fish into the water when it boils, with some salt, an onion cut in slices, some parsley, and as much milk as will turn the water. When the fish is enough, put it into a soup-dish, and pour a little of the water with the parsley and onions over it. Serve it up with melted butter and parsley in a boat.

*Eels.*

AFTER skinning, gutting, and properly washing them, cut off their heads, dry them, and twist them round on your fish-plate. Boil them in salt and water, and serve them up with melted butter and parsley.—If you only boil them in such a quantity of water as will  
just



just cover them, the liquor will be exceeding good, and very beneficial to weak or consumptive constitutions.

*Sturgeon.*

WHEN you have cleaned your fish properly, prepare as much liquor as will boil it in the following manner: To two quarts of water put a pint of vinegar, a stick of horse-radish, two or three bits of lemon-peel, some whole pepper, a bay-leaf, and a small quantity of salt. Boil your fish in this liquor, and when enough (which you will know by the flesh appearing likely to separate from the bones) take it up, and have ready the following sauce: Melt a pound of butter, dissolve an anchovy in it, put in a blade or two of mace, bruise the body of a crab in the butter, a few shrimps or cray-fish, a little catchup, and a little lemon-juice. When it boils, take up the sturgeon, drain it well, lay it in your dish, and serve it up with the sauce poured into boats. Garnish with fried oysters, sliced lemon, and scraped horse-radish.

*Turtles.*

THESE animals not only furnish the most delicious repast to the epicure, but to all those who can obtain so luxurious a gratification. They are of various sizes, and that the reader may be informed how to dress them, we shall here confine ourselves to one of about thirty pounds weight, observing that the same directions are to be proportionally attended to in dressing those of a more considerable size.

When you kill a turtle, which must be the night before you dress it, take off the head, and let it bleed two or three hours; then cut off the fins, and the callipee from the callipash, taking care not to break the gill. Throw all the inwards into cold water, the guts and tripe keep by themselves, and slit them open with a pen-knife; wash them very clean in scalding water, and scrape off all the inward skin; as you do them, throw them into cold water, wash them out of that, and put them into fresh water, and let them lie all night, scalding the fins and edges of the callipash and callipee; cut

the meat off the shoulders, and hack the bones, and set them over the fire with the fins in about a quart of water; put in a little mace, nutmeg, chyan, and salt; let it stew about three hours, then strain it, and put the fins by for use. The next morning take some of the meat you cut off the shoulders, and chop it small, as for sausages, with about a pound of beef or veal suet; season with mace, nutmeg, sweet-marjoram, parsley, chyan, and salt to your taste, and three or four glasses of Madeira wine. Stuff it under the two fleshy parts of the meat, and if you have any left, lay it over to prevent the meat from burning; then cut the remainder of the meat and fins in pieces the size of an egg; season it pretty high with chyan, salt, and a little nutmeg, and put it into the callipash. Take care that it be sewed or secured up at the end, to keep in the gravy. Then boil up the gravy, and add more wine, if required, and thicken it a little with butter and flour. Put some of it to the turtle, and set it in the oven with a well buttered paper over to keep it from burning, and when it is half baked, squeeze in the juice of one or two lemons, and stir it up. The callipash, or back, will take half an hour more baking than the callipee, which two hours will do. The guts must be cut in pieces two or three inches long, the tripes in lefs, and put into a mug of clear water, and set in the oven with the callipash, and when it is enough drained from the water, it is to be mixed with the other parts, and sent up very hot to table.

*To dress a Turtle in the same Manner as is practised in the West-Indies.*

TAKE the turtle out of the water the night before you intend to dress it, and lay it on its back. In the morning cut its throat, or the head off, and let it bleed for some time. Then cut off the fins; scald, scale, and trim them and the head, and raise the callipee, which is the belly or under shell; clean it well, leaving to it as much meat as you conveniently can. Take from the back shell all the meat and entrails, except the monsieur, which is the fat, and looks green; this must also be baked with  
the

the shell. Wash all clean with salt and water, and cut it into pieces of a moderate size. Take from it the bones, and put them with the fins and head into a soup-pot, with a gallon of water, some salt, and two blades of mace. When it boils, skim it clean, and put in a bunch of thyme, parsley, savory, and young onions, and your veal part, except about one pound and a half, which must be made forcemeat of, as for Scotch collops, adding a little chyan pepper. When the veal has boiled in the soup about an hour, take it out, cut it into pieces, and put it to the other part. The guts, which are considered as the best part, must be split open, scraped, and made clean, and cut into pieces about two inches long. Scald and skin the paunch or maw, and cut it like the other parts; mix them with the guts and other parts, except the liver, and add half a pound of fresh butter, a few shalots, a bunch of thyme, parsley, and a little savory, seasoned with salt, white pepper, mace, three or four cloves beaten, and a little chyan pepper. Stew them about half an hour over a good charcoal fire, and put in half a pint of Madeira wine, with as much of the broth as will cover it, and let it stew till tender, which will take about four or five hours. When it is nearly enough, skim it, thicken it with flour, add some veal broth, and make it about the thickness of a fricasee. Let your forcemeat balls be fried about the size of a walnut, and stewed about half an hour with the rest. If there are any eggs, let them be boiled and cleaned; but if none, get twelve or fourteen yolks of hard eggs. Then put the stew (which is the callipash) into the shell with the eggs, and either make use of a salamander, or put it into the oven to bake. Slash the callipee in several places, put some butter to it, and season it moderately with chyan and white pepper, salt, beaten mace, chopped thyme, parsley and young onions. Put a piece on each slash, and some over the whole, and a dust of flour; then bake it in a brisk oven, in a tin or iron dripping-pan. The back shell, which is called the callipath, must be seasoned like the callipee, and baked in a dripping-pan, set upright, with four brickbats, or any thing of that kind. An hour and a half

will bake it, which must be done before the stew be put in. The fins, when boiled very tender, must be taken out of the soup, and put into a stew-pan, with some good veal gravy, not high coloured, a little Madeira wine, seasoned and thickened as the callipash, and served in a dish by itself. The lights, heart, and liver, may be done the same way, but a little higher seasoned: or the lights and heart may be stewed with the callipash, and taken out before you put it into the shell, with a little of the sauce, adding a little more seasoning; but dish it by itself. The veal part may be made fricandos, or Scotch collops. The liver should never be stewed with the callipash, but dressed by itself in any manner you like; except you separate the lights and heart from the callipash, and serve them together in one dish. Be careful to strain the soup, and serve it in a tureen, or large china bowl.—The different dishes may be placed on the table as follows; The callipee at the head, the callipash at the bottom, and the lights, soup, fins, &c. in the centre.—The fins kept in the liquor will eat well when cold.

### CHAP. III.

#### ROASTING IN GENERAL.

##### SECT. I.

##### BUTCHER'S MEAT.

**T**HE first consideration of the cook in roasting, must be to regulate the strength of her fire in proportion to the article she has to dress. If it is a small or thin joint, the fire must be brisk, that it may be done quick; but if a large one, a substantial fire must be made in order that it may gradually receive the heat, and by stirring up the fire when it begins to burn up, and keeping the bottom clear, the meat must be roasted as it ought to be, and with little trouble to the cook.—Never put salt on your meat before you lay it to the fire, as it will be apt to draw out



put the gravy. In roasting *Beef*, if it be a large piece, skewer a sheet of writing paper over the fat, and baste it well while roasting. When it is near enough, which you will know by the smoke drawing to the fire, take off the paper, then baste it well and dredge it with flour to make it frothy.—*Mutton* and *Lamb* must be roasted with a clear, quick fire.—*Veal* requires particular care, and must be done of a fine light brown colour. If it is a fillet or loin, put paper over the fat, in the same manner as you do beef. At first let it be at some distance from the fire, and baste it with butter; but when it has got thoroughly warm, put it nearer, and when nearly done, dredge it with flour.—If a breast, put the caul over it, with the sweet-bread skewered on the back, and when sufficiently done, take off the caul and dredge it with flour. *Pork* as well as *Veal* should be well done, otherwise it will nauseate; but mutton and beef, if a little under done may be dispensed with. *Wild Fowls* must be roasted with a clear, brisk fire, and when they are frothy, and of a light brown colour, they are enough. Great care must be taken not to over-do them, as the loss of the gravy will produce a want of the flavour. *Tame Fowls* require more roasting, and must be often basted, in order to keep up a strong froth, which will make them look well when brought to table. *Pigs* and *Geese* must be done with a quick fire, turned quick, and frequently basted. *Hares* and *Rabbits* require time and care, otherwise the body will be done too much, and the ends too little.—In roasting any article, always allow longer time for it in frosty than in mild weather; and take particular care that your spits are thoroughly clean before you put on your meat, as nothing is more disagreeable than the mark of it left in the flesh.

Having laid before the cook these necessary and general observations in roasting, we shall now proceed to give directions for dressing the respective articles under this head; beginning with

### *Beef.*

THE first steps to be taken in roasting Beef we have already noticed in the foregoing observations. It remains, therefore, only to say, that the time each joint will

will take doing must be proportioned to its weight. If a piece of ten pounds it will take an hour and a half at a good fire. Twenty pounds weight, if a thick piece, will take three hours, but if thin half an hour less; and so on in proportion to the weight. When done, take it up, and put it into your dish. Serve it with potatoes, horse-radish, and pickles, for sauce, and garnish the rim of the dish with horse-radish scraped very fine.

*Mutton and Lamb.*

MUTTON and Lamb must be roasted with a quick clear fire. Baste it as soon as you lay it down, sprinkle on a little salt, and, when near done, dredge it with flour. A leg of mutton of six pounds will take an hour and a quarter, and one of twelve two hours; a breast half an hour at a quick fire; a neck an hour, and a shoulder much about the same time as a leg. In dressing the loin, the chine (which is the two loins) and the saddle (which is the two necks and part of the shoulder cut together) you must raise the skin, and skewer it on; and when near done, take off the skin, and baste it to froth it up.

The proper Sauces to Mutton and Lamb are, potatoes, pickles, celery raw or stewed, brocoli, French beans, and cauliflower. To a shoulder of mutton may be added onion sauce, which make thus: Boil eight or ten large onions, changing the water two or three times while boiling. When enough, chop them on a board, to keep them from growing of a bad colour; put them into a saucepan with a quarter of a pound of butter, and two spoonsful of thick cream; boil it a little, and then pour it into a large boat or bason, and serve it up with the meat.

*Haunch of Mutton dressed like Venison.*

TAKE a hind-quarter of fine fat mutton, and cut the leg like a haunch. Lay it in a pan with the back downwards, pour in a bottle of red wine, and let the meat soak in it twenty-four hours. Before you spit it, let it be covered with clean paper and paste as you do venison, in order to preserve the fat. Roast it before a quick fire,  
and

and keep basting with butter mixed with some of the liquor in which it was soaked. When done, serve it up, with some good rich gravy in one boat, and sweet sauce in another. It will take about three hours roasting.

*A Fore-Quarter of House-Lamb.*

A Small fore-quarter of house-lamb will take an hour and a half roasting; a leg three quarters of an hour. When it is done, and put into the dish, cut off the shoulder, pepper and salt the ribs, and squeeze a Seville orange between. Serve it up with sallad, brocoli, potatoes, and celery raw or stewed.

*Tongues or Udders.*

PARBOIL the tongue before you put it down to roast; stick eight or ten cloves about it, baste it with butter, and serve it up with some gravy and sweetmeat sauce. An udder may be roasted after the same manner.

*Veal.*

IF your fire is good, veal will take about a quarter of an hour to each pound in roasting. The fat of the loin and fillet must be covered with paper, as we have before observed. The fillet and shoulder must be stuffed with the following savoury composition—a quarter of a pound of suet chopped fine, parsley and sweet herbs chopped, grated bread and lemon-peel; pepper, salt, a little nutmeg, and the yolk of an egg. Work these all well together, and stuff them into your veal as secure as you can, that it may not fall out while roasting. The breast must be roasted with the caul on till it is near enough; then take it off, and flour and baste the meat. When you have taken it up, and put it into your dish, pour a little melted butter over it, and serve it up with any of the following sauces; sallad, pickles, potatoes, brocoli, cucumbers raw or stewed, French beans, pease, cauliflowers, celery, raw or stewed.—Remember, in dressing any joint of veal that it is well done, but at the same time let it not be too much. If it is not done enough it will be too disgustful to enjoy, and if too much, the juices will be lost, and the flesh eat tasteless.

*Pork*

*Pork.*

PORK, like veal, must be well done. If it is a loin, take a sharp penknife, and cut the skin across, which will not only make the joint more convenient to carve, but will also make the rind, or crackling, more pleasant to eat. A leg of pork must be scored in the same manner as the loin; if not particularly objected to, stuff the knuckle part with sage and onion chopped fine, with pepper and salt; or cut a hole under the twist, put the seasoning there, and fasten it with a skewer. Roast it crisp, as it will make the crackling, of which most people are fond, eat the better.—If you want a *Spring* (which is not very common, though at the same time, if young, will eat exceeding well) cut off the shank, or knuckle, sprinkle sage and onion over it, roll it round, and tie it with a string. About two hours will do it.—The *Spare-Rib* should be basted with a little bit of butter, a very little dust of flour, and some dried sage shred small. The principal Sauces for any kind of roast pork are, potatoes, mustard, and applesauce, the latter of which you must make thus: Pare, core, and slice some apples, and put them into a saucepan with a little water, to prevent their burning, and throw in a bit of lemon-peel. When they are enough, take out the peel, bruise the apples, and add a piece of butter, and a little sugar. When you have worked the whole together very fine, set it on the fire till it is quite hot, then put it into your basin, and serve it up with the meat.—If it is a leg of pork, have a little drawn gravy ready against it is done, and pour it into the dish when you serve it up.—The best way of dressing *Pork Griskin* is to roast it, baste it with a little butter and sage, and a little pepper and salt. The only article used as sauce for this is mustard.

*Sucking Pigs.*

WHEN your pig is properly prepared for dressing, put into the belly of it a little sage shredded fine, with some salt, a tea-spoonful of black pepper, and a crust of brown bread. Then spit it, sew up the belly, and lay it down to a brisk clear fire, with a pig-plate hung in the middle



middle to prevent the body part being done before the extremities. As soon as it is warm, put a piece of butter into a cloth, and frequently rub the pig with it while roasting. When it becomes of a fine brown, and the steam draws to the fire, rub it quite dry with a clean cloth, and then with a bit of cold butter, which will help to crisp it. Having taken it up, and put it into your dish, cut off the head with a sharp knife, and take off the collar, the ears, and the jaw-bone. Split the jaw in two, and when you have cut the Pig down the back, which must be done before you draw out the spit, lay the two sides with the back part to each other, a jaw on each side, and an ear on each shoulder, and the collar on the shoulder. Have ready your sauce, which you must make in the following manner: Having chopped the brains, put them into a saucepan, with a tea-spoonful of white gravy, the gravy that runs out of the pig (which you must be careful to save, by putting a bason or pan in the dripping-pan under the pig as soon as the gravy begins to run) and a small piece of anchovy. Add to these half a pound of butter, and as much flour as will thicken the gravy, a slice of lemon, a spoonful of white wine, some caper liquor, and a little salt. Shake it over the fire till it is quite hot, then pour it into your dish with the pig, and serve it up. You may likewise boil a few currants, and send them in a tea-saucer, with a glass of currant-jelly in the middle.

As there may sometimes be a necessity for the cook's killing the pig herself, it may not be improper to inform her in that case how to proceed. Stick the pig just above the breast bone, and let the knife touch its heart, otherwise it will be a long time dying. As soon as it is dead, put it into cold water for a few minutes, and rub it over with a little rosin beat exceeding fine, or instead of that use its own blood, which will nearly answer the same purpose. Let it lie half a minute in a pail of scalding water, then take it out, lay it upon a clean table, and strip off all the hairs as fast as possible; but if they do not come clean off, put it into the hot water again, and when it is perfectly clean, wash it in

warm water, and then in two or three cold waters, that when dressed it may not taste of the rosin. Take off the four feet at the first joints, slit it down the belly, and take out all the entrails. Put the heart, liver, lights, and pettitoes together; wash the pig well in cold water, and having perfectly dried it with a cloth hang it up. When you dress it proceed as before directed.

*Calf's Head.*

WHEN you have thoroughly washed, and cleansed it from all slime, take out the bones, and dry it well in a cloth. Make a seasoning of beaten mace, pepper, salt, nutmeg, and cloves, some bacon cut very small, and some grated bread. Strew this over the head, roll it up, skewer it, and tie it with tape. While roasting, baste it with butter, and when done, having previously made a rich veal gravy, thickened with butter rolled in flour, pour it over, and serve it to table. Some like mushroom sauce, in which case make it as follows: Clean and wash a quart of fresh mushrooms, cut them into pieces, and put them into a stew-pan, with a little salt, a blade of mace, and a little butter. Stew them gently for half an hour, and then add a pint of cream, and the yolks of two eggs beat up fine; keep stirring it till it boils, then pour it into a boat, and serve it up with the head.—This is an excellent Sauce for fowls or turkies.

*Ham, or Gammon of Bacon.*

WHICHEVER you dress of these, take off the skin or rind, and lay the meat in luke-warm water for two or three hours. Then put it into a pan, pour over it a quart of Canary wine, and let it soak about half an hour. When you have spitted it, put a sheet of clean paper over the fat side, pour the Canary, in which it was soaked, into the dripping-pan, and baste the meat with it all the time it is roasting. When it is enough take off the paper, and dredge it well with crumbled bread and parsley shred fine. Make the fire brisk, and brown it well. If you serve it up hot, garnish with raspings of bread; but if cold, for a second course, garnish with green parsley.

## S E C T II.

## ROASTING POULTRY.

*Turkies.*

WHEN your Turkey is properly trussed for dressing, stuff it with the following ingredients: Take four ounces of butter, or chopped suet, some grated bread, a little lemon-peel, parsley and sweet-herbs chopped together, pepper, salt and nutmeg, a little cream, and the yolks of two or three eggs: work these all well together, and fill the craw with it. Let your fire be very brisk, and when you put it down paper the breast, and let it continue on till near done: then take it off, dredge it with flour, and keep basting it till it is done. If it is a large turkey, serve it up with gravy alone, or brown celery, or mushroom sauce. If it is a turkey-poult, serve it up with gravy and bread sauce, the latter of which make thus: Cut the crummy part of a penny-loaf into thin slices, put it into a saucepan with cold water, a few pepper-corns, a little salt, and an onion: boil it till the bread is quite soft, and then beat it very fine: put into it a quarter of a pound of butter, with two spoonsful of thick cream, and when it boils up, pour it into a basin, or boat, and serve it up with the turkey.—A middling sized turkey will take more than an hour, a small one three quarters of an hour, and a very large one an hour and a half.—In dressing these, as well as fowls, always let your fire be clear and brisk.

*Fowls.*

WHEN your fowls are laid to the fire, singe them, then baste them with butter, and dredge over some flour. When the smoke begins to draw to the fire, baste and dredge them again: let the fire be brisk, and send them to table with a good froth. The proper Sauces for roast fowls are, gravy, egg, mushroom, or celery-sauce, the latter of which make thus: Wash and pare a large bunch of celery very clean, cut it into thin bits, and boil it gently in a little water till it is tender: then add a little

beaten mace, nutmeg, pepper and salt, and thicken it with a large piece of butter rolled in flour: then give it a boil, and pour it into your sauce-boat. If you think proper, you may add to the water in which you boil the celery half a pint of cream, which will make it very rich and substantial.—This is an excellent sauce, not only for fowls but also partridges, or any other game of the same kind.

*Chickens.*

BE particularly careful in drawing your Chickens, which done, cut off their claws, and truss them for dressing. Put them down to a good fire, and singe, dust, and baste them with butter. When they are enough, froth them, and lay them in your dish. Serve them up with parsley and butter poured over them, and gravy and mushroom sauce in boats.—A large chicken will take half an hour; a small one twenty minutes.

*Green Geese.*

WHEN the goose is properly cleaned, and ready for dressing, put into the body a large lump of butter, then spit it, and lay it down to a brisk clear fire. Singe it, dredge it with flour, and as soon as it begins to receive the heat of the fire, baste it well with butter, which will occasion the flesh to rise, and make it look well. When you think it near enough, dredge it again with flour, and baste it till the froth rises, and it is of a clear light brown. When done, take it up, and put it into your dish, having ready the following Sauce: Melt some butter, and put into it a spoonful of sorrel-juice, a little sugar, and a few scalded gooseberries. Pour it into your sauce-boat, and send it up hot with the goose to table. You may likewise add gravy and apple-sauce, and garnish your dish with a crust of bread grated very fine.

*A Stubble Goose.*

TAKE two onions, with a few leaves of sage washed clean, and chop them as fine as possible. Mix with them a large piece of butter, some salt, and pepper. Put this into the body of the goose, then tie both ends,  
and



and put it down to the fire to roast. Singe and dredge it with flour, and when it is thoroughly hot, baste it with fresh butter. When near done, dredge it again, and keep basting it till the froth rises, and the steam draws to the fire, then take it up, put it into your dish, pour a little hot boiling water over it, and serve it up with good gravy sauce in one boat, apple-sauce in another, and mustard.

*Ducks.*

YOU must prepare them for the spit in the same manner you do geese, by putting into the body some sage and onion chopped fine, with pepper and salt. When you lay them down, singe, dust, and baste them with butter, and a good fire will roast them in about twenty minutes. Before you take them up, dust them with flour, and give them another basting with butter to make them froth and look brown. Your gravy must be made of the gizzard and pinions, with a small piece of lean beef. Put these into a saucepan, with an onion, a tea-spoonful of lemon pickle, a few grains of pepper, a large blade of mace, and a spoonful of catchup. When they are thoroughly stewed, strain off the gravy, put some into the dish with the ducks, and the remainder in a boat or bason. Wild ducks must be done in the same manner.

*Pigeons.*

AFTER you have drawn your Pigeons, and taken the craws clean out, wash them in several waters. When you have dried them, roll a good lump of butter in some chopped parsley, and season it with pepper and salt. Put this into your pigeons, then spit, dust with flour, and baste them. When enough, serve them up with parsley and butter for sauce, and, if in season, garnish your dish with bunches of asparagus. A good fire will roast them in twenty minutes.

*Larks.*

TAKE a dozen Larks, put them on a skewer, and tie both ends of the skewer to the spit. Dredge and baste them, and in about ten or twelve minutes they will be

be done. Make your sauce thus: Take the crumb of half a penny loaf, shred it with very fine, and put it into a saucepan, with a piece of butter about the size of a walnut. Shake it over a gentle fire till it is of a light brown, then lay it between your birds on your plate or dish, and pour a little melted butter over them.

*Rabbits.*

WHEN you have cased your rabbits, skewer their heads upon their backs, their fore-legs into their ribs, and the hind legs double. Take the crumb of half a penny loaf, a little parsley, thyme, sweet-majoram, and lemon-peel. Shred all these fine, and season them with pepper, salt, and nutmeg. Mix them up into a light stuffing with two eggs, a little cream, and a quarter of a pound of butter. Put this into their bellies, sew them up, and dredge and baste them well with butter.—When done, take them up, chop the livers after boiling, and lay them in lumps round the edge of your dish.—Serve them up with parsley and butter for sauce.

To roast a rabbit hare-fashion, you must lard it with bacon, and baste it in the same manner you do a hare; directions for which you will find in the next section. If you lard it, make gravy sauce, if not, white sauce will be most proper.

S E C T. III.

R O A S T I N G G A M E.

*Pheasants and Partridges.*

THE same methods are to be taken in dressing either of these birds. When you have spitted and laid them down, dust them with flour, and baste them often with fresh butter, keeping them at a good distance from the fire. About half an hour will roast them. Make your gravy of a scrap of mutton, and put into the sauce-pan with it, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, a large spoonful of

of catchup, and the same of browning \*. Strain it, and put a little into the dish with the birds. Serve them up, with the remainder in one bason, and bread-sauce in another. By way of ornament fix one of the principal feathers of the pheasant in its tail.

*Woodcocks or Snipes.*

THESE birds are so peculiar from all others, that they must never be drawn. When you have spitted them, take the round of a threepenny loaf, and toast it nice and brown; then lay it in a dish under the birds, and when you put them to the fire, baste them with a little butter, and let the trail or gut drop on the toast. When they are done, put the toast in the dish, and lay the birds on it. Pour about a quarter of a pint of gravy into the dish, and set it over a lamp or chafing-dish for three or four minutes, and then take it hot to table.—A woodcock will take about twenty minutes roasting, and a snipe fifteen.

*Ruffs* and *Rees* (which are particularly found in Lincolnshire and the Isle of Ely) are very delicate birds, and must be trussed like the woodcock, but not dressed with the guts. When done, serve them up with gravy and bread sauce, and garnish the dish with crisp crumbs of bread.

*Hares.*

\* As we shall have frequent occasion to mention the article BROWNING, it will be necessary here to give proper directions how to make it.—Beat small four ounces of treple-refined sugar, and put it into a clean frying-pan, with one ounce of butter.—Set it over a clear fire, and mix it well together. When it begins to be frothy by the sugar dissolving, hold it higher over the fire, and have ready a pint of red wine. When the sugar and butter is of a deep brown, pour in a little of the wine, and stir it well together; then add more wine, and keep stirring it all the time. Put in half an ounce of Jamaica pepper, six cloves, four shallots peeled, two or three blades of mace, three spoonsful of catchup, a little salt, and the rind of one lemon. Boil them slowly about ten minutes, and then pour it into a bason. When cold, take off the scum very clean, and bottle it up for use.

*Hares.*

WHEN your hare is cased and properly trussed for dressing, make your stuffing thus: Take a large slice of bread, and crumble it very fine, put to it a quarter of a pound of beef marrow, or suet, the like quantity of butter, the liver boiled and shred fine, a sprig or two of winter savory, a bit of lemon-peel, an anchovy, a little chyan pepper, and half a nutmeg grated. Mix these well together with a glass of red wine and two eggs, put it into the belly of the hare, and sew it up. When you have spitted it, and laid it before the fire, put into your dripping-pan a quart of milk, and keep basting your hare with it till there is little left. When it is nearly done, dredge it with flour, and baste it with butter till it is properly frothed.—If it is a small hare it will take about an hour and a half; and if a large one two hours. When done, put it into your dish, and serve it up with plenty of good rich gravy, and some currant jelly warmed in a cup; or red wine and sugar done to a syrup thus: take a pint of red wine, put into it a quarter of a pound of sugar, set it over a slow fire, and let it simmer for a quarter of an hour; then take it off, and pour it into your sauce-boat or bason.

*Venison.*

TAKE a haunch of venison, and when you have spitted it, rub some butter all over it. Take four sheets of clean paper, well buttered, two of which put on the haunch. Then make a paste with some flour, a little butter, and water; roll it out half as big as your haunch, and put it over the fat part; cover this with the other two sheets of paper, and tie them fast with packthread. Lay it to a brisk fire, and baste it well all the time it is roasting. When it is near done, take off both paper paste, dredge it well with flour, and baste it with butter. As soon as it becomes of a light brown, take it up, and serve it to table with brown gravy, currant jelly, or the syrup mentioned in the preceding article for a hare.—A haunch will take about three hours roasting.



## S E C T. IV.

## R O A S T I N G   F I S H.

*Cod's Head.*

WHEN the head is washed thoroughly clean, score it with a knife, strew a little salt on it, and if you have it, put it into a large tin oven; if not, lay it in a stew-pan before the fire, with something behind the pan, that the fire may have its proper effect on the meat. Throw away all the water that comes from it the first half hour, and then strew over it a little nutmeg, cloves, mace beat fine, and salt. Flour it, and baste it with butter; when it has lain some time thus, turn, season, and baste the other side the same. Turn it often, continue the basting frequently, and strew on it some crumbs of bread. If it is a large head, it will take four or five hours. Have ready some melted butter, with an anchovy, some of the liver of the fish boiled and bruised fine, and mix it well with the butter, and two yolks of eggs beat fine. When these boil, strain them through a sieve, and put them into the saucepan again, with a few shrimps or pickled cockles, two spoonsful of red wine, and the juice of a lemon. When this has simmered for a minute or two, put it into the pan in which the head was roasted, and stir it well all together; then put it again into the saucepan, and keep stirring it till it boils. Being thus ready with your sauce, put the head into a large dish, pour your sauce into a bason, and serve both up hot to table.—Garnish the head with fried fish, lemon, and scraped horse-radish.

*Lobsters.*

WHEN you have half boiled your lobster, take it out of the water, rub it well with butter, and lay it before the fire; continue basting it with butter till it has a fine froth, and the shell looks of a dark brown. Then put it into your dish, and serve it up with plain melted butter in a sauce-boat.

## C H A P. IV.

## B A K I N G.

## S E C T. I.

## B U T C H E R ' s M E A T.

**T**HE only method to be observed previous to this mode of cookery, is to have the pans, or whatever vessels you send your provisions in to the oven, perfectly clean, so that the care you have taken in preparing the article may not be injured from neglect in cleanliness.

*Rump of Beef.*

CUT out the bone quite clean, then beat the flesh well with a rolling-pin, and lard it with a piece of bacon cut out of the back. Season your bacon with pepper, salt, and cloves, and lard across the meat, that it may cut handfomer. Season the meat with pepper, salt, and cloves; put it into an earthen pot with all the broken bones, half a pound of butter, some bay leaves, whole pepper, one or two shalots, and some sweet-herbs. Let the top of the pan be covered quite close, then put it into the oven, and it will be done in about six hours. When enough, skim off the fat clean, put the meat into a dish, and serve it up with some dried sippets, and its own liquor poured into the dish.

*Leg of Beef.*

TAKE a fine leg of beef, cut off all the meat, and let the bones be well broken in pieces. Put the whole into an earthen-pan, with two onions and a bundle of sweet-herbs, and season it with a spoonful of whole pepper, and a few cloves and blades of mace. Cover it with water, and having tied the top of the pot quite close with brown paper, put it into the oven to bake.—When enough, skim off the fat, strain the liquor through a sieve, pick out all the fat and sinews, and put them into a saucepan with a little of the gravy, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Set the saucepan on the fire, shake

shake it often, and when it is thoroughly hot, pour it into the dish with the meat, and send it to table.—Ox-cheek may be done in the same manner, and if the liquor should be too strong, you may weaken it by pouring in a moderate quantity of boiling water.

*Calf's Head.*

WHEN you have properly cleansed the head, put it into a large earthen dish, or pan, and rub the inside with butter. Put some long iron skewers across the top of the dish, and lay the head on them. Grate some nutmeg all over the head, with a few sweet-herbs shred small, some crumbs of bread, and a little lemon-peel cut fine. Then flour it all over, stick pieces of butter in the eyes, and on different parts of the head, and send it to the oven. You may throw a little pepper and salt over it, and put into the dish a bunch of sweet herbs, an onion, a blade of mace, some whole pepper, two cloves, and a pint of water, and boil the brains with some sage. When the head is enough, lay it on a dish, and put it before the fire to keep warm; then stir all together in the dish, and put it into a saucepan, and when it is quite hot strain it off, and pour it into the saucepan again. Put in a piece of butter rolled in flour, the sage and brains chopped fine, a spoonful of catchup, and two of red wine. Boil them well together, pour the whole over the head in the dish, and send it to table.

*Pigs.*

LAY your pig into a dish well buttered, flour it all over, rub some butter on the pig, and send it to the oven. When you think it is enough, take it out, rub it over with a buttered cloth, and put it into the oven again till it is dry; then take it out, lay it in a dish, and cut it up. Skim off the fat from the dish it was baked in, and some good gravy will remain at the bottom. Put to this a little veal gravy, with a piece of butter rolled in flour, and boil it up with the brains; then pour it into the dish, and mix it well with the sage that comes out of the belly of the pig. Serve it up hot to table with apple-sauce and mustard.

*A Bullock's, or Calf's Heart.*

TAKE some crumbs of bread, chopped suet, (or a bit of butter) parsley chopped, sweet-majoram, lemon-peel grated, pepper, salt and nutmeg, with the yolk of an egg; mix these all well together, stuff the heart with it, and send it to the oven. When done, serve it up with gravy, melted butter, and currant-jelly in boats. The same methods are to be used whether you bake or roast it; but if care is taken, baking it is the best way, as it will be more regularly done than it can be by roasting.

## S E C T II.

## B A K I N G F I S H.

*Cod's-Head.*

WHEN it is thoroughly cleansed and washed, lay it in the dish, which you must first rub round with butter. Put in a bunch of sweet herbs, an onion stuck with cloves, three or four blades of mace, some black and white pepper, a nutmeg bruised, a little lemon-peel, a piece of horse-radish, and a quart of water. Dust the head with flour, grate a little nutmeg over it, stick bits of butter on various parts, and sprinkle raspings all over it, and send it to the oven. When done, take the head out of the dish, and put it into that it is to be served up in. Set the dish over boiling water, and cover it close, to prevent its getting cold. In the mean time, as expeditiously as you can, pour all the liquor out of the dish in which it was baked into a saucepan, and let it boil three or four minutes; then strain it, and put to it a gill of red wine, two spoonsful of catchup, a pint of shrimps, half a pint of oysters, a spoonful of mushroom pickle, and a quartern of butter rolled in flour. Stir all well together, and let it boil till it is thick; then strain it, and pour it into the dish. Have ready some toasted bread cut three-corner-ways, and fried crisp. Stick some pieces of the toast about the head and mouth, and lay the remainder round the head. Garnish  
your



your dish with crisped parsley, lemon notched, and scraped horse-radish.

*Salmon,*

TAKE a piece of salmon of five or six pounds weight, (or larger according to your company) and cut it into slices about an inch thick, after which make a force-meat thus : Take some of the flesh of the salmon, and the same quantity of the meat of an eel, with a few mushrooms. Season it with pepper, salt, nutmeg, and cloves, and beat all together till it is very fine. Boil the crumb of a roll in milk, and beat it up with four eggs till it is thick ; then let it cool, add four more raw eggs to it, and mix the whole well together. Take the skin from the salmon, and lay the slices in a dish. Cover every slice with the force-meat, pour some melted butter over them, with a few crumbs of bread, and place oysters round the dish. Put it into the oven, and when it is of a fine brown, pour over it a little melted butter, with some red wine boiled in it, and the juice of a lemon, and serve it up hot to table.

*Carp.*

TAKE a brace of carp, and having greased the pan in which they are to be baked, with butter, put them into it. Let it be of such a size as will hold them at full length, otherwise they will be apt to break. When you have put them into the pan, season them with a little black and white pepper, mace, cloves, nutmeg, a bunch of sweet herbs, an onion, and an anchovy : then pour in a bottle of white wine, cover them close, and put them into the oven. If of a large size they will take an hour baking ; but if small, a less time will do. When enough, take them out of the pan, and lay them in a dish. Set it over boiling water to keep it hot, and cover it close. Pour all the liquor in which they were baked into a saucepan ; let it boil a minute or two, strain it, and add half a pound of butter rolled in flour. Keep stirring it all the time it is boiling ; squeeze in the juice of half a lemon, and put in a proper quantity of salt, observing to skim all the fat off the liquor. Pour  
the

the sauce over the fish, lay the roes round them, and garnish with lemon.

*Eels and Lampreys.*

CUT off their heads, gut them, and take out the blood from the bone as clean as possible. Make a forcemeat of shrimps or oysters chopped small, half a penny loaf crumbled, a little lemon-peel shred fine, the yolks of two eggs, and a little salt, pepper, and nutmeg. Put this into the bellies of the fish, sew them up, and turn them round on the dish. Put flour and butter over them, pour a little water into the dish, and bake them in a moderate oven. When done, take the gravy from under them, and skim off the fat; strain it through a hair-sieve, and add one spoonful of lemon-pickle, two of browning, a large spoonful of walnut-catchup, a glass of white wine, an anchovy, and a slice of lemon. Let it boil ten minutes, and thicken it with butter and flour. Garnish with lemon and crisped parsley.

*Herrings.*

SCALE, wash, and dry them well in a cloth, then lay them on a board, and take a little black pepper, a few cloves, and plenty of salt: mix them together, and rub the fish all over with it. Lay them straight in a pot, cover them over with vinegar, put in a few bay leaves, tie a strong paper over the top, and bake them in a moderate oven. They may be eat either hot or cold; and if you use the best vinegar, they will keep good for two or three months.

*Sprats* may be done in the same manner, and either of them will furnish an occasional and pleasing relish.

*Turbot.*

TAKE a dish about the size of the turbot, rub butter thick all over it, throw on a little salt, a little beaten pepper, half a large nutmeg, and some parsley chopped fine. Pour in a pint of white wine, cut off the head and tail, and lay the turbot in the dish; pour another pint of white wine all over, grate the other half of the nutmeg over it, a little pepper, some salt, and chopped

chopped parsley. Lay a piece of butter here and there all over, then strew it with flour and crumbs of bread. Being thus prepared, send it to the oven, and let it be done of a fine brown colour. When you take it out, or have it home, put the turbot into the dish in which you mean to serve it up, then stir the sauce in the dish it was baked in, pour it into a saucepan/shake in a little flour, let it boil, and then stir in a piece of butter with two spoonsful of catchup. When the whole boils, pour it into basons, and serve it up with the fish. Garnish your dish with lemon; and you may add what other sauce you fancy, as shrimps, anchovies, mushrooms, &c.

*Pike, with Force-Meat.*

PREPARE your pike thus:—Gut it without cutting it open, and take care it is well cleaned. Cut a notch down the back from head to tail, turn it round, and fasten the tail in the notch. Make your force-meat thus: Take the udder of a leg of veal, or the kidney part of a loin of lamb, some fat bacon cut in dice, the spawn or milt of the fish, some green onions, a mushroom or two, or truffle, parsley and salt, and a little nutmeg and pepper; add a bit of butter to fry it; chop it all well, with the crumb of a French roll soaked in cream or milk. Pound all together in a large mortar, with three or four eggs; try if it is seasoned to your mind, fill the belly of your fish with it, close up that part which was cut in the back, and make it nice and even. Then take two or three eggs, beat them up, daub the fish well over with it, and strew on some crumbs of bread. Put it in a gentle oven, and proportion the time according to the size of your fish. When done use the following sauce: take two or three ladles of good gravy, and add to it three large spoonsful of whole capers, some parsley chopped fine, the juice of two lemons, and a little minced shallot. Pour this into a boat or basin and serve it up hot with your fish. Garnish with fried parsley.

*Mackarel.*

CUT their heads off, wash and dry them in a cloth, cut them open, rub the bone with a little bay salt beat fine;

fine; take somemace, black and white pepper, and a few cloves, all bat fine; lay them in a long pan, and between every layr of fish put two or three bay leaves, and cover them wth vinegar. Tie writing paper over them first, and then hick brown paper doubled. They must be put into a very slow oven, and will take a long time doing. When they are enough, uncover them, and let them stand till they are cold; then pour away all the vinegar they were boild in, cover them with some more vinegar, and put in an onion stuck with cloves. Send them to a very slow ove again, and let them stand two hours. When completly done, put them aside, and they will keep good a considerable time. When you take them out, let it be wth a slice, as your hands will be apt to break, and spou them. They make a most excellent occasional repast.

## C H A P. V.

## B R O I L I N G.

**I**N this mode of cooking thre things are to be principally observed. First, that your gridiron is thoroughly clean, and your fire quite clear. Secondly, that you turn your meat quick and often while broiling, as it will be a means of preservin the juices. And, thirdly, to have your dish placed on a chaffing-dish of hot coals, that by putting one piece ster another into it as they are done, the whole may be taken quite hot to table.

## S E C T. I.

## BUTCHER'S MEAT AND POULTRY.

*Beef Steaks.*

LET your steaks be cut off a rump of beef about half an inch thick; take care to have your fire clear, and rub your gridiron well with beef suet. When it is  
hot



hot lay on your steaks: let them broil till the side next the fire is brown; then turn them, and when the other side is brown, lay them on a hot dish, with a slice of butter between each steak; sprinkle a little pepper and salt over them, and let them stand two or three minutes; in the mean time slice a shalot as thin as possible into a spoonful of water; lay on your steaks again, and keep turning them till they are enough; then put them on your dish, pour the shalot and water over them, and send them to table. Add for sauce horse-radish and pickles. Garnish with scraped horse-radish.

*Mutton Steaks.*

CUT your steaks about half an inch thick, and if it be the loin, take off the skin with a part of the fat. When your gridiron is hot, rub it with fresh suet, lay on your steaks, and keep turning them as quick as possible: if you do not take great care the fat that drops from them into the fire will smoak and spoil them; but this may be in a great measure prevented, by placing your gridiron on a slant. When enough put them into a hot dish, rub them well with butter, slice a shalot very thin into a spoonful of water, and pour it on them, with a spoonful of catchup. Serve them up hot, with scraped horse-radish and pickles.

*Pork Chops.*

IN broiling these the same rules are to be observed as those given for mutton chops, except with this difference; that they require more doing. When they are enough put a little good gravy to them; and in order to give them an agreeable flavour, strew over a little sage shred very fine. The only sauce is mustard.

*Ox Palates.*

PREPARE your palates for broiling thus: Having peeled them, put into a stew-pan a little butter rolled in flour, salt and pepper, two shalots, a clove of garlic, two cloves, parsley, a laurel leaf, thyme, and as much milk as will simmer your palates till tender. When this is done, take them out, and rub over them

the yolk of eggs with bread crumbs; then put them on your gridiron, broil them slowly, and when enough serve them up with a sharp sauce.

*Chickens.*

SLIT your chickens down the back, season them with pepper and salt, and lay them on the gridiron over a clear fire, and at a great distance. Let the insides continue next the fire till they are nearly half done; then turn them, taking care that the fleshy sides do not burn, and let them broil till they are of a fine brown. Have ready good gravy sauce, with some mushrooms, and garnish them with lemon and the livers broiled; the gizzards cut, flashed and broiled, with pepper and salt. Or you may make the following sauce: Take a handful of sorrel, and dip it in boiling water; then drain it, and have ready half a pint of good gravy, a shallot shred small, and some parsley boiled very green; thicken it with a piece of butter rolled in flour, and add a glass of red wine; then lay your sorrel in heaps round the chickens, and pour the sauce over them. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Pigeons.*

PIGEONS may be broiled either whole or slit, and must be done very slowly over a clear fire. If you broil them whole, take some parsley shred fine, a piece of butter as big as a walnut, with a little pepper and salt, and put into their bellies, tying both ends with a bit of coarse thread. If you split them, season the insides with pepper and salt; and when done, serve them up with parsley and butter poured over them.—They will be quicker done by being slit; but the best method is to broil them whole.

S E C T. II.

BROILING FISH.

*Fresh Salmon.*

CUT some slices from a fresh salmon, and wipe them clean and dry; then melt some butter smooth and fine, with a little flour and basket salt. Put the pieces  
of

of falmon into it, and roll them about, that they may be covered all over with the butter. Then lay them on a nice clean gridiron, and broil them over a clear but flow fire. While the falmon is broiling make your Sauce thus: Take two anchovies, wash, bone, and cut them into small pieces, and cut a leek into three or four long pieces. Set on a saucepan with some butter and a little flour. Put in the anchovies and leek, with some capers cut small, some pepper and salt, and a little nutmeg; add to them some warm water, and two spoonsful of vinegar, shaking the saucepan till it boils; and then keep it on the simmer till you are ready for it. When the falmon is done on one side, turn it on the other till it is quite enough: then take the leek out of the sauce, pour it into a dish, and lay the broiled falmon upon it. Garnish with lemons cut in quarters.

*Dried Salmon.*

LAY your dried falmon in soak for two or three hours, then lay it on the gridiron, and shake over it a little pepper. It will take but a short time, and when done serve it up with melted butter.

*Cod.*

CUT the cod into slices about two inches thick, and dry and flour them well. Make a good clear fire, rub the gridiron with a piece of chalk, and set it high from the fire. Then put in your slices of fish, turn them often, and let them broil till they are of a fine brown colour. Great care must be taken in turning them that they do not break. When done serve them up with lobster or shrimp sauce.

*Crimped Cod.*

TAKE a gallon of spring water, put it into a saucepan over the fire, and throw in a handful of salt. Boil it up several times, and keep it clean scummed. When it is well cleared from the scum, take a middling sized cod, as fresh as possible, and put it into some fresh pump-water. Let it lie a few minutes, and then cut it into slices about two inches thick. Throw these into the



boiling brine, and let them broil briskly a few minutes. Then take the slices out with great care that they may not break, and put them on a sieve to drain. When they are well dried, flour them, and lay them at a distance upon a very good fire to broil. When enough, serve them up with lobster, shrimp, or oyster-sauce.

*Cod's Sounds.*

LAY them a few minutes in hot water; then take them out, rub them well with salt, and take off the skin and black dirt, that they may look white. After this put them into water, and give them a boil, then take them out, flour them well, strew on some pepper and salt, and lay them on the gridiron. When enough lay them on your dish, and pour over them melted butter and mustard.

*Trout.*

WHEN you have properly cleansed your fish, and made it thoroughly dry with a cloth, tie it round with packthread from head to tail, in order to preserve its shape entire. Then melt some butter, with a good deal of basket salt, and pour it all over the trout till it is perfectly covered; after lying in it a minute or two, take it out, and put it on the gridiron over a clear fire, that it may do gradually. For sauce, wash and bone an anchovy, and cut it very small; chop a large spoonful of capers; melt some butter, with a little flour, pepper, salt and nutmeg, and put it into the anchovy and capers, with half a spoonful of vinegar. When the trout is done, lay it in a warm dish, pour your sauce boiling hot over it, and send it to table.

*Mackarel.*

WASH them clean, cut off their heads, and take out the roes at the neck end. Boil the roes in a little water; then bruise them with a spoon, beat up the yolk of an egg, with a little nutmeg; a little lemon-peel cut fine, some thyme, parsley boiled and chopped fine, a little salt and pepper, and a few crumbs of bread. Mix these well together, and put it into the bellies of the fish; then flour them well, and broil them nicely. Let your  
sauce



saUCE be melted butter, with a little catchup or walnut pickle.

*Haddocks and Whittings.*

WHEN you have gutted and clean washed them, dry them well in a cloth, and rub a little vinegar over them, which will prevent the skin from breaking. Having done this, dredge them well with flour, and before you put them on, rub the gridiron well with beef suet. Let your gridiron be very hot when you lay your fish on, otherwise they will stick to it, and the fish be broke in turning. While they are broiling, turn them two or three times, and when enough serve them up with plain melted butter, or shrimp sauce.

Another, and indeed a very excellent method of broiling these fish is thus: When you have cleaned and dried them as before-mentioned, put them into a tin oven, and set them before a quick fire. As soon as the skins begin to rise, take them from the fire, and having beat up an egg, rub it over them with a feather. Sprinkle a few crumbs of bread over them, dredge them well with flour, and rub your gridiron, when hot, with suet or butter. Lay on your fish, and when you have turned them, rub over a little butter, and keep turning them till they are done, which will be known by their appearing of a nice brown colour; when done, serve them up either with shrimp sauce, or plain melted butter, and garnish with melted butter, or red cabbage.

*Eels.*

HAVING skimmed, cleansed, and dried your eels, rub them with the yolk of an egg; strew over them some crumbs of bread, chopped parsley and sage, and season them with pepper and salt. Baste them well with butter, and then put them on the gridiron over a clear fire. When done, serve them up with melted butter and parsley.

*Eels pitch-cocked.*

TAKE a large eel, and scour it well with salt to clean off all the slime; then slit it down the back, take out the bone, and cut it into three or four pieces. Take the yolk

of an egg, and put it over the inside, sprinkle on crumbs of bread, with some sweet-herbs and parsley chopped very fine, a little nutmeg grated, and some pepper and salt mixed together. Then put it on a gridiron over a clear fire, broil it of a fine light brown, and when enough, serve it up with anchovy sauce, and parsley and butter. Garnish with raw parsley and horse-radish.

Another method of pitch-cocking eels is, when you have gutted, cleansed, and properly dried them, sprinkle them with pepper, salt, and a little dried sage, turn them backward and forward, and skewer them. Rub your gridiron with beef suet, broil them a good brown, and when done put them into your dish, and serve them up with plain butter melted for sauce. Garnish your dish with fried parsley.

*Herrings.*

SCALE, gut, and cut off their heads; wash them clean, and dry them in a cloth; then dust them well with flour, and broil them. Take the heads, mash them, and boil them in small beer or ale, with a little whole pepper and onion. When it has boiled a quarter of an hour, strain it off, thicken it with butter and flour, and a good deal of mustard. Lay the herrings, when done, in a plate or dish, pour the sauce into a boat, and serve them up.

C H A P. VI.

F R Y I N G.

S E C T. I.

BUTCHER'S MEAT, &c.

*Venison.*

**C**UT your meat into slices, and make gravy of the bones. Fry it of a nice brown, and when done take it up, and keep it hot before the fire. Then put some butter, well rolled in flour, into the pan, and keep stirring

stirring it till it is quite thick and brown ; but be careful that it does not burn. Stir in half a pound of fine sugar beat to powder, put in the gravy made from the bones, and some red wine. Make it the thickness of a fine cream ; squeeze in the juice of a lemon, warm the venison in it, put it in the dish, and pour the sauce over it.

*Veal Cutlets.*

CUT your veal into slices of a moderate thickness, dip them in the yolk of eggs beat up fine, and strew over them crumbs of bread, a few sweet-herbs, some lemon-peel, and a little grated nutmeg. Then put them into your pan, and fry them with fresh butter. While they are frying, make a little good gravy, and when the meat is done, take it out, and lay it in a dish before the fire. Shake a little flour into the pan, and stir it round ; put in the gravy, with the juice of a lemon, stir the whole well together, and pour it over the cutlets. Garnish your dish with sliced lemon.

*Neck, or Loin of Lamb.*

CUT your lamb into chops, rub both sides with the yolk of an egg, and sprinkle over them some crumbs of bread, mixed with a little parsley, thyme, marjoram, winter savory, and a little lemon-peel, all chopped very fine. Fry them in butter till they are of a nice light brown, then put them into your dish, and garnish with crisped parsley.

Or you may dress them thus:

Put your steaks into the pan with half a pint of ale, and a little seasoning, and cover them close. When enough take them out of the pan, lay them in a plate before the fire to keep hot, and pour all out of the pan into a bason ; then put in half a pint of white wine, a few capers, the yolks of two eggs beat fine, with a little nutmeg and salt ; add to this the liquor they were fried in and keep stirring it one way all the time till it is thick ; then put in the chops, keep shaking the pan for a minute or two, lay the chops in the dish, and pour the sauce over them. Garnish with crisped parsley and lemon.



*Sweetbreads.*

CUT them into long slices, beat up the yolk of an egg, and rub it over them with a feather. Make a seasoning of pepper, salt, and grated bread, strew this over them, and fry them in butter. Serve them up with melted butter and catchup, and garnish with crisped parsley, and very small thin slices of toasted bacon.

*Calf's Brains.*

CUT the brains into four pieces, and soak them in broth and white wine, with two slices of lemon put into it, a little pepper and salt, thyme, laurel, cloves, parsley, and shalots. When they have remained in this about half an hour, take them out, and soak them in batter made of white wine, a little oil, and a little salt, and fry them of a fine colour. You may likewise strew over them crumbs of bread mixed with the yolks of eggs. Serve them up with plain melted butter, and garnish with fried parsley.

*Beef Steaks.*

FRY your steaks over a brisk fire, with a little butter in the pan, and when they are of a nice light brown, take them out, and put them in a dish before the fire. Then take half a pint of hot gravy, and put it into the pan with a little pepper and salt, and two or three shalots chopped fine. Boil them up in the pan for two or three minutes, and then pour the whole over the steaks. Garnish with scraped horse-radish.

*Ox Tongues.*

WHEN you have boiled the tongue till it is tender, cut it into slices, and season them with a little nutmeg, cinnamon, and sugar. Then beat up the yolk of an egg with a little lemon juice, and rub it over the slices with a feather. Make some butter boiling-hot in the frying-pan, and then put in the slices. When done, serve them up with melted butter, sugar, and white wine, all well mixed together.

*Ox Feet, or Cow-Heel.*

SPLIT the feet asunder, then take out all the bones, and put the meat into the frying-pan with some butter.  
When



When it has fried a few minutes, put in some mint and parsley shred small, a little salt, and some beaten butter. Add likewise the yolks of two eggs beat fine, half a pint of gravy, the juice of a lemon or orange, and a little nutmeg. When the foot is done, take it out, put it into your dish, and pour the sauce over it.

*Tripe.*

CUT your tripe into pieces about three inches square; dip them into some small beer batter, or yolks of eggs, and have a good quantity of mutton or beef dripping in your pan. Fry it till it is of a nice light brown, then take it out, let it drain for a minute, put it into your dish, and serve it up with plain melted butter in a boat, and mustard.

*Sausages.*

THE mode of frying sausages is so simple, and generally known, that it needs no description. However, we shall notice one way, of which the cook may not be informed. Take six apples, and slice four of them as thick as a crown piece; cut the other two into quarters, and take the cores clean out. Fry the slices with the sausages till they are of a nice light brown colour. When done put the sausages into the middle of the dish, and the apples round them. Garnish with the apples quartered.

*Chickens.*

CUT your chickens into quarters, and rub them with the yolk of an egg; then strew on some crumbs of bread, with pepper, salt, grated nutmeg and lemon-peel, and chopped parsley. Fry them in butter, and when done put them into your dish before the fire. For sauce thicken some gravy with a little flour, and put into it a small quantity of chian pepper, some mushroom powder, or catchup, and a little lemon-juice. When it is properly heated, pour it over the chickens, and serve it up.

*Artichoke Bottoms.*

BLANCH them in water, then flour them, and fry them in fresh butter. Lay them in your dish, and pour

melted butter over them for sauce. Or you may put a little red wine into the butter, and season with nutmeg, pepper and salt.

*Celery.*

TAKE six or eight heads of fresh celery, and cut off the green tops, with the outside stalks. Wash them well, and have the roots clean. Have ready a pint of white wine, the yolks of three eggs beat fine, and a little salt and nutmeg. Mix all well together with flour, and make it into a batter, then dip every head into it, put them into a pan, and fry them with butter. When enough, lay them in your dish, and pour melted butter over them for sauce.

*Potatoes.*

CUT your potatoes into thin slices, and fry them in butter till they are nicely brown. They lay them in a dish or plate, and pour melted butter over them for sauce.

S E C T. II.

F R Y I N G F I S H.

AS a necessary prelude to our directions for frying fish, it may not be improper to make the few following general observations: When you fry any kind of fish, first dry them in a cloth, and then flour them. Put into your frying-pan plenty of dripping, or hog's lard, and let it boil before you put in your fish. When they are properly fried, lay them in a dish, or hair sieve, to drain. If you fry parsley, be sure to pick it very cautiously, wash it well, dip it into cold water, and throw it into a pan of boiling fat. This will make it very crisp, and of a fine green, provided you do not let it remain too long in the pan; but this you may prevent by its appearance while doing.

*Turbot.*

HAVING properly cleansed your fish (which in this mode of dressing must be small) and thoroughly dried it,  
strew

strew on some flour, and put it into your pan, with a sufficient quantity of hot lard to cover it. When it is fried nice and brown, take it carefully out, and thoroughly drain the fat from it. In the mean time clean the pan, put into it as much claret and white wine as will nearly cover the fish, with an anchovy, salt, nutmeg, and a little ginger. Put in the turbot, and let it remain in the liquor till it is half wasted. Then take it out, and put in a piece of butter rolled in flour, and a minced lemon. Let them simmer together till of a proper thickness, then rub a hot dish with a piece of shalot, lay the turbot in the dish, pour over the sauce, and serve it up. You may likewise add plain melted butter in a bason.

*Carp.*

AFTER having cleaned your fish, lay them in a cloth to dry, then flour them, put them into the pan, and fry them of a fine light brown. Take some crusts of bread, cut them three-corner-ways, and fry them with the roes of the fish. When your fish are nicely fried, lay them on a coarse cloth to drain, and prepare anchovy sauce, with the juice of a lemon. Lay your carp in the dish, with the roes on each side, and garnish with the fried crust and slices of lemon.

*Tench.*

SLIT the fish along the backs, and raise the flesh from the bone; then cut the skin across at the head and tail, strip it clean off, and take out the bone. Having thus prepared them for frying, take one of them, and mince the flesh very small, with mushrooms, chives, and parsley chopped fine; a little salt, pepper, beaten mace, nutmeg, and a few savory herbs. Mix these well together, then pound them in a mortar, with crumbs of break soaked in cream, the yolks of three or four eggs, and a piece of butter; and with this composition stuff your fish. Put clarified butter into your pan, set it over the fire, and when it is hot strew some flour on your fish, and put them in one by one. When they have fried till they are of a nice brown colour, take them up,

and lay them in a coarse cloth before the fire to keep hot. Then pour all the fat out of the pan, put in a quarter of a pound of butter, and shake in some flour. Keep it stirring with a spoon till the butter is a little brown, and then put in half a pint of white wine. Stir them together, and put in half a pint of boiling water, an onion shred with cloves, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and two blades of mace. Cover these close, and let them stew as gently as you can for a quarter of an hour; then strain off the liquor, and put them into the pan again, adding two spoonsful of catchup, an ounce of truffles or morels boiled tender in half a pint of water, a few mushrooms, and half a pint of oysters, washed clean in their own liquor. When your sauce is properly heated, and has a good flavour, put in your tench, and let them lay in it till they are thoroughly hot; then take them out, lay them in your dish, and pour the sauce over them. Garnish with sliced lemon. The same methods may be used for frying of carp.

*Soals.*

TAKE off the skin, rub the fish over with the yolk of an egg, and strew on them crumbs of bread. Fry them in hog's-lard over a brisk fire till they are of a fine light brown. Then take them up, drain them, put them into your dish, and serve them up with plain melted butter in a boat. Garnish with green pickles.

*Smelts.*

BE careful to take away the gills, but leave in the roes. After you have washed them, dry them well in a cloth, then beat up an egg very fine, rub it over them with a feather, and strew on crumbs of bread. Fry them in hog's-lard over a brisk fire, and put them in when the fat is boiling hot. When they are done of a fine brown, take them out, and drain the fat from them, and when you dish them up, put a bason with the bottom upwards, into the middle of your dish, and lay the tails of your fish on the side of it. Garnish with fried parsley.

*Eels.*

AFTER having properly cleaned them, and taken off the heads, cut them into pieces, season them with pepper



per and salt, strew on some flour, and fry them till they are of a fine brown colour. Drain them properly before you lay them in the dish. Serve them up with melted butter and the juice of a lemon squeezed into it. Garnish with crisped parsley.

*Lampreys.*

WHEN you cut them open to clean them, be careful to save the blood, and wash them thoroughly clean in warm water. Fry them in clean dripping, and when nearly enough, put out the fat, put a little white wine, and give the pan a shake round. Throw in a little pepper, with some sweet-herbs, a few capers, a piece of butter rolled in flour, and the blood you saved from the fish. Cover the pan close, and shake it often. When they are enough, take them out, strain the sauce, put it into the pan again, and give it a quick boil. Squeeze in the juice of a lemon, stir all together, and when it is just upon the boil, pour it over the fish, and serve it up. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Mullets.*

SCORE the fish across the back, and dip them in melted butter. Fry them in butter clarified, and when enough, lay them on a warm dish. Serve them with plain melted butter or anchovy sauce.

*Herrings.*

FIRST scrape off all the scales, then wash them, dry them well in a cloth, and dredge them with flour. Fry them in butter over a brisk fire, and when done, set their tails up one against another in the middle of the dish. Fry a large handful of parsley crisp, take it out before it loses its colour; lay it round the fish, and serve them up with melted butter, parsley, and mustard.

*Oysters.*

THE largest oysters you can get should be chosen for frying. When you have properly cleaned and rinsed them, strew over them a little grated nutmeg, a blade of mace pounded, a spoonful of flour, and a little salt. Dip your oysters singly into this, and fry them in hog's-lard till

till they are of a nice brown colour. Then take them out of the pan, put them into your dish, and pour over them a little melted butter, with crumbs of bread mixed.

---

## C H A P. VII.

## S T E W I N G.

## S E C T. I.

## B U T C H E R ' s M E A T.

*Fillet of Veal.*

**T**AKE the fillet of a cow-calf, stuff it well under the udder, and at the bone-end quite through to the shank. Put it into the oven, with a pint of water under it, till it is a fine brown; then put it into a stew-pan, with three pints of gravy. Stew it till it is tender, and then put in a few morels, truffles, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, a large one of browning, one of catchup, and a little chyan pepper. Thicken it with a lump of butter rolled in flour. Take out your veal, and put it into your dish, then strain the gravy, pour it over, and lay round force-meat balls. Garnish with sliced lemon and pickles.

*Breast of Veal.*

**P**UT a breast of veal into the stew-pan with a little broth, a glass of white wine, a bunch of sweet herbs, a few mushrooms, a little cinander tied in a bag, two or three onions, with some pepper and salt. Stew it over a gentle fire till it is tender; and when done strain and scum the sauce, put the meat into your dish, and pour the sauce over. Garnish with force-meat balls.

*Knuckle of Veal.*

**L**AY at the bottom of your saucepan four wooden skewers cross-ways, then put in the veal, with two or three blades of mace, a little whole pepper, a piece of thyme, a small onion, a crust of bread, and two quarts  
of

of water. Cover it down close, make it boil, and then only let it simmer for two hours. When enough, take it up, put it into your dish, and strain the liquor over it. Garnish with lemon.

*Neck of Veal.*

LARD it with large pieces of bacon rolled in pepper, and salt, shalots and spices. Put it into your stew-pan, with about three pints of broth, two onions, a laurel leaf, and a little brandy. Let it simmer gently till it is tender, then put it into your dish, take the scum clean off the liquor, and then pour it on the meat.

*Calf's Head.*

AFTER having properly cleaned the head, put it into cold water, and let it lay for an hour; then carefully take out the brains, the tongue, the eyes and the bones. Then take a pound of veal and a pound of beef suet, a very little thyme, a good deal of lemon-peel minced, a nutmeg grated, and two anchovies; chop all very fine, then grate two stale rolls, and mix the whole together with the yolks of four eggs; save enough of this to make about twenty balls. Take half a pint of fresh mushrooms clean peeled and washed, the yolks of six eggs, beat fine, half a pint of oysters clean washed, or pickled cockles; mix these all together, after first stewing your oysters. Put the force-meat into the head and close it; tie it tight with packthread, and put it into a deep stew-pan, with two quarts of gravy and a blade or two of mace. Cover it close and let it stew two hours. In the mean time, beat up the brains with some lemon peel cut fine, a little parsley chopped, half a nutmeg grated, and the yolk of an egg. Have some dripping boiling, and fry half the brains in little cakes; fry also the forcemeat balls, and keep them both hot by the fire. Take half an ounce of truffles and morels, then strain the gravy the head was stewed in, and put the truffles and morels to it, with a few mushrooms. Boil all together, then put in the rest of the brains, stew them together for a minute or two, pour the whole over the head, and lay the cakes of fried brains and forcemeat balls round it. Garnish with lemon.

lemon.—For a small family, the half of a head may be done equally fine, only properly proportioning the quantity of the respective articles.—A lamb's head must be done in the very same manner.

*Calf's Liver.*

LARD the liver, and put it into a stew-pan, with some salt, whole pepper, a bunch of sweet herbs, an onion, and a blade of mace. Let it stew till tender, then take it up, and cover it to keep hot. Strain the liquor it was stewed in, scum off all the fat, thicken it with a piece of butter rolled in flour, and pour it over the liver.

*Rump of Beef.*

HALF roast your beef, then put it into a stew-pan, with two quarts of water, and one of red wine, two or three blades of mace, a shallot, one spoonful of lemon pickle, two of walnut catchup, and the same of browning. Put in chyan pepper and salt to your taste.—Cover it close, and let it stew over a gentle fire for two hours; then take up your beef, and lay it in a deep dish, scum off the fat, and strain the gravy; put in an ounce of morels, and half a pint of mushroom; thicken your gravy, and pour it over the beef. Garnish with force-meat balls and horse-radish.

*Beef Steaks.*

PEPPER and salt your steaks, and lay them in a stew-pan. Put in half a pint of water; a blade or two of mace, an anchovy, a small bunch of herbs, a piece of butter rolled in flour, a glass of white wine, and an onion. Cover the whole close, and let it stew till the steaks are tender; then take them out, strew some flour over them, fry them in fresh butter till they are of a nice brown, and then pour off all the fat. Strain the sauce they were stewed in, pour it into the pan, and toss it up all together till the sauce is quite hot and thick. Then lay your steaks in the dish, pour the sauce over them, and garnish with horse-radish and pickles.

*Beef Gobbets.*

TAKE any piece of beef, except the leg, cut it into small pieces, and put them into a stew-pan. Cover them



them with water, and when they have stewed an hour, put in a little mace, cloves, and whole pepper, tied loosely in a muslin rag, with some celery cut small. Then add some salt, turnips and carrots pared and cut in slices, a little parsley, a bunch of sweet herbs, a large crust of bread, and an ounce either of barley or rice. Cover it close, and let it stew till it is tender. Then take out the herbs, spices, and bread, and have ready a French roll nicely toasted, and cut into four parts. Put these into your dish, pour in the meat and sauce, and send it hot to table.

*Neat's Tongue.*

PUT the tongue into your stew-pan with a sufficient quantity of water to cover it. When it has stewed about two hours, take it out, peel it, and put it in again, with a pint of strong gravy, half a pint of white wine, a bunch of sweet herbs, a little pepper and salt, some mace, cloves, and whole pepper, tied in a muslin rag; add likewise a spoonful of capers chopped fine, some turnips and carrots sliced, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Let the whole stew together very gently for two hours; then take out the spice and sweet herbs, put the tongue into your dish, strain the sauce, pour it over, and serve it up.

*Ox Palates.*

LAY your palates in warm water for half an hour, then wash them clean, put them into a pot, cover it with brown paper, tie it down close, and send it to the oven with as much water as will cover them. Let them continue there till they are tender, then skin them, and cut them into pieces about half an inch in breadth, and three inches long. Put them into a stew-pan, with a pint of veal gravy, one spoonful of Madeira wine, the same of catchup and browning, one onion stuck with cloves, and a slice of lemon. Stew them half an hour, then take out the onion and lemon, thicken your sauce, and pour the whole into a dish. Have ready boiled some artichoke bottoms, cut them into quarters, and lay them over the palates, with forcemeat balls and morels. Garnish with sliced lemon.

## S E C T. II.

## STEWING POULTRY, &amp;c.

*Turkies.*

IN order to prepare a turkey properly for stewing, you must make force-meat for stuffing in the following manner: Take the flesh of a fowl, the same of two pigeons, half a pound of veal, and a pickled or dried tongue peeled. Mince these all very small, then beat them in a mortar, with the marrow of a beef bone, or a pound of the fat from a loin of veal. Season it with pepper and salt, two or three blades of mace, as many cloves, and half a nutmeg grated fine. Mix all well together, and put it into the body of your turkey. Lay at the bottom of your stew-pan four skewers cross-ways, and then put in the turkey, with a quart of good beef or veal gravy (in which sweet herbs and spice have been boiled,) and cover it close. When it has stewed half an hour, put a glass of white wine, a spoonful of catchup, the same of pickled mushrooms, and a few fresh ones, if in season; a few truffles and morels, and a small piece of butter rolled in flour. Cover it close, and let it stew half an hour longer. Have some small French rolls ready fried, and get some oysters, and strain the liquor from them: then put the liquor and oysters into a saucepan, with a blade of mace, a little white wine, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Let these stew till it is very thick, and then fill the loaves with it. Lay the turkey in your dish, and pour the sauce over it. If there is any fat on the gravy, take it off, and lay the loaves on each side of the turkey. If you have no loaves, garnish with lemon, or fried oysters.

*Fowls.*

PURSUE the same method, at first, in stewing fowls as you do turkies; that is to say, put skewers cross-ways at the bottom of your stew-pan. When you have laid in your fowl, put to it a quart of gravy, a bunch of celery clean washed and cut very small, with two or three blades

blades of mace. Let it stew gently till the liquor is reduced to a quantity only sufficient for sauce; then add a large piece of butter rolled in flour, two spoonsful of red wine, the same quantity of catchup, with pepper and salt to season it. Lay your fowl in your dish, pour the sauce over it, and send it to table.

*Chickens.*

HALF boil them in as much water as will just cover them, then take them out, cut them up, and take out the breast-bones. Put them into your stew-pan with the liquor, and add a blade of mace, and a little salt. Cover the pan close, and set it over a slow fire. Let it stew till the chickens are enough, then put the whole into your dish, and send it to table.

*Goose Giblets.*

PUT them into scalding water, by which you will be enabled to make them properly clean. When this is done, cut the neck into four pieces, the pinions in two, and slice the gizzard. Put them into your stew-pan with two quarts of water, or, if you have it, mutton broth, with some sweet herbs, an anchovy, a few pepper corns, three or four cloves, a spoonful of catchup, and an onion. When the giblets are tender, put in a spoonful of good cream, thicken it with flour and butter, then pour the whole into a soup-dish, with sippets of bread at the bottom, and serve it up.

*Ducks.*

TAKE two ducks properly picked and drawn, dust them with flour, and set them before the fire to brown. Then put them into a stew-pan, with a quart of water, a pint of red wine, a spoonful of walnut catchup, the same of browning, an anchovy, half a lemon, a clove of garlic, a bunch of sweet herbs, with chyan pepper and salt to your taste. Let them stew gently for half an hour, or till you find them tender; then lay them on a dish, and keep them hot. Skim off the fat from the liquor in which they were stewed, strain it through a hair sieve, add to it a few morels and truffles, boil it



quick till reduced to little more than half a pint, then pour it over your ducks, and serve them up.

*Duck with Green Pease.*

PUT into your stew-pan a piece of fresh butter, and set it on the fire; then put in your duck, and turn it in the pan two or three minutes: take out the fat, but let the duck remain. Put to it a pint of good gravy, a pint of pease, two lettuces cut small, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a little pepper and salt. Cover them close, and let them stew for half an hour, now and then shaking the pan. When they are just done, grate in a little nutmeg, with a small quantity of beaten mace, and thicken it either with a piece of butter rolled in flour, or the yolk of an egg beat up with two or three spoonsful of cream. Shake it all together for two or three minutes, then take out the sweet-herbs, lay the duck in the dish, and pour the sauce over it. Garnish with boiled mint chopped very fine.

*Pigeons.*

PUT into the bodies of your pigeons a seasoning made with pepper and salt, a few cloves and mace, some sweet-herbs, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Tie up the necks and vents, and half roast them. Then put them into a stew-pan, with a quart of good gravy, a little white wine, a few pepper-corns, three or four blades of mace, a bit of lemon, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a small onion. Stew them gently till they are enough; then take the pigeons out, and strain the liquor through a sieve; scum it and thicken it in your stew-pan with a piece of butter rolled in flour; then put in the pigeons with some pickled mushrooms; stew it about five minutes, put the pigeons into a dish, and pour the sauce over them.

*Pheasants.*

PUT into your stew-pan with the pheasant as much veal broth as will cover it, and let it stew till there is just enough liquor left for sauce. Then scum it, and put in artichoke bottoms parboiled, a little beaten mace, a  
glass



glass of wine, and some pepper and salt. If it is not sufficiently substantial, thicken it with a piece of butter rolled in flour, and squeeze in a little lemon juice. Then take up the pheasant, pour the sauce over it, and put force-meat balls into the dish.

*Partridges.*

TRUSS your partridges in the same manner as for roasting, stuff the craws, and lard them down each side of the breast; then roll a lump of butter in pepper, salt, and beaten mace, and put into the bellies. Sew up the vents, dredge them well with flour, and fry them of a light brown colour. Then put them into a stew-pan, with a quart of good gravy, a spoonful of Madeira wine, the same of catchup, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, half the quantity of mushroom-powder, one anchovy, half a lemon, and a sprig of sweet-marjoram. Cover the pan close, and stew them half an hour; then take them out, and thicken the gravy. Boil it a little, and pour it over the partridges, and lay round them artichoke bottoms boiled and cut in quarters, and the yolks of four hard eggs. Woodcocks must be stewed in the same manner.

*Cucumbers.*

PARE twelve middle-sized cucumbers, slice them about the thickness of a half-crown, and lay them in a coarse cloth to drain. When quite dry, flour them, and fry them in fresh butter till they are brown; then take them out with an egg-slice, and lay them on a plate before the fire. Take a large cucumber, cut a long piece out of the side, and scoop out all the pulp. Have ready some onions nicely fried, fill the cucumber with these, and season with pepper and salt, then put in the piece that was cut out, and tie it round with packthread. Flour it, and fry it till it is brown; then take it out of the pan, and keep it hot. Let the pan remain on the fire, and while you are putting in a little flour with one hand, keep stirring it with the other. When it is thick, put in two or three spoonsful of water, half a pint of white or red wine, and two spoonsful of catchup. Stir them together, and add three blades of mace, four  
cloves,

cloves, half a nutmeg grated, and a little pepper and salt, all beat fine together. Stir it into the saucepan, and then throw in your cucumbers. Let them stew for two or three minutes. then lay the whole cucumber in the middle of your dish, having first untied it, the rest round it, and pour the sauce all over. Garnish the dish with fried onions.

*Pease and Lettuce.*

PUT a quart of green pease, and two large lettuces washed clean, and cut small across, into a stew-pan, with a quart of gravy, and stew them till they are tender. Put in a piece of butter rolled in flour, and seasoned with pepper and salt. When of a proper thickness, dish them up, and send them to table. Instead of butter you may thicken them with the yolks of four eggs, and if you put two or three thin rashers of lean ham at the bottom of the stew-pan, it will give the whole a very fine flavour.

S E C T. III.

S T E W I N G F I S H.

*Carp and Tench.*

HAVING scaled and gutted your fish, wash them thoroughly clean, dry them with a cloth, strew over some flour, and fry them in dripping, or sweet-rendered suet, till they are of a light brown. Then put them into a stew-pan, with a quart of water, the same quantity of red wine, a large spoonful of lemon-pickle, another of browning, a little mushroom-powder, chyan pepper, a large onion stuck with cloves, and a stick of horse-radish. (If carp, add the blood which you must be careful to save when you kill them.) Cover your pan close to keep in the steam; and let them stew gently over a slow fire till your gravy is reduced to just enough to cover them. Then take the fish out, and put them into the dish you intend for table. Set the gravy again on the fire, and thicken it with a large lump of butter rolled in flour; boil it a little, and then strain  
it

it over your fish. Garnish with pickled mushrooms, scraped horse-radish, and the roes of the fish, some of them fried and cut into small pieces, and the rest boiled. Just before you send it up, squeeze into the sauce the juice of a lemon.

*Barbel.*

TAKE a large barbel, scale, gut, and wash it in vinegar, and salt, and afterwards in clear water. Then put it into a stew-pan, with a sufficiency of eel broth to cover it and add some cloves, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a bit of cinnamon. Let them stew gently till the fish is done, then take it out, thicken the sauce with butter and flour, pour it over the fish, and serve it up.

*Trout.*

MAKE a stuffing with grated bread, a piece of butter, chopped parsley, lemon-peel grated, pepper, salt, nutmeg, savory herbs, and the yolk of an egg, all well mixed together. Fill the belly of your fish with this, and then put it into a stew-pan with a quart of good boiled gravy, half a pint of Madeira wine, an onion, a little whole pepper, a few cloves, and a piece of lemon-peel. Stew it very gently over a slow fire, and when done, take out the fish, and add to the sauce a little flour mixed in some cream, a little catchup, and the juice of a lemon. Let it just boil up, then strain it over your fish, and serve it up.

*Pike.*

MAKE a browning with butter and flour, and put it into your stew-pan with a pint of red wine, a faggot, four cloves, a dozen of small onions half boiled, with some pepper and salt. Cut your pike into pieces, put it in, and let it stew very gently. When done, take it out, and add to the sauce two anchovies and a spoonful of capers chopped fine. Boil it for a minute or two, and then pour it over the fish. Garnish with bread nicely fried, and cut three-corner-ways.

*Cod.*

CUT some slices of cod, as for boiling, and season them with grated nutmeg, pepper, salt, and sweet-herbs.

Put



Put them into a stew-pan with half a pint of white wine and a quarter of a pint of water. Cover them close, and let them simmer for five or six minutes. Then squeeze in the juice of a lemon, and add a few oysters with their liquor strained, a piece of butter rolled in flour, and a blade or two of mace. Let them stew very gently, and frequently shake the pan to prevent its burning.—When the fish is done, take out the onion and sweet-herbs, lay the cod in a warm dish, and strain the sauce over it.

*Soals, Plaice, and Flounders.*

THE same methods must be taken for stewing either of these kinds of fish. Half fry them in butter, then take them out of the pan, and put to the butter a quart of water, two anchovies, and an onion sliced. When they have boiled slowly about a quarter of an hour, put your fish in again, and let them stew gently about twenty minutes; then take out the fish, and thicken the sauce with butter and flour. Give the whole a gentle boil, then strain it through a hair sieve over the fish, and serve them up with oyster, cockle, or shrimp sauce.

*Lampreys and Eels.*

HAVING skinned, gutted, and thoroughly washed your fish, season them with salt, pepper, a little lemon-peel shred fine, mace, cloves, and nutmeg. Put some thin slices of butter into your stew-pan, and having rolled your fish round, put them in, with half a pint of good gravy, a gill of white wine, a bunch of marjoram, winter savory, thyme, and onion sliced. Let them stew over a gentle fire, and keep turning them till they are tender. Then take them out, and put an anchovy into the sauce. Thicken it with the yolk of an egg beat very fine, or a piece of butter rolled in flour. When it boils, pour it over the fish, and serve them to table,

*Prawns, Shrimps, or Cray-Fish.*

TAKE about two quarts of either of these fish, and pick out the tails. Put the bodies into your stew-pan, with about a pint of white wine (or water with a spoon-ful



ful of vinegar) and a blade of mace. Stew these a quarter of an hour, then stir them together and strain them. Having done this, wash out your pan, and put into it the strained liquor and tails. Grate into it a small nutmeg, put in a little salt, a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in flour, and shake it all together. Cut a thin slice of bread round a quartern loaf, toast it brown on both sides, cut it into six pieces, lay it close together in the bottom of your dish, pour your fish and sauce hot over it, and send it hot to table.—If cray-fish, garnish the dish with some of their biggest claws laid thick round.

### *Oysters.*

STRAIN the liquor of your oysters, and put it into your saucepan with a little beaten mace, and thicken it with flour and butter. Boil this three or four minutes, then toast a slice of bread, cut it in three-cornered pieces, and lay them round the dish into which you intend to put the oysters. Then put into the pan a spoonful of cream with your oysters, shake then round, and let them stew till they are quite hot, but be careful they do not boil.—Pour them into a deep plate, or soup-dish, and serve them up.—Most kinds of shell-fish may be stewed in the same manner.

### *Oysters Scolloped.*

WASH them thoroughly clean in their own liquor, and then put them into your scollop shells; strew over them a few crumbs of bread. Lay a slice of butter on the first you put in, then more oysters and bread, and butter successively till the shell is full. Put them into a Dutch oven to brown, and serve them up hot in the shells.

### *Muscles.*

WASH them very clean in several waters, then put them into a stew-pan, and cover them close. Let them stew till the shells open, and then pick out the fish clean, one by one. Look under the tongue to see if there be a crab, and if you find one, throw that muscel away.—You will likewise find a little tough article under the

tongue, which you must pick off. Having thus properly cleansed them, put them into a saucepan, and to a quart of muscels, put half a pint of the liquor strained through a sieve; add a few blades of mace, a small piece of butter rolled in flour, and let them stew gently. Lay some toasted bread in the dish, and when the muscels are done, pour them on it, and serve them up.

---

## C H A P. VIII.

## HASHING AND MINCING.

## SECT. I.

## BUTCHER'S MEAT.

*Calf's Head.*

**A**S a *whole* calf's head is rather too large for the consumption of most families at one time, and as we mean to confine our receipts within such compass as may, with equal convenience and pleasure, suit all, so we shall here give directions for hashing only *one half*, observing, that should there be occasion for doing the whole, it is only doubling the ingredients here given for a part.

Wash the head as clean as possible, and then boil it a quarter of an hour. When cold cut the meat, as also the tongue, into thin broad slices, and put them into a stewing-pan, with a quart of good gravy. When it has stewed three quarters of an hour, put in an anchovy, a little beaten mace, chyan pepper, two spoonsful of lemon pickle, the same quantity of walnut catchup, half an ounce of truffles and morels, a slice or two of lemon, some sweet-herbs, and a glass of white wine. Mix a quarter of a pound of butter with some flour, and put it in a few minutes before the meat is done. In the mean time put the brains into hot water, and beat them fine in a basin; then add two eggs, a spoonful of flour, a bit of lemon-peel shred fine, and a little parsley, thyme, and sage

sage chopped small. Beat them all well together, and strew in a little pepper and salt; then drop them in little cakes into a pan with boiling lard; fry them of a light brown, and lay them on a sieve, to drain. Take your hash out of the pan with a fish slice, and lay it in your dish. Strain your gravy over it, and lay upon it a few mushrooms, forcemeat balls, the yolks of two eggs boiled hard, and the brain cakes. Garnish with sliced lemon and pickles.—If the company is so large that there should be a necessity for dressing the whole head, in order to make a pleasing variety, do the other half thus:—When it is parboiled, hack it cross and cross with a knife, and grate some nutmeg all over it. Take the yolks of two eggs, a little salt and pepper, a few sweet-herbs, some crumbs of bread, and a little lemon-peel chopped very fine. Strew this over the head, and then put it into a deep dish before a good fire. Baste it with butter, and keep the dish turning till all parts are equally brown. Then take it up, and lay it on your hash. Blanch the half of the tongue, and lay it on a soup-plate; boil the brains with a little sage and parsley, chop them fine, and mix them with some melted butter and a spoonful of cream; make it quite hot, then pour it over the tongue, and serve it up with the head.—The mode of doing this half is usually termed *grilling*.

*Veal Minced.*

FIRST cut your veal into thin slices, and then into small bits. Put it into a saucepan with half a pint of gravy, a little pepper and salt, a slice of lemon, a good piece of butter rolled in flour, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, and a large spoonful of cream. Keep shaking it over the fire till it boils, have sippets of bread ready in the dish, and then pour the whole over them. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Mutton Hashed.*

CUT your meat into small pieces, as thin as possible; then boil the bones with an onion, a few sweet-herbs, a blade of mace, a very little whole pepper, a little salt, and a piece of crust toasted very crisp. Let it boil till



there is just enough for sauce; then strain it, and put it into a saucepan, with a piece of butter rolled in flour;—then put in the meat, and when it is very hot, it is enough. Season with pepper and salt. Have ready some thin bread toasted brown and cut three corner-ways, lay them in the dish, and pour over the hash. Garnish with pickles and horse-radish.

## S E C T. II.

## HASHING POULTRY AND GAME.

*Turkies.*

CUT the flesh into pieces, and take off all the skin, otherwise it will give the gravy a greasy disagreeable taste. Put it into a stew-pan with a pint of gravy, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, a slice of the end of a lemon, and a little beaten mace. Let it boil about six or seven minutes, and then put it into your dish. Thicken your gravy with flour and butter, mix the yolks of two eggs with a spoonful of thick cream, put it into your gravy, and shake it over the fire till it is quite hot, but do not let it boil; then strain it, and pour it over your turkey. Lay sippets round, serve it up, and garnish with lemon or parsley.

*Or you may do it thus:*

CUT the remains of a roasted turkey into pieces, and put them into a stew-pan with a glass of white wine, chopped parsley, shalots, mushrooms, truffles, salt, and pepper, and about half a pint of broth. Let it boil half an hour, which will be sufficient to do it; then add a pounded anchovy and a squeeze of lemon. Scum the fat clear from the sauce, then pour the whole into your dish over sippets made of toasted bread cut thin.—Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Fowls.*

CUT up your fowl as for eating, then put it into a stew-pan with half a pint of gravy, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, a little catchup, and a slice of lemon.—  
Thicken



Thicken it with flour and butter; and just before you dish it up, put in a spoonful of good cream. Lay sippets in the dish, and pour the hash over them.

*Chickens.*

CUT a cold chicken into pieces, and if you have no gravy, make a little with the long bones, onion, spice, &c. Flour the chicken, and put into the gravy, with white pepper, salt, nutmeg, and grated lemon. When it boils, stir in an egg, and mix with it a little cream. As soon as it is thoroughly hot, squeeze in a little lemon-juice, then put the whole into a dish, strew over it some crumbs of bread, brown them with a salamander, and then serve it up hot to table.

*Partridges or Woodcocks.*

HAVING cut it up in the usual manner as when first brought to the table, work the entrails very fine with the back of a spoon, put in a spoonful of red wine, the same of water, and half a spoonful of vinegar; cut an onion in slices, and pull it into rings; roll a little butter in flour, put them all into your pan, and shake it over the fire till it boils: then put in your bird, and when it is thoroughly hot, lay it in your dish, with sippets round it. Strain the sauce over the bird and lay the onions in rings. This will make a delicate dish for two people either for dinner or supper; and where there is a large company is an ornamental addition to other articles provided.

*Wild Ducks,*

CUT up your duck in the usual manner, then put it into a pan, with a spoonful of good gravy, the same of red wine, and an onion sliced exceeding thin. When it has boiled two or three minutes, lay the duck in the dish, and pour the gravy over it. You may add a teaspoonful of caper liquor, or a little browning.

*Hares.*

CUT your hare into small pieces, and if you have any of the pudding left, rub it small, and put to it a gill of red wine, the same quantity of water, half an anchovy chopped

chopped fine, an onion stuck with four cloves, and a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in flour. Put these all together in a saucepan, and set it over a slow fire, shaking it at times that the whole may be equally heated. When it is thoroughly hot (for you must not let any kind of hash boil, as it will harden the meat) take out the onion, lay sippets in and round the dish, pour in your hash, and serve it hot to table.

*Hare Fugged.*

AFTER you have cut your hare into small pieces, lard them here and there with very thin slips of bacon; season them with a little pepper and salt, and put them into an earthen jug, with a blade or two of mace, an onion stuck with cloves, and a bunch of sweet-herbs. Cover the jug close, that the steam may be retained; set it in a pot of boiling water, and about three hours will do it. Then turn it out of the jug into the dish, take out the onion and sweet-herbs, and send it hot to table. With respect to the larding, it may be used or omitted, at your own discretion. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Venison.*

CUT your venison into very thin slices, and put it into a stewing-pan, with a large glass of red wine, a spoonful of catchup, the same of browning, an onion stuck with cloves, and half an anchovy chopped fine. When it boils, put in your venison, and let it remain till it is thoroughly heated. Then pour the whole together into a soup-dish, with sippets underneath.—Garnish with red cabbage or currant jelly.

## C H A P. I.

## F R I C A S S E E I N G.

## S E C T. I.

## B U T C H E R ' S M E A T, P O U L T R Y, &amp;c.

*Neat's Tongue.*

**H**AVING boiled the tongue till it is tender, take it up, peel it, and cut it into slices. Put them into a frying-pan with a proper quantity of butter, and let them fry till they are brown. Then pour the butter clean out of the pan, and put in some good gravy, with a bunch of sweet-herbs, an onion, some pepper and salt, a blade or two of mace, and a gill of wine. When they have all simmered together about half an hour, take out the slices of tongue, strain the gravy and put all again into the pan, with the yolks of two eggs beat fine, a little nutmeg grated, and a small piece of butter rolled in flour. Shake the whole well together, and when it has simmered for about five minutes, put the tongue into your dish, pour over the sauce, and serve it to table.

*Ox Palates.*

**W**HEN you have thoroughly cleansed them, put them into warm water for about half an hour; then take them out, put them into a stew-pot, with a sufficiency of water to cover them, and send them to the oven. Let them remain there three or four hours, and when they come from thence, take them out of the pot, strip off the skins, cut them into square pieces, and season them with chyan pepper, salt, mace and nutmeg. Beat up the yolks of two eggs with a spoonful of flour, dip your palates into this, and fry them till they are a fine light brown; then take them out, and put them into a sieve to drain. Have ready a pint of veal gravy, with a little caper liquor, a spoonful of browning, and a few mushrooms. Thicken it with butter and flour, pour it into your dish, and lay on the palates. Garnish with fried parsley or barberries.

*Sweet-*

*Sweetbreads Brown.*

FIRST scald your sweetbreads, and then cut them into slices. Beat up the yolk of an egg very fine, with a little flour, pepper, salt and nutmeg. Dip your slices of sweetbread into this, and fry them of a nice light brown. Then thicken a little good gravy with some flour; boil it well, and add catchup or mushroom powder, a little juice of a lemon, and chyan pepper. Put your sweetbreads into this, and when they have stewed in it about five minutes, put the whole into your dish, and serve it up. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Sweetbreads White.*

THESE must be likewise first scalded, and then cut into long slices; which done, thicken some veal gravy with a piece of butter rolled in flour, a little cream, some grated lemon-peel and nutmeg, white pepper, salt, and a little mushroom powder. When these have stewed together about ten minutes, put in the sweetbreads, shake the pan, and let them simmer; then squeeze in a little lemon-juice, pour the whole into your dish, and serve it up.

*Lamb's Stones.*

FRY them in hog's-lard till they are of a nice brown colour, then take them out, and put them into a plate before the fire till you have prepared the following sauce: Thicken about half a pint of veal gravy with some flour, put to it a slice of lemon, a little catchup, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, grated nutmeg, the yolk of an egg beat fine, and two spoonfuls of thick cream. Put these into a saucepan over the fire, and keep shaking it till it looks white and thick; then put in the lamb's stones, give them a shake, and when the whole is properly heated, put it into your dish, with boiled forcemeat-balls round, intermixed with thin slices of lemon by way of garnish.

*Calf's Feet.*

PARBOIL them, then take out the long bones, split them, and put them into a stew-pan, with some veal  
gravy,



gravy, and a glass of white wine. Add likewise the yolks of two or three eggs beat up with a little cream, grated nutmeg, salt, and a piece of butter. Stir it till it is of a good thickness; and when the whole has gently simmered for about ten minutes, put the feet into your dish, and pour the sauce over them. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Tripe.*

CUT your tripe into pieces about two inches square, and put them into your stewpan, with as much white wine as will half cover them, a little white pepper, sliced ginger, a blade of mace, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and an onion. When it has stewed a quarter of an hour (which will be a sufficient time to do it), take out the herbs and onion, and put in a little shred parsley, the juice of a lemon, half an anchovy cut small, a cup full of cream, and either the yolk of an egg, or a piece of butter. Season it to your taste; and when you dish it up garnish with lemon.

*Chickens.*

SKIN your chickens, and then cut them into small pieces, after which wash them in warm water, and thoroughly dry them with a cloth. Season them with salt and pepper, and put them into a stew-pan with a little water, a large piece of butter, a bunch of thyme and sweet-marjoram, an onion stuck with cloves, a little lemon-pickle, a glass of wine an anchovy, and a little mace and nutmeg. When the chickens have stewed till they are tender, take them up, and lay them in your dish. Thicken your gravy with butter rolled in flour, and then strain it. Beat up the yolks of three eggs, and mix them with a gill of rich cream; put this into your gravy, and shake it over the fire till it is quite hot, but do not suffer it to boil. Pour this over your chickens, and serve them up. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Pigeons.*

WHEN you have cut your pigeons in pieces put them into a pan, and fry them of a nice light brown. Then put them into a stew-pan with some good mutton

gravy, and when they have stewed about half an hour, throw in a slice of lemon, half an ounce of morels, and a spoonful of browning. When they have stewed about five minutes longer, take them out, and put them into your dish, thicken the gravy with a piece of butter rolled in flour, and then strain it over your pigeons. Lay round them force-meat balls, and garnish with pickles.

*Rabbits White.*

TO fricassée rabbits white, you must cut them up as for eating, and then put them into a stew-pan with a pint of veal gravy, a little beaten mace, a slice of lemon, an anchovy, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, and a little chyan pepper and salt. Let them stew over a gentle fire till they are enough, then take them out, and lay them in your dish. Thicken the gravy with butter and flour; then strain it, and add the yolks of two eggs, mixed with a gill of thick cream, and a little grated nutmeg. Stir these well together, and when it begins to simmer pour it quite hot over your rabbits, and serve them to table.

*Rabbits Brown.*

CUT them into pieces as before directed, and fry them in butter of a light brown. Then put them into a stew-pan, with a pint of water, a slice of lemon, an anchovy, a large spoonful of browning, the same of catchup, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, and a little chyan pepper and salt. Stew them over a slow fire till they are enough, then thicken your gravy with butter and flour, and strain it. Dish up your rabbits, and pour the gravy over them. Garnish with sliced lemon.

## S E C T. II.

### FRICASSEEING FISH, &c.

*Cod Sounds.*

HAVING properly cleaned them, cut them into small pieces, boil them in milk and water, and then set them to drain, Then put them into a clean saucepan,  
and

and season them with beaten mace, grated nutmeg, and a little pepper and salt. Add to them a cup full of cream, with a good piece of butter rolled in flour, and keep shaking the whole till it is thoroughly hot, and of a good thickness. Then pour all into your dish, and serve it up, with sliced lemon for garnish.

*Soals.*

WHEN you have skimmed, gutted, and thoroughly washed them, cut off their heads, and dry the fish in a cloth. Then cut the flesh very carefully from the bones and fins on both sides; cut it first longways and then across, in such divisions that each fish may make eight pieces. Put the heads and bones into a stew-pan, with a pint of water, a bunch of sweet-herbs, an onion, a little whole pepper, two or three blades of mace, a small piece of lemon-peel, a little salt, and a crust of bread. Cover it close, and let it boil till it is half wasted: then strain it through a fine sieve, and put it into a stew-pan with your fish. Add to them half a pint of white wine, a little parsley chopped fine, a few mushrooms cut small, a little grated nutmeg, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Set all together over a slow fire, and keep shaking the pan till the fish are enough: then dish them up with the gravy, and serve them to table. Garnish with lemon.

*Eels.*

SKIN three or four large eels, and notch them from end to end. Cut them into four or five pieces each, and lay them in some spring water for half an hour to crimp: then dry them in a cloth, and put them into your pan, with a piece of fresh butter, a green onion or two, and a little chopped parsley. Set the pan on the fire, and shake them about for a few minutes: then put in about a pint of white wine, and as much good broth, with pepper, salt, and a blade of mace. Stew all together about half an hour; and then add the yolks of four or five eggs beat smooth, a little grated nutmeg, and chopped parsley. Stir the whole well together, and let it simmer four or five minutes, then squeeze in the juice



of a lemon, give the whole a good shake, pour it into your dish, and serve it up hot. Garnish with lemon.

Tench are exceeding fine dressed in the same manner.

*Flounders.*

TAKE a sharp knife, and carefully raise the flesh on both sides from head to tail; then take the bone clear out, and cut the flesh into pieces in the same manner as directed for soals, only let the pieces of each consist of six instead of eight. Dry your fish well, then sprinkle them with salt, dredge them with flour, and fry them in a pan of hot beef dripping, so that the fish may be crisp. When so done, take them out of the pan, drain the fat from them, and set them before the fire to keep warm. Then clean the pan, and put into it some minced oysters, with their liquor clean strained, some white wine, a little grated nutmeg, and three anchovies. Stew these together a few minutes, and then put in your fish, with about a quarter of a pound of fresh butter. Shake them well together, and when quite hot dish up your fish with the sauce, and serve them to table. Garnish with yolks of eggs, boiled hard and minced, and sliced lemon. You may fricassée salmon, or any other firm fish, in the same manner.

*Skait or Thornback.*

THESE must be prepared for dressing in the same manner as directed for soals and flounders; after which put them into your stew-pan. To one pound of the fish put a quarter of a pint of water, a little beaten mace, and grated nutmeg; a small bunch of sweet-herbs, and a little salt. Cover it close, and let it boil about a quarter of an hour. Then take out the sweet-herbs, put in a quarter of a pint of good cream, a piece of butter, the size of a walnut, rolled in flour, and a glass of white wine. Keep shaking the pan all the time one way till your fricassée is thick and smooth; then dish it up, and garnish with lemon.

*Oysters.*

PUT a little butter into your stew-pan, with a slice of ham, a faggot of parsley and sweet-herbs, and an  
onion



onion stuck with two cloves. Let them stew over a slow fire a few minutes, and then add a little flour, some good broth, and a piece of lemon-peel; then put in your oysters, and let them simmer till they are thoroughly hot. Thicken with the yolks of two eggs, a little cream, and a bit of good butter: take out the ham, faggot, onion and lemon-peel, and add the squeeze of a lemon. Give the whole a shake in the pan, and when it simmers put it into your dish, and serve it up.

*Eggs.*

BOIL your eggs hard, and take out some of the yolks whole: then cut the rest in quarters, yolks and whites together. Set on some gravy, with a little shred thyme and parsley in it, and let it boil about a minute. Then put in your eggs, with a little grated nutmeg, and shake them up with a piece of butter, till it is of a proper thickness. Pour it into your dish, and serve it up.

*Eggs with Onions and Mushrooms.*

WHEN you have boiled the eggs hard, take out the yolks whole, and cut the whites in slips, with some onions and mushrooms. Fry the onions and mushrooms, throw in the whites, and turn them about a little. If there is any fat pour it off. Flour the onions, &c. and put to them a little good gravy. Boil this up, then put in the yolks, and add a little pepper and salt. Let the whole simmer for about a minute, and then dish it up.

*Mushrooms.*

IF your mushrooms are very small (such as are usually termed; buttons) you must only wipe them with a flannel; but, if large, peel them, scrape the insides, and throw them into some salt and water. After laying some time, take them out, and boil them in water with some salt in it; and when they are tender, put in a little shred parsley, an onion stuck with cloves, and a glass of wine. Shake them up with a good piece of butter rolled in flour, and put in three spoonsful of thick cream, and a little nutmeg cut in pieces. When the whole has stood two or three minutes, take out the onion and nutmeg,  
then

then pour the mushrooms with their sauce into your dish, and serve them to table.

*Skirrits.*

WASH them thoroughly clean, and when you have boiled them till they are tender, skin the roots, and cut them into slices. Have ready a little cream, a piece of butter rolled in flour, the yolk of an egg beaten fine, a little grated nutmeg, two or three spoonsful of white wine, with a very little salt, and stir all together. Put your roots into the dish, and pour the sauce over them.

*Artichoke Bottoms.*

THESE may be fricasseed either dried or pickled. If dried, lay them in warm water for three or four hours, shifting the water two or three times. Having done this, put some cream into your saucepan, with a large piece of fresh butter, and stir them together one way till the butter is melted. Then put in the artichokes, and when they are hot dish them up.

C H A P. X.

R A G O O S.

SECT. I.

BUTCHER'S MEAT.

*Breast of Veal.*

**H**ALF roast it, then take out the bones, and put the meat into a stewpan, with a quart of veal gravy, an ounce of morels, and the same quantity of truffles.—When the meat has stewed till it is tender, and just before you thicken the gravy, put in a few oysters, some pickled mushrooms, and pickled cucumbers, all cut in small square pieces, and the yolks of four eggs boiled hard.—In the mean time, cut your sweet-bread into pieces, and fry it of a light brown. When the veal is properly stewed

stewed, dish it up, and pour the gravy hot upon it. Lay your sweet-bread, morels, truffles, and eggs round it, and garnish with pickled barberries.—In placing this dish on the table, if the company is large, and the provisional entertainment designed to be set out in taste, if for supper, it must be placed at the bottom of the table, but if for dinner, either at the top or on one side.

*Neck of Veal.*

CUT your veal into steaks, and flatten them with a rolling-pin; then season them with salt, pepper, cloves, and mace; lard them with bacon strewed with lemon-peel and thyme, and dip them in the yolks of eggs. Having done this, make up a sheet of strong cap-paper at the four corners in the shape of a dripping-pan, butter it all over, as also the gridiron, and set over a charcoal fire, put in your meat. and let it do leisurely, keep turning it often, and baste it well in order to keep in the gravy. When it is enough, have ready half a pint of strong gravy, season it high, and put into it mushrooms and pickles, forcemeat balls dipped in the yolks of eggs, oysters stewed, and fried, to lay round, and at the top of your dish, and then serve it up.—If for a white ragoo, put in a gill of white wine, with the yolks of two eggs beat up with two or three spoonsful of cream; but if a brown ragoo, put in red wine.

*Sweetbreads.*

DIP your sweetbreads into the yolk of an egg, and then strew over them crumbs of bread, parsley, thyme, sweet-marjoram shred small, and season with pepper and salt. Make a roll of forcemeat like a sweetbread, put it into a veal caul, and roast both in a Dutch oven. Take some brown gravy and put to it a little lemon-pickle, a table spoonful of catchup, and the end of a lemon. Boil the gravy, and when the sweetbreads are enough, lay them in a dish, with the forcemeat in the middle. Take out the end of a lemon, pour the gravy into the dish, and send it up to table.

*Calf's Feet.*

AFTER boiling the feet, take out the bones, cut the meat into slices, and brown them in a frying-pan; then put them into some good beef gravy, with morels, truffles, pickled mushrooms, the yolks of four eggs boiled hard, some salt, and a little butter rolled in flour. Let them stew together about five minutes, and then put all into your dish. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Pig's Feet and Ears.*

FIRST boil them till they are tender, then cut the ears into long narrow slices. And split the feet down the middle. Put into a stew-pan about half a pint of beef gravy, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, a large one of catchup, the same of browning, and a little salt.—Thicken these with a piece of butter rolled in flour, and put in the feet and ears. Let them boil gently, and when enough, lay the feet in the middle of the dish, and the ears round them. Then strain your gravy, pour it over them, and garnish with curled parsley.

*Fore-Quarter of House-Lamb.*

TAKE off the knuckle-bone, and then, with a sharp knife, cut off the skin. Lard it well with bacon, and fry it of a nice light brown. Then put it into a stew-pan, and just cover it over with mutton-gravy, a bunch of sweet-herbs, some pepper, salt, beaten mace, and a little whole pepper. Cover it close, and let it stew half an hour. Then pour out the liquor, and take care to keep the lamb hot. Strain off the gravy, and have ready half a pint of oysters fried brown. Pour all the fat from them, and put them into the gravy, with two spoonfuls of red wine, a few mushrooms, and a bit of butter rolled in flour. Boil all together, with the juice of half a lemon. Lay the lamb in the dish, pour the sauce over it, and send it to table.

*Beef.*

TAKE any piece of beef that has got some fat to it, cut the meat clean from the bones, strew some flour over it, and fry it in a large stew-pan with butter till it is of a  
nice



nice brown; then cover it in the pan, with gravy made in the following manner: Take about a pound of coarse beef, half a pound of lean veal cut small, a bunch of sweet-herbs, an onion, some whole black and white pepper, two or three blades of mace, four or five cloves, a piece of carrot, a slice of lean bacon steeped in vinegar, and a crust of bread toasted brown. Add to these a quart of wine, and let it boil till it is half wasted. In the mean time, pour a quart of boiling water into the stew-pan, cover it close, and let it stew gently. As soon as the gravy is done, strain it, and pour it into the stew-pan with the beef. Then take an ounce of truffles and morels cut small, with some fresh or dried mushrooms, and two spoonsful of catchup. Cover it close, and let it stew till the sauce is thick and rich. Have ready some artichoke bottoms quartered, and a few pickled mushrooms. Boil the whole together, and when your meat is tender, and the sauce rich, lay the meat in a dish, pour the sauce over it, and serve it hot to table.

*Ox Palates.*

FIRST boil them till they are tender, then cut them into pieces, some square, and some long, and proceed thus: Put a piece of butter into your stew-pan, and when it is melted, strew in a large spoonful of flour, and stir it well together till it is smooth; then put to it a quart of good gravy, three shallots chopped fine, and a gill of white wine; also two or three thin slices of lean ham, and half a lemon. When you have boiled them about twenty minutes, strain the liquor through a sieve, and put it into the pan with your palates, as also forcemeat balls, truffles and morels, pickled or fresh mushrooms stewed in gravy, and season it with pepper and salt to your palate. Toss them all up together for five or six minutes, then dish them up, and garnish with lemon or beet-root.

*Mutton.*

CUT some thin slices, the right way of the grain, off a fine leg of mutton, and pare off all the skin and fat.—Then put a piece of butter into your stew-pan, and shake some flour over it; add to these two or three slices of  
 III. O lemon,

lemon, with half an onion cut very small, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a blade of mace. Put your meat with these into the pan, stir them together for five or six minutes, and then put in about half a pint of gravy, with an anchovy minced small, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Stir the whole well together, and when it has stewed about ten minutes, dish it up, and serve it to table. Garnish with pickles and sliced lemon.

## S E C T. II.

### RAGOOS OF POULTRY, VEGETABLES, &c.

#### *A Goose.*

SKIN your goose, dip it into boiling water, and break the breast-bone so that it may lay quite flat. Season it with pepper and salt, and a little mace beaten to powder; lard it, and then flour it all over. Having done this, take about a pound of beef suet, and put it into your stew-pan, and when melted, and boiling hot, put in the goose. As soon as you find the goose brown all over, put in a quart of beef gravy boiling hot, a bunch of sweet-herbs, a blade of mace, a few cloves, some whole pepper, two or three small onions, and a bay-leaf. Cover the pan quite close, and let it stew gently over a slow fire. If the goose is small, it will be done in an hour, but if large, an hour and a half. Make a ragoo for it in the following manner: Cut some turnips and carrots into small pieces, with three or four onions sliced; boil all enough, put them with half a pint of rich beef gravy, into a saucepan; with some pepper, salt, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Let them stew about a quarter of an hour. When the goose is done, take it out of the stew-pan, drain the liquor it was stewed in well from it, put it into a dish, and pour the ragoo over it.

#### *Livers of Poultry.*

TAKE the liver of a turkey, and the livers of six fowls, and put them into cold water. When they have laid in it some time, take them out, and put the fowls-livers

livers into a saucepan, with a quarter of a pint of gravy, a spoonful of mushrooms, either pickled or fresh, the same quantity of catchup, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Season them to your taste with pepper and salt, and let them stew gently about ten minutes. In the mean time, broil the turkey's liver nicely, and lay it in the middle, with the stewed livers round it. Pour the sauce over all, and garnish with lemon.

### *Oysters.*

WHEN the oysters are opened, save as much of the liquor as you can, and strain it through a sieve; wash your oysters clean in warm water, and then make a batter as follows: Beat up the yolks of two eggs with half a nutmeg grated, cut a little lemon-peel small, a good deal of parsley, and add a spoonful of the juice of spinach, two spoonsful of cream or milk, and beat the whole up with flour till it is a thick batter. Having prepared this, put a piece of fresh butter into a stew-pan, and when it is thoroughly hot, dip your oysters one by one into the batter, then roll them in crumbs of bread grated fine, and fry them quick and brown, which done, take them out of the pan and set them before the fire.—Have ready a quart of chesnuts, shelled and skinned, and fry them in the batter. When enough, take them up. pour the fat out of the pan, shake a little flour all over the pan, and rub a piece of butter all round with a spoon. Then put in the oyster liquor, three or four blades of mace, the chesnuts, and half a pint of white wine. Let them boil, and have ready the yolks of two eggs beat up with four spoonsful of cream. Stir all well together, and when it is thick and fine, lay the oysters in the dish, and pour the ragoo over them. Garnish with chesnuts and lemon.

### *Muscles.*

PUT your muscles into a saucepan and let them stew till they open. Then take them out of the shells, and save the liquor. Put into your stew-pan a bit of butter, a few mushrooms chopped, a little parsley, and grated lemon-peel. Stir these together, and then put

in some gravy, with pepper and salt; thicken it with a little flour, boil it up, put in the muscels with their liquor, and let them be hot; then pour them into your dish, and serve them up. There are some muscels of a pernicious quality; to know which, when you stew them, put a half-crown into the saucepan, and if it is discoloured the muscels are not wholesome.

*Mushrooms.*

TAKE some large mushrooms, peel them, and cut the inside. Then broil them on a gridiron, and when the outside is brown, put them into a stew-pan, with a sufficient quantity of water to cover them. When they have stewed ten minutes, put to them a spoonful of white wine, the same of browning, and a little vinegar. Thicken it with butter and flour, give it a gentle boil, and serve it up with sippets round the dish.

*Artichoke Bottoms.*

SOAK them in warm water for two or three hours, changing the water. Then put them into a stew-pan, with some good gravy, mushroom catchup or powder, and a little chyan pepper and salt. When they boil, thicken with a little flour, put them into your dish, pour the sauce oyer them, and serve them up hot to table.

*Asparagus.*

TAKE an hundred of grasse, scrape them clean, and put them into cold water; then cut them as far as is good and green, and take two heads of endive, with a young lettuce, and an onion, and cut them all very small. Put a quarter of a pound of butter into your stew-pan, and when it is melted, put in the grasse with the other articles. Shake them about, and when they have stewed ten minutes, season them with a little pepper and salt, strew in a little flour, shake them about, and then pour in half a pint of gravy. Let them stew till the sauce is very good and thick, and then pour all into your dish. Garnish with a few of the small tops of the grasse.

*Cucumbers.*



*Cucumbers.*

SLICE two cucumbers and two onions, and fry them together in a little butter. Then drain them in a sieve, and put them into a saucepan, with a gill of gravy, two spoonsful of white wine, and a blade of mace. When they have stewed five or six minutes, put in a piece of butter, about the size of a walnut, rolled in flour, a little salt and chyan pepper. Shake them well together till the whole is of a good thickness, then put them into your dish, and serve them up.

*Cauliflowers.*

TAKE a large cauliflower, wash it thoroughly clean, and separate it into pieces, in the same manner you would do for pickling. Stew them in a nice brown cullis till they are tender. Season with pepper and salt, and put them into the dish with the sauce over them. Garnish with a few sprigs of the cauliflower nicely boiled.

*French Beans.*

TAKE a quarter of a peck of beans, string them clean, but do not split them. Cut them across in three parts, and lay them in salt and water. After remaining thus about a quarter of an hour, dry them well in a cloth, then put them into a pan, and when you have fried them of a nice brown colour, take them out, pour all the fat from the pan, and put into it a quarter of a pint of hot water. Stir it into the pan by degrees, and let it boil. Then take a quarter of a pound of fresh butter rolled in a little flour, two spoonsful of catchup, one of mushroom-pickle, four of white wine, an onion stuck with six cloves, two or three blades of beaten mace, a little grated nutmeg, and a little pepper and salt. Stir it all together for a few minutes, and then put in the beans. Shake the pan till the whole is well mixed together, then take out the onion, and pour all into your dish. Garnish with what most pleases your fancy: but pickles may be preferred, This makes a very pretty side-dish.

*Endive.*

TAKE three heads of fine white endive, wash them thoroughly clean, and then put them into salt and water  
for

for three hours. Cut off the green heads of an hundred of asparagus, chop the rest small as far as it runs tender. and throw it likewise into salt and water. Then take a bunch of celery, wash and scrape it clean, and cut it into pieces about three inches long. Put it into a saucepan with a pint of water, three or four blades of mace, and some white pepper tied in a rag. When it has stewed till it is quite tender, put in the asparagus, shake the saucepan, and let it simmer till the grass is enough. Take the three heads of endive out of the water, drain them, and leave the largest whole. Pull the others asunder, leaf by leaf, and put them into the stew-pan, with a pint of white wine. Cover the pan close, and let it boil till the endive is just enough. Then put in a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in flour, cover the pan again, and keep shaking it. When the endive is enough, take it up, and lay the whole head in the middle; then with a spoon take out the celery and grass, and lay them round it, and the other parts of the endive over that. Pour the liquor out of the saucepan into the stew-pan, stir the whole together, and season it with salt. Have ready the yolks of two eggs, beat up with a quarter of a pint of cream and a little grated nutmeg. Mix this with the sauce, keep stirring it one way till it is thick, then pour it over the ragoo, and serve it to table.

*Cabbage Force-meagre.*

TAKE a fine white-heart cabbage, wash it clean, and boil it about five minutes. Then drain it, cut the stalk flat to stand in the dish, carefully open the leaves, and take out the inside, leaving the outside leaves whole. Cut what you take out very fine: then take the flesh of two or three flounders or plaice, and chop it with the cabbage, the yolks and whites of four eggs boiled hard, and a handful of picked parsley. Beat all together in a mortar, with a quarter of a pound of melted butter. Then mix it up with the yolk of an egg, and a few crumbs of bread. Fill the cabbage with this, and tie it together; put it into a deep stew-pan, with half a pint of water, a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in a little flour,

flour, the yolks of four eggs boiled hard, an onion stuck with six cloves, some whole pepper and mace tied in a muslin rag, half an ounce of truffles and morels, a spoonful of catchup, and a few pickled mushrooms. Cover it close, and let it simmer an hour. When it is done, take out the onion and spice, lay the cabbage in your dish, untie it, pour over the sauce, and serve it to table.

*Asparagus forced in French Rolls.-*

CUT a piece out of the crust of the tops of three French rolls, and take out the crumb; but be careful that the crusts fit again in the places from whence they were taken. Fry the rolls brown in fresh butter: then take a pint of cream, the yolks of eggs beat fine, and a little salt and nutmeg. Stir them well together over a slow fire till it begins to be thick. Have ready an hundred of small grass boiled, and save tops enough to stick the rolls with. Cut the rest of the tops small, put them into the cream, and fill the loaves with them. Before you fry the rolls, make holes thick in the top crusts to stick the grass in. Then lay on pieces of crust, and stick the grass in, which will make it look as if it was growing. This makes a very handsome side-dish at a second course.

*Peas Francois.*

SHELL a quart of peas, cut a large Spanish onion small, and two cabbage or Silesia lettuces. Put them into a stew-pan, with half a pint of water, a little salt, pepper, mace, and nutmeg, all beaten. Cover them close, and let them stew a quarter of an hour. Then put in a quarter of a pound of fresh butter rolled in a little flour, a spoonful of catchup, and a piece of burnt butter about the size of a nutmeg. Cover them close, and let it simmer a quarter of an hour, observing frequently to shake the pan. Have ready four artichoke bottoms fried, and cut in two, and when you pour the peas with their sauce into the dish, lay them round it. If you chuse to make a pleasing addition, do a cabbage in the manner directed in the article *Cabbage Force-meagre*, and put in the middle of the dish.

## C H A P. XI.

## GRAVIES, CULLISES, and other SAUCES,

**I**N the preceding Chapters we have, where a proper opportunity offered, directed the necessary sauces to be made for each respective article; but as there are many others which are used for different purposes, and on various occasions, we shall place them all in the present Chapter, beginning with

*Gravies.*

**TO** make beef gravy, taste a piece of the chuck, or neck, and cut it into small pieces; then strew some flour over it, mix it well with the meat, and put it into the saucepan, with as much water as will cover it, an onion, a little all-spice, a little pepper, and some salt. Cover it close, and when it boils take off the scum, then throw in a hard crust of bread, or some raspings, and let it stew till the gravy is rich and good, then strain it off, and pour it into your sauce-boat.

*A very rich Gravy.*

**TAKE** a piece of lean beef, a piece of veal, and a piece of mutton, and cut them into small bits: then take a large saucepan with a cover, lay your beef at the bottom, then your mutton, then a very little piece of bacon, a slice or two of carrot, some mace, cloves, and whole black and white pepper, a large onion cut in slices, a bundle of sweet-herbs, and then lay on your veal. Cover it close, and set it over a slow fire for six or seven minutes, and shake the saucepan often. Then dust some flour into it, and pour in boiling water till the meat is something more than covered. Cover your saucepan close, and let it stew till it is rich and good. Then season it to your taste with salt, and strain it off.—This gravy will be so good as to answer most purposes.

*Brown Gravy.*

**PUT** a piece of butter, about the size of a hen's egg, into a saucepan, and when it is melted shake in a little  
flour,



flour, and let it be brown. Then by degrees stir in the following ingredients: Half a pint of water, and the same quantity of ale or small-beer that is not bitter; an onion and a piece of lemon-peel cut small, three cloves, a blade of mace, some whole pepper, a spoonful of mushroom-pickle, the same quantity of catchup, and an anchovy. Let the whole boil together a quarter of an hour, then strain it, and it will be good sauce for various dishes.

*A Cullis for all Sorts of Ragoos and rich Sauces.*

TAKE about two pounds of leg of veal, and two slices of lean ham, and put them into a stew-pan, with two or three cloves, a little nutmeg, a blade of mace, some parsley roots, two carrots cut in pieces, some shalots, and two bay-leaves. Set them over a slow fire, cover them close, and let them do gently for half an hour, taking care they do not burn: then put in some beef broth, let it stew till it is as rich as required, and then strain it off for use.

*A Family Cullis.*

TAKE a piece of butter rolled in flour, and stir it in your stew-pan till the flour is of a fine yellow colour; then put in some thin broth, a little gravy, a glass of white wine, a bundle of parsley, thyme, laurel and sweet-basil, two cloves, a little nutmeg or mace, a few mushrooms, and pepper and salt. Let it stew an hour over a slow fire, then skim all the fat clean off, and strain it through a lawn sieve.

*A White Cullis.*

CUT a piece of veal into small bits, and put it into a stew-pan, with two or three slices of lean ham, and two onions, each cut into four pieces; then put in some broth, and season with mushrooms, parsley, green onions, and cloves. Let it stew till the virtues of all are pretty well extracted; then take out all your meat and roots with a skimmer, put in a few crumbs of bread, and let it stew softly. Take the white part of a young fowl, and pound it in a mortar till it is very fine, put this

III.

I

into

into your cullis, but do not let it boil: if it does not appear sufficiently white, you must add two dozen of blanched almonds. When it has stewed till it is of a good rich taste, strain it off.

*A Cullis for Fish.*

BROIL a jack, or pike, till it is properly done, then take off the skin, and separate the flesh from the bones. Boil six eggs hard, and take out the yolks; blanch a few almonds, beat them to a paste in a mortar, and then add the yolks of the eggs: mix these well with butter, then put in the fish, and pound all together. Then take half a dozen onions, and cut them into slices, two parsnips, and three carrots. Set on a stew-pan, put into it a piece of butter to brown, and when it boils put in the roots; turn them till they are brown, and then pour in a little broth to moisten them. When it has boiled a few minutes, strain it into another saucepan; then put in a whole leek, some parsley, sweet basil, half a dozen cloves, some mushrooms and truffles, and a few crumbs of bread. When it has stewed gently a quarter of an hour, put in the fish &c. from the mortar. Let the whole stew some time longer, but be careful it does not boil. When sufficiently done strain it through a coarse sieve. This is a very proper sauce to thicken all made-dishes.

*A Cullis of Roots.*

TAKE some carrots, parsnips, parsley roots, and onions: cut them in slices, put them into a stew-pan over the fire, and shake them round. Take two dozen of blanched almonds, and the crumbs of two French rolls, soaked first in good fish broth. Pound them, with the roots, in a mortar, and then boil all together.—Season it with pepper and salt, strain it off, and use it for herb or fish soups.

*Ham Sauce.*

CUT some thin slices of the lean part of a dressed ham, and beat it with a rolling-pin to a mash. Put it into a saucepan, with a tea-cup full of gravy, and set it over a slow fire: but keep stirring it to prevent its sticking

sticking at the bottom. When it has been on some time, put in a bunch of sweet-herbs, half a pint of beef gravy, and some pepper. Cover it close, let it stew over a gentle fire, and when it is quite done, strain it off. This is a very good sauce for any kind of veal.

*Essence of Ham.*

TAKE three or four pounds of lean ham, and cut it into pieces about an inch thick, Lay them in the bottom of a stew-pan, with slices of carrots, parsnips, and three or four onions cut thin. Let them stew till they stick to the pan, but do not let it burn. Then pour on some strong veal gravy by degrees, some fresh mushrooms cut in pieces (but if not to be had, mushroom powder), truffles and morels, cloves, basil, parsley, a crust of bread, and a leek. Cover it down close; and when it has simmered till it is of a good thickness and flavour, strain it off. If you have preserved the gravy from a dressed ham, you may use it with the before-mentioned ingredients, instead of the ham, which will make it equally good, but not quite so high flavoured.

*Sicilian Sauce.*

TAKE half a spoonful of coriander seeds, and four cloves, and bruise them in a mortar. Put three quarters of a pint of good gravy, and a quarter of a pint of essence of ham, into a stew-pan. Peel half a lemon, and cut it into very thin slices, and put it in with the coriander seeds and cloves. Let them boil up, and then add three cloves of garlic whole, a head of celery sliced, two bay-leaves, and a little basil. Let these boil till the liquor is reduced to half the quantity. Then put in a glass of white wine, strain it off, and if not thick enough, put in a piece of butter rolled in flour. This is a good sauce for roast fowls.

*Sauce for any Kind of Roast Meat*

TAKE an anchovy, wash it clean, and put to it a glass of red wine, some gravy, a shallot cut small, and a little juice of lemon. Stew these together, strain it off, and mix it with the gravy that runs from the meat.



*Sauce for most kinds of Fish.*

TAKE some mutton or veal gravy, and put to it a little of the liquor that drains from your fish. Put it into a saucepan, with an onion, an anchovy, a spoonful of catchup, and a glass of white wine. Thicken it with a lump of butter rolled in flour, and a spoonful of cream. If you have oysters, cockles, or shrimps, put them in after you take it off the fire, but it will be exceeding good without. If you have no cream, instead of white wine you must use red.

*Egg Sauce.*

BOIL two eggs till they are hard: first chop the whites, then the yolks, but neither of them very fine, and put them together. Then put them into a quarter of a pound of good melted butter, and stir them well together.

*Bread Sauce.*

CUT a large piece of crumb from a stale loaf, and put it into a saucepan, with half a pint of water, an onion, a blade of mace, and a few pepper-corns in a bit of cloth. Boil them a few minutes, then take out the onion and spice, mash the bread very smooth, and add to it a piece of butter and a little salt.

*Anchovy Sauce.*

TAKE an anchovy, and put it into half a pint of gravy, with a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in a little flour, and stir all together till it boils. You may add, at your discretion, a little lemon-juice, catchup, red wine, or walnut-liquor.

*Shrimp Sauce.*

WASH half a pint of shrimps very clean, and put them into a stew-pan, with a spoonful of anchovy liquor, and half a pound of butter melted thick. Boil it up for five minutes, and squeeze in half a lemon. Toss it up, and pour it into your sauce-boat.

*Oyster Sauce.*

WHEN the oysters are opened, preserve the liquor, and strain it through a fine sieve. Wash the oysters  
very



very clean, and take off the beards. Put them into a stew-pan, and pour the liquor over them. Then add a large spoonful of anchovy liquor, half a lemon, two blades of mace, and thicken it with butter rolled in flour. Then put in half a pound of butter, and boil it up till the butter is melted. Then take out the mace and lemon, and squeeze the lemon-juice into the sauce. Give it a boil, stirring it all the time, and put it into your sauce-boat.

*To melt Butter.*

KEEP a plated or tin saucepan for the purpose only of melting butter. Put a little water at the bottom, and a dust of flour. Shake them together, and cut the butter in slices. As it melts shake it one way; let it boil up, and it will be smooth and thick.

*Caper Sauce.*

TAKE some capers, chop half of them very fine, and put the rest in whole. Chop also some parsley, with a little grated bread, and some salt; put them into butter melted very smooth, let them boil up, and then pour it into your sauce-boat.

*Shalot Sauce.*

CHOP five or six shalots very fine, put them into a saucepan with a gill of gravy, a spoonful of vinegar, and some pepper and salt. Stew them for a minute, and then pour them into your dish, or sauce-boat.

*Lemon Sauce for boiled Fowls.*

TAKE a lemon and pare off the rind, then cut it into slices, take the kernels out, and cut it into small square bits; blanch the liver of the fowl, and chop it fine; mix the lemon and liver together in a boat, pour on some hot melted butter, and stir it up.

*Gooseberry Sauce*

PUT some codle gooseberries, a little juice of sorrel, and a little ginger, into some melted butter.

*Fennel Sauce.*

BOIL a bunch of fennel and parsley, chop it very small, and stir it into some melted butter.

*Mint Sauce.*

WASH your mint perfectly clean from grit or dirt, then chop it very fine, and put to it vinegar and sugar.

*A relishing Sauce.*

PUT into a small stew-pan two slices of ham, a clove of garlick, ~~a kvindlenf~~, and two sliced onions; let them heat, and then add a little broth, two spoonsful of cullis, and a spoonful of tarragon vinegar. Stew them an hour over a slow fire, then strain it through a sieve, and pour it into your sauce-boat.

*To crisp Parsley.*

WHEN you have picked and washed your parsley quite clean, put it into a Dutch oven, or on a sheet of paper. Set it at a moderate distance from the fire, and keep turning it till it is quite crisp. Lay little bits of butter on it, but not to make it greasy.—This is a much better method than that of frying.

*Sauce for Wild Ducks, Teal, &c.*

TAKE a proper quantity of veal gravy, with some pepper and salt; squeeze in the juice of two Seville oranges and add a little red wine; let the red wine boil some time in the gravy.

*Pontiff Sauce.*

PUT two or three slices of lean veal, and the same of ham, into a stew-pan, with some sliced onions, carrot, parsley, and a head of celery. When brown, add a little white wine, some good broth, a clove of garlick, four shalots, two cloves, a little coriander, and two slices of lemon-peel. Boil it over a slow fire till the juices are extracted from the meat, then skim it, and strain it through a sieve. Just before you use it, add a little cullis, with some parsley chopped very fine.

*Aspic Sauce.*

INFUSE chervil, tarragon, burnet, garden-cress, and mint into a little cullis for about half an hour; then strain it, and add a spoonful of garlick-vinegar, with a little pepper and salt.

*Force-*

*Forcemeat Balls.*

TAKE half a pound of veal and half a pound of suet cut fine, and beat them in a marble mortar or wooden bowl, shred a few sweet-herbs fine, a little mace dried, a small nutmeg grated, a little lemon-peel cut very fine, some pepper and salt, and the yolks of two eggs. Mix all these well together, then roll some of it in small round balls, and some in long pieces. Roll them in flour, and fry them of a nice brown. If they are for the use of white sauce, instead of frying, put a little water into a saucepan and when it boils, put them in, and a few minutes will do them.

*Lemon Pickle.*

TAKE about a score of lemons, grate off the out-rinds very thin, and cut them into quarters, but leave the bottoms whole. Rub on them equally half a pound of bay-salt, and spread them on a large pewter dish. Either put them in a cool oven, or let them dry gradually by the fire, till the juice is all dried into the peels: then put them into a well glazed pitcher, with an ounce of mace, and half an ounce of cloves beat fine, an ounce of nutmeg cut into thin slices, four ounces of garlick peeled, half a pint of mustard-seed bruised a little, and tied in a muslin bag. Pour upon them two quarts of boiling white wine vinegar, close the pitcher well up, and let it stand five or six days by the fire. Shake it well up every day, then tie it close, and let it stand three months to take off the bitter. When you bottle it, put the pickle and lemon into a hair sieve, press them well to get out the liquor, and let it stand till another day; then pour off the fine, and bottle it. Let the other stand three or four days, and it will refine itself. Pour it off and bottle it; let it stand again, and bottle it till the whole is refined.— It may be put into any white sauce and will not hurt the colour. It is very good for fish-sauce and made dishes. One tea-spoonful is enough for white, and two for brown sauce for a fowl. It is a most useful pickle, and gives a pleasant flavour. Always put it in before you thicken the sauce, or put any cream in, lest the sharpness should make it curdle.



## C H A P. XII.

## M A D E D I S H E S.

## S E C T. I.

## B U T C H E R ' s M E A T.

*Bombarded Veal.*

**T**AKE a fillet of veal, and having clean cut out the bone, make a forcemeat thus: Take the crumb of a penny loaf, half a pound of fat bacon scraped, an anchovy, two or three sprigs of sweet marjoram, a little lemon-peel, thyme, and parsley. Chop these well together, and season them to your taste with salt, chyan pepper, and a little grated nutmeg. Mix up all together with an egg, and a little cream; and with this forcemeat fill up the place from whence the bone was taken. Then make cuts all round the fillet at about an inch distance from each other. Fill one nich with forcemeat, a second with spinach that has been well boiled and squeezed, and a third with crumbs of bread, chopped oysters, and beef marrow, and thus fill up the holes round the fillet. Wrap the caul close round it, and put it in a deep pot, with a pint of water. Make a coarse paste to lay over it in order to prevent the oven giving it a disagreeable taste. When it is taken out of the oven, skim off the fat, and put the gravy into a stew-pan, with a spoonful of mushroom catchup, another of lemon-pickle, five boiled artichoke bottoms cut into quarters, two spoonful of browning, and half an ounce of morels and truffles. Thicken it with butter rolled in flour, give it a gentle boil, put your veal into the dish, and pour your sauce over it.

*Fricando of Veal.*

**C**UT the thick part of a leg of veal into steaks half an inch thick, and about six inches in length. Lard them with small chardoons, and dredge them with flour.

Hang



Hang them before the fire till they are of a fine brown; then put them into a large stew-pan with a quart of good gravy, and let them stew half an hour. Then put in a slice of lemon, a little anchovy, two tea-spoonsful of lemon-pickle, a large spoonful of walnut catchup, the same of browning, a little chyan pepper, and a few morels and truffles. When your fricandoes are tender, take them up, and thicken your gravy with butter and flour. Strain it, put your fricandos in the dish, pour your gravy on them, and garnish with lemon and barberries. You may likewise put round them some fried force-meat balls.

*Veal Olives.*

CUT some large collops off a fillet of veal, and hack them well with the back of a knife. Spread very thinly force-meat over each, then roll them up, and either toast or bake them. Make a ragoo of oysters and sweetbreads cut in square bits, a few mushrooms and morels, and lay them in the dish with the rolls of veal. Put nice brown gravy into the dish, and send them up hot, with force-meat balls round them. Garnish with lemon.

*A Grenade of Veal.*

TAKE some slices of veal cut thin from the fillet, and lard them half way with bacon. Then take a dozen squab pigeons clean picked and trussed, put them into a pan of boiling water, and let them lie in it two or three minutes. Having done this, put into a stew-pan some good gravy, with a dozen mushrooms picked and sliced, and three veal sweetbreads cut and sliced. Put the pigeons to these articles, and set the stew-pan over a very slow fire. When the pigeons and sweetbreads are enough, thicken the gravy with some rich cullis, and add some cocks combs, with artichoke bottoms shred small. Let these stew a little while, and then set them to cool. Cut some thin slices of ham and bacon, put in some force-meat, then the larded veal into a stew-pan, and lay the ham and bacon over it; put some yolks of eggs over the ham and veal, and then more force-meat: then put in the ragoo of pigeons, and turn the

slices of veal and bacon; put over them more force-meat rubbed over with yolks of eggs, and cover them with slices of bacon. Cover the stew-pan close, and put fire under and over it, but be careful it does not burn. When done, turn it all hot into a dish, take away the bacon, skim off the fat, put in some veal cullis, and serve it up. Garnish with lemon and pickles.

*Porcupine of a Breast of Veal.*

TAKE a fine large breast of veal, bone it, and rub it over with the yolks of two eggs. Spread it on a table, and lay over it a little bacon cut as thin as possible, a handful of parsley shred fine, the yolks of five hard-boiled eggs chopped small, a little lemon-peel cut fine, the crumb of a penny loaf steeped in cream, and season to your taste with salt, pepper and nutmeg. Roll the breast of veal close, and skewer it up. Then cut some fat bacon, the lean of ham that has been a little boiled, and pickled cucumbers, about two inches long. Lard the veal with this in rows; first ham, then bacon, and then cucumbers, till you have larded every part of it. Put it into a deep earthen pot, with a pint of water, cover it close, and set it in a slow oven for two hours. When it comes from the oven, skim off the fat, and strain the gravy through a sieve into a stew-pan. Put into it a glass of white wine, a little lemon-pickle and caper-liquor, and a spoonful of mushroom catchup. Thicken it with a little butter rolled in flour, lay your porcupine on the dish, and pour your sauce over it. Have ready a roll of force-meat made thin: take the crumb of a penny-loaf, half a pound of beef suet shred fine, the yolks of four eggs, and a few chopped oysters. Mix these well together, and season it to your taste with chyan pepper, salt and nutmeg. Spread it on a veal caul, and having rolled it up close like a collared eel, bind it in a cloth, and boil it an hour. This done, cut it into four slices, lay one at each end, and the others on the sides. Have ready your sweetbread cut in slices and fried, and lay them round it, with a few mushrooms.—This makes a grand bottom dish at that time of the year when game is not to be had.

*Veal*

*Veal a-la-Bourgeoise.*

CUT some lean veal into thick slices, lard them with bacon, and season them with pepper, salt, beaten mace, cloves, nutmeg, and chopped parsley. Put in the bottom of your stew-pan some slices of fat bacon, lay the veal upon them, cover the pan, and set it over the fire for eight or ten minutes, just to be hot, and no more. Then, with a brisk fire, brown your veal on both sides, and shake some flour over it. Pour in a quart of good broth or gravy, cover it close, and let it stew gently till it is enough. Then take out the slices of bacon, skim all the fat off clean, and beat up the yolks of three eggs, with some of the gravy. Mix all together, and keep it stirring one way till it is smooth and thick. Then take it up, lay you meat in the dish, pour the sauce over it, and garnish with lemon.

*Calf's Head Surprise.*

WHEN you have properly cleansed it for dressing, scrape a pound of fat bacon very fine, take the crumbs of two penny loaves, a small nutmeg grated, and season to your taste with salt, chyan pepper, and a little lemon-peel. Beat up the yolks of six eggs, and mix all together into a rich force-meat. Put a little of it into the ears, and the rest into the head. Then put it into a deep pot, just wide enough to admit it, and put to it two quarts of water, half a pint of white wine, a blade or two of mace, a bundle of sweet-herbs, an anchovy, two spoonsful of walnut and mushroom catchup; the same quantity of lemon-pickle, and a little salt and chyan pepper. Lay a coarse paste over it to keep in the steam, and put it for two hours and a half into a very quick oven. When you take it out, lay the head in a soup-dish, skim off the fat from the gravy, and strain it through a hair sieve into a stew-pan. Thicken it with a lump of butter rolled in flour, and when it has boiled a few minutes, put in the yolks of six eggs well beaten, and mixed with half a pint of cream. Have ready boiled a few force-meat balls, and half an ounce of truffles and morels, but do not stew them in the gravy.



Pour the gravy over the head, and garnish with truffles and morels, force-meat balls, barberries and mushrooms. This makes an elegant top dish, and is not very expensive.

*A Calf's Pluck.*

ROAST the heart stuffed with suet, sweet-herbs, and a little parsley, all chopped small, a few crumbs of bread, some pepper, salt, nutmeg, and a little lemon-peel, all mixed up with the yolk of an egg. Boil the lights with part of the liver, and when they are enough, chop them very small, and put them into a saucepan with a piece of butter rolled in flour, some pepper and salt, and a little juice of lemon. Fry the other part of the liver with some thin slices of bacon. Lay the mince at the bottom of the dish, the heart in the middle, and the fried liver and bacon round, with some crisped parsley. Serve them up with plain melted butter in a sauce-boat.

*Loin of Veal en Epigram.*

ROAST a loin of veal properly for eating, then take it up, and carefully cut off the skin from the back part without breaking it. Cut out all the lean part, but leave the ends whole, to contain the following mince-meat: Mince all the meat very fine with the kidney part, put it into a little gravy, enough to moisten it with the gravy that comes from the loin. Put in a little pepper and salt, some lemon-peel shred fine, the yolks of three eggs, and a spoonful of catchup. Thicken it with a little butter rolled in flour. Give it a shake or two over the fire, put it into the loin, and pull the skin gently over it. If the skin should not quite cover it, give the part wanting a brown with a hot iron, or put it into an oven for about a quarter of an hour. Send it up hot, and garnish with lemon and barberries.

*{ Pillow of Veal*

HALF roast a neck or breast of veal, then cut it into six pieces, and season it with pepper, salt and nutmeg. Take a pound of rice, and put to it a quart of broth, some mace, and a little salt. Stew it over a stove, on a  
very



very slow fire, till it is thick ; but butter the bottom of the pan you do it in. Beat up the yolks of six eggs, and stir them into it. Then take a little round deep dish, butter it, and lay some of the rice at the bottom. Then lay the veal in a round heap, and cover it all over with rice. Rub it over with the yolks of eggs, and bake it an hour and a half. Then open the top, and pour in a pint of good rich gravy. Send it hot to table, and garnish with a Seville orange cut in quarters.

*Shoulder of Veal a la Piedmontoise.*

CUT the skin off a shoulder of veal, so that it may hang at one end ; then lard the meat with bacon or ham, and season it with pepper, salt, mace, sweet-herbs, parsley, and lemon-peel. Cover it again with the skin, stew it with gravy, and when it is tender, take it up. Then take sorrel, some lettuce chopped small, and stew them in some butter with parsley, onions, and mushrooms. When the herbs are tender, put to them some of the liquor, some sweetbreads, and bits of ham. Let all stew together a short time ; then lift up the skin, lay the stewed herbs over and under, cover it again with the skin, moisten it with melted butter, strew over it crumbs of bread, and send it to the oven to brown. Serve it up hot, with some good gravy in the dish.

*Sweetbreads of Veal a la Dauphine.*

TAKE three of the largest sweetbreads you can get, and open them in such a manner that you can stuff in force-meat. Make your force-meat with a large fowl or young cock : skin it, and pick off all the flesh. Then take half a pound of fat and lean bacon, cut it very fine, and beat them in a mortar. Season it with an anchovy, some nutmeg, a little lemon-peel, a very little thyme, and some parsley. Mix these up with the yolks of two eggs, fill your sweetbreads with it, and fasten them together with fine wooden skewers. Put layers of bacon at the bottom of a stew-pan, and season them with pepper, salt, mace, cloves, sweet-herbs, and a large onion sliced. Lay upon these thin slices of veal, and then your sweetbreads. Cover it close, let it stand eight or  
ten

ten minutes over a slow fire, and then pour in a quart of boiling water or broth, and let it stew gently for two hours. Then take out the sweetbreads, keep them hot, strain the gravy, skim all the fat off, and boil it up till it is reduced to about half a pint. Then put in the sweetbreads, and let them stew two or three minutes in the gravy. Lay them in the dish, and pour the gravy over them. Garnish with lemon.

*Sweetbreads en Gordincere.*

PARBOIL three sweetbreads; then take a stew-pan, and put in it layers of bacon, or ham and veal; over which lay the sweetbreads, with the upper sides downwards. Put a layer of veal and bacon over them, a pint of veal broth, and three or four blades of mace. Stew them gently three quarters of an hour; then take out the sweetbreads, strain the gravy through a sieve, and skim off the fat. Make an amulet of yolks of eggs, in the following manner: Beat up four yolks of eggs, put two on a plate, and set them over a stewpan of boiling water, with another plate over it, and it will be soon done. Put a little spinach-juice into the other half, and serve it the same. Cut it out in sprigs of what form you please, put it over the sweetbreads in the dish, and keep them as hot as you can. Thicken the gravy with butter rolled in flour, and two yolks of eggs beat up in a gill of cream. Put it over the fire, and keep stirring it one way till it is thick and smooth. Pour it over the sweetbreads, and send it to table. Garnish with lemon and beet-root.

*A savory Dish of Veal.*

CUT some large collops from a leg of veal, spread them on a dresser, hack them with the back of a knife, and dip them into the yolks of eggs. Season them with cloves, mace, nutmeg and pepper, beaten fine. Make force-meat with some of your veal, beef suet, oysters chopped, sweet-herbs shred fine, and the aforesaid spices. Strew all these over your collops, roll and tie them up, put them on skewers, tie them to a spit, and roast them. To the rest of your force-meat add a raw egg or two, roll  
it

it in balls, and fry them. Put them into the dish with the meat when roasted, and make the sauce with strong broth, an anchovy, a shalot, a little white wine, and some spice. Let it stew, and thicken it with a piece of butter rolled in flour. Pour the sauce into the dish, lay the meat in with the force-meat balls; and Garnish with lemon.

*Sweetbreads a-la-daub.*

TAKE three of the largest and finest sweetbreads you can get, and put them for five minutes into a saucepan of boiling water. Then take them out, and when they are cold, lard them with small pieces of bacon, a row down the middle; then a row on each side, with lemon-peel cut the size of a straw; then a row on each side of pickled cucumbers, cut very fine. Put them into a stewpan with some good veal gravy, a little lemon-juice, and a spoonful of browning. Stew them gently a quarter of an hour, and a little before they are ready thicken with flour and butter. Dish them up, and pour the gravy over them. Lay round them bunches of boiled celery, or oyster patties; and garnish with barberries or parsley.

*Scotch Collops.*

CUT your collops off the thick part of a leg of veal, about the size and thickness of a crown piece, and put a piece of butter browned into your frying-pan: then lay in your collops. and fry them over a quick fire. Shake and turn them, and keep them on a fine froth. When they are of a nice light brown take them out, put them into a pot, and set them before the fire to keep warm. Then put cold butter again into your pan, and fry the collops as before. When they are done and properly brown, pour the liquor from them into a stew-pan, and add to it half a pint of gravy, half a lemon, an anchovy, half an ounce of morels, a large spoonful of browning, the same of catchup, two spoonsful of lemon-pickle, and season to your taste with salt and chyan pepper. Thicken it with butter and flour, let it boil five or six minutes, and then put in your collops, and shake them over the fire,



fire, but be careful not to let them boil. When they have simmered a little, take them out, and lay them in the dish. Then strain your gravy, and pour it hot on them. Lay on them forcemeat balls, and little slices of bacon curled round a skewer and boiled. Throw a few mushrooms over them, and garnish with barberries and lemon.

*Beef Collops.*

TAKE a large rump steak, or any piece of beef that is tender, and cut it into pieces in the form of Scotch collops, but larger. Hack them a little with a knife, then flour them, and having melted a little butter in your stew-pan, put in your collops, and fry them quick for about two minutes. Then put in a pint of gravy, a bit of butter rolled in flour, and season it with pepper and salt. Cut four pickled cucumbers into thin slices, a few capers, half a walnut, and a little onion shred fine. Put these into the pan, and having stewed the whole together about five minutes, put them all hot into your dish, and send them to table. Garnish with lemon.

*Beef a-la-daub.*

TAKE a rump of beef, and cut out the bone, or a part of the leg-of-mutton piece, or what is usually called the mouse-buttock, and cut some fat bacon into slices as long as the beef is thick, and about a quarter of an inch square. Take four blades of mace, double that number of cloves, a little all-spice, and half a nutmeg grated fine. Chop a good handful of parsley, and some sweet-herbs of all sorts very fine, and season with salt and pepper. Roll the bacon in these, and then take a large larding-pin, and with it thrust the bacon through the beef. Having done this, put it into a stew-pan, with a quantity of brown gravy sufficient to cover it. Chop three blades of garlick very fine, and put in some fresh mushrooms, two large onions, and a carrot. Stew it gently for six hours, then take it out, strain off the gravy, and skim off all the fat. Put your meat and gravy into the pan again, and add to it a gill of white wine; and if you find it not sufficiently seasoned, add a little



little more pepper and salt. Stew it gently for half an hour more, and then add some artichoke bottoms, morels and truffles, some oysters, and a spoonful of vinegar. Then put the meat into a soup-dish, and pour the sauce over it.

*Beef Tremblant.*

TAKE a brisket of beef, and tie up the fat end quite tight. Put it into a pot of water, and let it boil gently for six hours. Season the water with a little salt, a handful of all-spice, two onions, two turnips, and a carrot. In the mean time put in a piece of butter into a stewpan, and melt it: then put in two spoonsful of flour, and stir it till it is smooth. Put in a quart of gravy, a spoonful of catchup, the same of browning, a gill of white wine, and some turnips and carrots cut into small pieces. Stew them gently till the roots are tender, and season with pepper and salt. Skim the fat clean off, put the beef in the dish, and pour the sauce over it.—Garnish with any kind of pickles.

*Beef A-la-mode.*

THE most proper parts for this purpose are, a small buttock, a leg-of-mutton piece, a clod, or part of a large buttock. Being furnished with your meat, take two dozen of cloves, as much mace, and half an ounce of all-spice beat fine: chop a large handful of parsley, and all sorts of sweet-herbs fine; cut some fat bacon as long as the beef is thick, and about a quarter of an inch square, and put into it the spice, &c. and into the beef the same. Then put the beef into a pot, and cover it with water. Chop four large onions vety fine, and six cloves of garlic, six bay-leaves, and a handful of champignons, or fresh mushrooms; put all into the pot, with a pint of porter or ale, and half a pint of red wine; put in some pepper and salt, some chyan pepper, a spoonful of vinegar, strew three handfuls of bread-raspings, sifted fine, over all; cover the pot close, and stew it for six hours, or according to the size of the piece; if a large piece, eight hours. Then take the beef out, put it into a deep dish, and keep it hot over some boiling water;

strain the gravy through a sieve, and pick out the champignons or mushrooms; skim all the fat off clean, put it into your pot again, and give it a boil up: if not seasoned enough, season it to your liking; then put the gravy over your beef, and send it hot to table. If you like it best cold, cut it in slices with the gravy over it, which will be a strong jelly.

*Beef à-la-Royal.*

TAKE all the bones out of a brisket of beef, and make holes in it about an inch from each other. Fill one hole with fat bacon, a second with chopped parsley, and a third with chopped oysters. Season these stuffings with pepper, salt and nutmeg. When the beef is completely stuffed, put it into a pan, pour upon it a pint of wine boiling hot, dredge it well with flour, and send it to the oven: Let it remain there three hours, and when it is taken out, skim off all the fat, put the meat into your dish, and strain the gravy over it. Garnish with pickles.

*Beef Olives.*

CUT some steaks from a rump of beef about half an inch thick, as square as you can, and about ten inches long; then cut a piece of fat bacon as wide as the beef, and about three parts as long. Put part of the yolk of an egg on the beef, the bacon on that, and the yolk of an egg on the bacon. Lay some good savory force-meat on that, some of the yolk of an egg on the force-meat, and then roll them up, and tie them round with a string in two places. Strew on some crumbs of bread, and over them some of the yolk of an egg. Then fry them brown in a large pan, with some beef dripping, and when they are done take them out and lay them to drain. Melt some butter in a stew-pan, put in a spoonful of flour, and stir it well till it is smooth. Then put in a pint of good gravy, with a gill of white wine, and then the olives, and let them stew an hour. Add some mushrooms, truffles and morels, forcemeat balls, sweet-breads cut in small pieces, and some ox-palates. Squeeze in the juice of half a lemon, and season it with pepper  
and

and salt. Shake them up, and having carefully skimmed off the fat, lay your olives in the dish, and pour the gravy over them. Garnish with lemon and beet-root

*Bouillie Beef.*

PUT the thick end of a brisket of beef into a kettle, and cover it with water. Let it boil fast for two hours, then stew it close by the fire side for six hours more, and fill up the kettle as the water decreases. Put in with the beef some turnips cut in little balls, some carrots, and some celery. About an hour before the meat is done, take out as much broth as will fill your soup-dish, and boil in it, for an hour, turnips and carrots cut in little round or square pieces, with some celery, and season it to your taste with salt and pepper. Serve it up in two dishes, the beef in one dish, and the soup in another. You may put pieces of fried bread in your soup, and boil in a few knots of greens; and if you would have your soup very rich, add a pound or two of mutton-chops to your broth when you take it from the beef, and let them stew in it for an hour; but remember to take out the mutton before you serve the soup up.

*Portugal Beef.*

CUT off the meat from a rump of beef, hack it across, and flour it. Fry the thin part brown in butter; and stuff the thick end with suet, broiled chefnuts, an anchovy, an onion, and a little pepper. Put it into a stew-pan with some good strong broth, and when it is tender, lay both the fried and the stewed together in your dish. Cut the fried in two, and lay it on each side of the stewed. Strain the gravy in which it was stewed, put to it some pickled gerkins chopped, and some broiled chefnuts. Thicken it with a piece of burnt butter, and give it two or three boils up. Season it to your palate with salt, then pour it over the beef, and garnish with lemon.

*Sirloin of Beef en Epigram.*

ROAST a sirloin of beef, and when it is done, take it off the spit, carefully raise the skin, and draw it off. Then cut out the lean part of the beef, but observe not to touch either ends or sides. Hash the meat in t'



following manner: cut it into pieces about the size of a crown piece, put half a pint of gravy into a stew-pan, an onion chopped fine, two spoonsful of catchup, some pepper and salt, six small pickled cucumbers cut in thin slices, and the gravy that comes from the beef, with a little butter rolled in flour. Put in the meat, and shake it up for five minutes. Then put it on the sirloin, draw the skin carefully over, and send it to table. Garnish with lemon and pickles.

*The Inside of a Sirloin of Beef forced.*

LIFT up the fat of the inside, cut out the meat quite close to the bone, and chop it small. Take a pound of suet, and chop that small; then put to them some crumbs of bread, a little lemon-peel, thyme, pepper and salt, half a nutmeg grated, and two shallots chopped fine. Mix all together with a glass of red wine, and then put the meat into the place you took it from; cover it with the skin and fat, skewer it down with fine skewers, and cover it with paper. The paper must not be taken off till the meat is put on the dish, and your meat must be spitted before you take out the inside. Just before the meat is done, take a quarter of a pint of red wine, and two shallots shred small; boil them, and pour it into the dish, with the gravy that comes from the meat. Send it hot to table, and garnish with lemon.

The inside of a *rump of beef forced* must be done nearly in the same manner, only lift up the outside skin, take the middle of the meat, and proceed as before directed. Put it into the same place, and skewer it down close.

*A Round of Beef forced.*

RUB your meat first with common salt, then a little bay-salt, some salt-petre, and coarse sugar. Let it lay a full week in this pickle, turning it every day. On the day it is to be dressed, wash and dry it, lard it a little, and make holes, which fill with bread crumbs, marrow, or suet, parsley, grated lemon-peel, sweet-herbs, pepper, salt, nutmeg, and the yolk of an egg, made into stuffing. Bake it with a little water and some small beer, whole pepper, and an onion. When it comes from the oven,  
skin



skim the fat clean off, put the meat into your dish, and pour the liquor over it.—Instead of baking, you may boil it, but it must be done gradually over a slow fire. When cold, it makes a handsome side-board dish for a large company.

*Beef Steaks rolled.*

TAKE some beef-steaks, and beat them with a cleaver till they are tender; make some forcemeat with a pound of veal beat fine in a mortar, the flesh of a fowl, half a pound of cold ham, or gammon of bacon, fat and lean; the kidney fat of a loin of veal, and a sweet-bread, all cut very fine; some truffles and morels stewed, and then cut small, two shallots, some parsley, a little thyme, some lemon-peel, the yolks of four eggs, a nutmeg grated, and half a pint of cream. Mix all these together, and stir them over a slow fire for ten minutes. Put them upon the steaks, and roll them up; then skewer them tight, put them into the frying-pan, and fry them of a nice brown. then take them from the fat, and put them into a stew-pan with a pint of good drawn gravy, a spoonful of red wine, two of catchup, a few pickled mushrooms, and let them stew for a quarter of an hour. Take up the steaks, cut them in two, and lay the cut side uppermost. Garnish with lemon.

*Boeuf a la Vinegrette.*

CUT a slice about three inches thick from a round of beef, with a very little fat. Stew it in water, and a glass of white wine, seasoned with salt, pepper, cloves, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a bay leaf. Let it boil till the liquor is almost consumed; and when it is cold, serve it up.

*Beef Escarlot.*

THE proper piece of beef for this purpose is the brisket, which you must manage as follows: Take half a pound of coarse sugar, two ounces of bay-salt, and a pound of common salt. Mix these well together, rub the beef with it, put it into an earthen pan, and turn it every day. It may lie in this pickle a fortnight, then boil it,

it, and serve it up with favoys; but it eats much better when cold, and cut into slices.

*Tongue and Udder forced.*

FIRST parboil them, then blanch the tongue, and stick it with cloves; and fill the udder with forcemeat made with veal. First wash the inside with the yolk of an egg, then put in the forcemeat, tie the ends close, and spit them, roast them, and baste them with butter. When they are done, put good gravy into the dish, sweet sauce into a cup, and serve them up.

*Tripe à la Kilkenny.*

TAKE a piece of double tripe, and cut it into square pieces; peel and wash ten large onions, cut each into two, and put them on to boil in water till they are tender. Then put in your tripe, and boil it ten minutes. Pour off almost all your liquor, shake a little flour into it, and put in some butter, with a little salt and mustard. Shake all over the fire till the butter is melted, then put it into your dish, and send it to table, as hot as possible. Garnish with lemon or barberries.—This dish is greatly admired in Ireland.

*Harrico of Mutton.*

CUT the best end of a neck of mutton into chops, in single ribs, flatten them, and fry them of a light brown. Then put them into a large saucepan, with two quarts of water, and a large carrot cut in slices; and when they have stewed a quarter of an hour, put in two turnips cut in square pieces, the white part of a head of celery, two cabbage lettuces fried, a few heads of asparagus, and season all with a little chyan pepper. Boil all together till tender, and put it into a tureen or soup-dish, without any thickening to the gravy.

*A Basque of Mutton.*

TAKE the caul of a leg of veal, and put it into a copper dish about the size of a small punch bowl. Then take the lean part of a leg of mutton that has been kept a week, and chop it exceeding small; take half its weight in beef marrow, the crumb of a penny loaf, the rind of half

half a lemon grated, half a pint of red wine, two anchovies, and the yolks of four eggs. Mix all together with the mutton, as you would sausage-meat and lay it in the caul in the middle of the dish. Fasten the caul, bake it in a quick oven, and when it comes out, lay your dish upside down, and turn the whole out. Pour over it brown gravy, and serve it to table with sweet sauce. Garnish with pickles.

*Shoulder of Mutton surprised.*

HALF boil a shoulder of mutton, and then put it into a stew-pan, with two quarts of veal gravy, four ounces of rice, a little beaten mace, and a tea-spoonful of mushroom powder. Stew it an hour, or till the rice is enough, and then take up your mutton and keep it hot. Put to the rice half a pint of cream, and a piece of butter rolled in flour: then shake it well, and boil it a few minutes. Lay your mutton on the dish, and pour your gravy over it. Garnish with pickles or barberries.

*To dress the Umbles of Deer.*

TAKE the kidney of a deer, with the fat of the heart, season them with a little pepper, salt, and nutmeg.—First fry, and then stew them in some good gravy till they are tender. Squeeze in a little lemon; take the skirts, and stuff them with a forcemeat made with the fat of the venison, some fat of bacon, grated bread, pepper, mace, sage, and onion chopped very small. Mix it with the yolk of an egg. When the skirts are stuffed with this, tie them to the spit to roast; but first strew over them some thyme and lemon-peel. When they are done, lay the skirts in the middle of the dish, and the fricassée round it.

*Mutton kebobbed.*

CUT a loin of mutton into four pieces, then take off the skin, rub them with the yolk of an egg, and strew over them a few crumbs of bread and a little parsley shred fine. Spit and roast them, and keep basting them all the time with fresh butter, in order to make the froth rise. When they are properly done, put a little brown  
gravy



gravy under them, and send them to table. Garnish with pickles.

*Leg of Mutton a la haut-gout.*

TAKE a fine leg of mutton that has hung a fortnight (if the weather will permit) and stuff every part of it with some cloves of garlic, rub it with pepper and salt, and then roast it. When it is properly done, send it up, with some good gravy, and red wine in the dish.

*Leg of Mutton roasted with Oysters.*

TAKE a fine leg of mutton that has hung two or three days, stuff every part of it with oysters, roast it, and when done, pour some good gravy into the dish, and garnish with horse-radish.—If you prefer cockles, you must proceed in the same manner.

*Shoulder of Mutton en Epigram.*

ROAST a shoulder of mutton till it is nearly enough, then carefully take off the skin about the thickness of a crown-piece, and also the shank-bone at the end. Season both the skin and shank-bone with pepper, salt, a little lemon-peel cut small, and a few sweet-herbs, and crumbs of bread. Lay this on the gridiron till it is of a fine brown; and in the mean time, take the rest of the meat, and cut it like a hash, in pieces about the bigness of a shilling. Save the gravy and put to it, with a few spoonsful of strong gravy, a little nutmeg, half an onion cut fine, a small bundle of herbs, a little pepper and salt, some gerkins cut very small, a few mushrooms, two or three truffles cut small, two spoonsful of wine, and a little flour dredged into it. Let all these stew together very slowly for five or six minutes, but be careful it does not boil. Take out the sweet-herbs, lay the hash in the dish, and the broiled upon it. Garnish with pickles.

*Sheep's Rumps and Kidnies.*

BOIL six sheep's rumps in veal gravy; then lard your kidneys with bacon, and set them before the fire in a tin oven. As soon as the rumps become tender, rub them over with the yolk of an egg, a little grated nutmeg, and some chyan pepper. Skim the fat from the gravy, and

put the gravy in a stew-pan, with three ounces of boiled rice, a spoonful of good cream, and a little catchup and mushroom powder. Thicken it with flour and butter, and give it a gentle boil. Fry your rumps till they are of a light brown; and when you dish them up, lay them round on the rice, so that the small ends may meet in the middle; lay a kidney between every rump, and garnish with barberries and red cabbage. This makes a pretty side, or corner dish.

*Mutton Rumps a-la-braise.*

BOIL six mutton rumps for fifteen minutes in water; then take them out, and cut them into two, and put them into a stew-pan, with half a pint of good gravy, a gill of white wine, an onion stuck with cloves, and a little salt and chyan pepper. Cover them close, and stew them till they are tender. Take them and the onion out, and thicken the gravy with a little butter rolled in flour, a spoonful of browning, and the juice of half a lemon. Boil it up till it is smooth, but not too thick. Then put in your rumps, give them a shake or two, and dish them up hot. Garnish with horse-radish and beet-root. For variety, you may leave the rumps whole, and lard six kidneys on one side, and do them the same as the rumps, only not boil them, and put the rumps in the middle of the dish, and kidneys round them, with the sauce over all.

*Mutton Chops in disguise.*

RUB the chops over with pepper, salt, nutmeg, and a little parsley. Roll each in half a sheet of white paper, well buttered withinside, and close the two ends. Boil some hog's-lard, or beef dripping, in a stew-pan, and put the steaks into it. Fry them of a fine brown, then take them out, and let the fat thoroughly drain from them. Lay them in your dish, and serve them up with good gravy in a sauceboat. Garnish with horse-radish and fried parsley.

*A Shoulder of Mutton called Hen and Chickens.*

HALF roast a shoulder, then take it up, and cut off the blade at the first joint, and both the flaps, to make

the blade round; score the blade round in diamonds, throw a little pepper and salt over it, and set it in a tin oven to broil. Cut the flaps and meat off the shank, in thin slices, and put the gravy that came out of the mutton into a stew-pan, with a little good gravy, two spoonsful of walnut catchup, one of browning, a little chyan pepper, and one or two shalots. When your meat is tender, thicken it with flour and butter, put it into the dish with the gravy, and lay the blade on the top. Garnish with green pickles.

*Oxford John.*

CUT some collops from a leg of mutton as thin as you can, and take out all the fat sinews. Season them with salt, pepper, and mace, and strew over them a little shred parsley, thyme, and two or three shalots. Put a good lump of butter into a stew-pan, and when it is hot, put in your collops. Keep stirring them with a wooden spoon till they are three parts done, and then add half a pint of gravy, a little lemon-juice, and thicken it with flour and butter. Let them simmer four or five minutes, and they will be enough. Put them into your dish with the gravy, and throw fried pieces of bread, cut in dices, over and round them. Garnish with pickles.

*A Quarter of Lamb forced.*

TAKE a large leg of lamb, cut a long slit on the back side, and take out the meat; but be careful you do not deface the other side. Then chop the meat small with marrow, half a pound of beef-suet, some oysters, an anchovy washed, an onion, some sweet-herbs, a little lemon-peel, and some beaten mace and nutmeg. Beat all these together in a mortar, stuff up the leg in the shape it was before, sew it up, and rub it all over with the yolks of eggs beaten; spit it, flour it all over, lay it to the fire, and baste it with butter. An hour will roast it. In the mean time, cut the loin into steaks, season them with pepper, salt, and nutmeg, lemon-peel cut fine, and a few herbs. Fry them in fresh butter of a fine brown, then pour out all the butter, put in a quarter of a pint of white wine, Take it about, and then add half a pint of strong  
gravy



gravy, wherein good spice has been boiled, a quarter of a pint of oysters and the liquor, some mushrooms, and a spoonful of the pickle, a piece of butter rolled in flour, and the yolk of an egg beat fine; stir all these together till thick, then lay your leg of lamb in the dish, and the loin round it. Pour the sauce over them, and garnish with lemon.

*Lamb's Bits.*

SKIN the stones, and split them: then lay them on a dry cloth with the sweetbreads and the liver, and dredge them well with flour. Fry them in lard or butter till they are of a light brown, and then lay them in a sieve to drain. Fry a good quantity of parsley, lay your bits on the dish, the parsley in lumps over them, and pour round them melted butter.

*Lamb Chops en Caforole.*

HAVING cut a loin of lamb into chops, put yolks of eggs on both sides, and strew bread-crumbs over them, with a little cloves and mace, pepper and salt, mixed; fry them of a nice light brown, and put them round in a dish, as close as you can; leave a hole in the middle to put the following sauce in: all sorts of sweet-herbs and parsley chopped fine, and stewed a little in some good thick gravy. Garnish with fried parsley.

*Barbacued Pig.*

PREPARE a pig about ten weeks old as for roasting. Make a forcemeat of two anchovies, six sage leaves, and the liver of the pig, all chopped very small; then put them into a mortar, with the crumb of a half a penny loaf, four ounces of butter, half a tea-spoonful of chyan pepper, and half a pint of red wine. Beat them all together to a paste, put it in the pig's belly, and sew it up. Lay your pig down at a good distance before a large brisk fire, singe it well, put into your dripping-pan three bottles of red wine, and baste it well with this all the time it is roasting. When it is half done, put under the pig two penny loaves, and if you find your wine too much reduced, add more. When your pig is near enough, take the loaves and sauce out of your dripping-pan, and

put to the sauce one anchovy chopped small, a bundle of sweet herbs, and half a lemon. Boil it a few minutes, then draw your pig, put a small lemon or apple in the pig's mouth, and a leaf on each side. Strain your sauce, and pour it on boiling hot. Send it up whole to table, and garnish with barberries and sliced lemon.

*A Pig au Pere Duillet.*

CUT off the head, and divide the body into quarters; lard them with bacon, and season them well with salt, pepper, nutmeg, cloves and mace. Put a layer of fat bacon at the bottom of a kettle, lay the head in the middle, and the quarters round it. Then put in a bay leaf, an onion shred, a lemon, with some carrots, parsley, and the liver, and cover it again with bacon. Put in a quart of broth, stew it for an hour, and then take it up. Put your pig into a stew-pan, pour in a bottle of white wine, cover it close, and let it stew very gently an hour. In the mean time, while it is stewing in the wine, take the first gravy it was stewed in, skim off the fat, and strain it. Then take a sweet-bread cut into five or six slices, some truffles, morels, and mushrooms, and stew all together till they are enough. Thicken it with the yolks of two eggs, or a piece of butter rolled in flour; and when your pig is enough, take it out, and lay it in your dish. Put the wine it was stewed in to the sauce, then pour it all over the pig, and garnish with lemon. If it is to be served up cold, let it stand till it is so, then drain it well and wipe it, that it may look white, and lay it in a dish, with the head in the middle, and the quarters round it. Throw some green parsley over all. Either of the quarters separately make a pretty dish.

*A Pig Matelote.*

HAVING taken out the entrails, and scalded your pig, cut off the head and pettitoes; then cut the body into four quarters, and put them, with the head and toes, into cold water. Cover the bottom of a stewpan with slices of bacon, and place the quarters over them, with the pettitoes, and the head cut in two. Season the whole with pepper and salt, a bay leaf, a little thyme, an onion, and add a bottle of white wine. Then lay on more slices  
of

of bacon, put over it a quart of water, and let it boil. Skin and gut two large eels, and cut them in pieces about five or six inches long. When your pig is half done, put in your eels; then boil a dozen of large cray-fish, cut off the claws, and take off the shells of the tails. When your pig and eels are enough, lay first your pig in the dish, and your pettitoes round it; but do not put in the head, as that will make a pretty cold dish. Then lay your eels and cray-fish over them, and take the liquor they were stewed in, skim off the fat, and add to it half a pint of strong gravy, thickened with a little piece of burnt butter. Pour this over it, and garnish with lemon and cray-fish. Fry the brains, and lay them round, and all over the dish. At grand entertainments this will do for a first course or remove.

## S E C T. II.

### MADE DISHES OF POULTRY, &c.

#### *Turkey à-la-daub.*

BONE your turkey, but let it be so carefully done, as not to spoil the look of it, and then stuff it with the following forcemeat: Chop some oysters very fine, and mix them with some crumbs of bread, pepper, salt, shalots, and a very little thyme, parsley, and butter.—Having filled your turkey with this, sew it up, tie it in a cloth, and boil it white, but be careful not to boil it too much. Serve it up with good oyster-sauce. Or you may make a rich gravy of the bones, with a piece of veal, mutton, and bacon, season with salt, pepper, shalots, and a little mace. Strain it off through a sieve; and having before half-boiled your turkey, stew it in this gravy just half an hour. Having well skimmed the gravy, dish up your turkey in it, after you have thickened it with a few mushrooms stewed white, or stewed palates, forcemeat-balls, sweetbreads, or fried oysters, and pieces of lemon. Dish it with the breast upwards. You may add a few morels and truffles to your sauce.

*Turkey*



*Turkey in a Hurry.*

TRUSS a turkey with the legs inward, and flatten it as much as you can: then put it into a stew-pan, with melted lard, chopped parsley, shalots, mushrooms, and a little garlick; give it a few turns on the fire, and add the juice of half a lemon to keep it white. Then put it into another stew-pan, with slices of veal, one slice of ham, the melted lard, and every thing as used before; adding whole pepper and salt; cover it over with slices of lard, and set it about half an hour over a slow fire;—then add a glass of white wine and a little broth, and finish the brazing; skim and sift the sauce, add a little cullis to make it rich, reduce it to a good consistence, put the turkey into your dish, and pour the sauce over it. Garnish with lemon.

*Fowls a-la-Braze.*

TRUSS your fowl as for boiling, with the legs in the body; then lay over it a layer of fat bacon cut in thin slices, wrap it round in beet-leaves, then in a caul of veal, and put it into a large saucepan with three pints of water, a glass of Madeira wine, a bunch of sweet-herbs, two or three blades of mace, and half a lemon; stew it till it is quite tender, then take it up and skim off the fat; make your gravy pretty thick with flour and butter, strain it through a hair sieve, and put to it a pint of oysters and a tea-cupful of thick cream; keep shaking your pan over the fire, and when it has simmered a short time, serve up your fowl with the bacon, beet-leaves, and caul on, and pour your sauce hot upon it. Garnish with barberries and red beet-root.

*Fowls forced.*

TAKE a large fowl, pick it clean: draw it, cut it down the back, and take the skin off whole; cut the flesh from the bones, and chop it with half a pint of oysters, one ounce of beef-marrow, and a little pepper and salt. Mix it up with cream; then lay the meat on the bones, draw the skin over it, and sew it up the back. Cut large thin slices of bacon, lay them on the breast of your

your fowl, and tie them on with packthread in diamonds. It will take an hour roasting by a moderate fire. Make a good brown gravy sauce, pour it into your dish, take the bacon off, lay in your fowl, and serve it up. Garnish with pickles, mushrooms, or oysters.—It is proper for a side-dish at dinner, or a top-dish for supper.

*Fowls marinaded.*

RAISE the skin from the breast-bone of a large fowl with your finger; then take a veal sweetbread and cut it small, a few oysters, a few mushrooms, an anchovy, some pepper, a little nutmeg, some lemon-peel, and a little thyme; chop all together small, and mix it with the yolk of an egg, stuff it in between the skin and the flesh, but take great care you do not break the skin; and then put what oysters you please in the body of the fowl. Paper the breast, and roast it. Make good gravy, and garnish with lemon. You may add a few mushrooms to the sauce.

*Chickens chiringrate.*

FLATTEN the breast-bones of your chickens with a rolling-pin, but be careful you do not break the skin. Strew some flour over them, then fry them in butter of a fine light brown, and drain all the fat out of the pan, but leave the chickens in. Lay a pound of gravy-beef, with the same quantity of veal cut into thin slices, over your chickens, together with a little mace, two or three cloves, some whole pepper, an onion, a small bunch of sweet-herbs, and a piece of carrot. Then pour in a quart of boiling water, cover it close, and let it stew a quarter of an hour. Then take out the chickens, and keep them hot: let the gravy boil till it is quite rich and good; then strain it off, and put it into your pan again, with two spoonsful of red wine, and a few mushrooms. Put in your chickens to heat, then take them up, lay them in your dish, and pour your sauce over them. Garnish with lemon, and a few slices of cold ham broiled.

*Chickens a-la-bras.*

TAKE a couple of fine chickens, lard them, and season them with pepper, salt, and mace; then put a  
layer

layer of veal in the bottom of a deep stew-pan, with a slice or two of bacon, an onion cut in pieces, a piece of carrot, and a layer of beef; then put in the chickens with the breasts downwards, and a bundle of sweet-herbs; after that a layer of beef, and put in a quart of broth or water; cover it close, and let it stew very gently for an hour. In the mean time, get ready a ragoo made thus: Take two veal sweetbreads, cut them small, and put them into a saucepan, with a very little broth or water, a few cocks-combs, truffles, and morels, cut small, with an ox-palate. Stew them all together, and when your chickens are done, take them up, and keep them hot; then strain the liquor they were stewed in, skim off the fat, and pour it into your ragoo; add a glass of red wine, a spoonful of catchup, and a few mushrooms; then boil all together with a few artichoke bottoms cut in four, and asparagus tops. If your sauce is not thick enough, put in a piece of butter rolled in flour; and when properly done, lay your chickens in the dish, and pour the ragoo over them. Garnish with lemon.

*Chickens in savory Jelly.*

TAKE two chickens, and roast them. Boil some calf's feet to a strong jelly; then take out the feet, and skim off the fat; beat up the whites of three eggs, and mix them with half a pint of white wine vinegar, the juice of three lemons, a blade or two of mace, a few pepper-corns, and a little salt. Put them to your jelly; and when it has boiled five or six minutes, strain it several times through a jelly-bag till it is very clear. Then put a little in the bottom of a bowl large enough to hold your chickens, and when they are cold, and the jelly set, lay them in with their breasts down. Then fill your bowl quite full with the rest of your jelly, which you must take care to keep from setting, so that when you pour it into your bowl it will not break. Let it stand all night; and the next day put your bason into warm water, pretty near the top. As soon as you find it loose in the bason, lay your dish over it, and turn it out whole.



*Chickens and Tongues.*

BOIL six small chickens very white; then take six hogs tongues boiled and peeled, a cauliflower boiled whole in milk and water, and a good deal of spinach boiled green. Then lay your cauliflower in the middle, the chickens close all round, and the tongues round them with the roots outwards, and the spinach in little heaps between the tongues. Garnish with small pieces of bacon toasted, and lay a piece on each of the tongues. This is a good dish for a large company.

*Pullets a la Sainte Menchout.*

HAVING trussed the legs in the body, slit them down the back, spread them open on a table, take out the thigh bones, and beat them with a rolling-pin. Season them with pepper, salt, mace, nutmeg, and sweet herbs. Then take a pound and a half of veal, cut it into thin slices, and lay it in a stew-pan. Cover it close, and set it over a slow fire, and when it begins to stick to the pan, stir in a little flour, shake it about till it is a little brown, and then pour in as much broth as will stew the fowls. Stir them together, and put in a little whole pepper, an onion, and a slice of bacon or ham. Then lay in your fowls, cover them close, and when they have stewed half an hour, take them out, lay them on the gridiron to brown on the inside, and then lay them before the fire to do on the outside. Strew over them the yolk of an egg, and some crumbs of bread, and baste them with a little butter. Let them be of a fine brown, and-boil the gravy till there is about enough for sauce; then strain it, and put into it a few mushrooms, with a small piece of butter rolled in flour. Lay the pullets in the dish, pour the sauce over them, and garnish with lemon.

*Ducks a-la-Braze.*

HAVING dressed and singed your ducks, lard them quite through with bacon rolled in shred parsley, thyme, onions, beaten mace, cloves, pepper, and salt. Put in the bottom of a stew-pan a few slices of fat bacon, the same of ham or gammon of bacon, two or three slices

of veal or beef: lay your ducks in with the breasts down, and cover them with slices, the same as put under them; cut in a carrot or two, a turnip, one onion, a head of celery, a blade of mace, four or five cloves; and a little whole pepper. Cover them close down, and let them simmer a little over a gentle fire till the breasts are a light brown; then put in some broth or water, cover them as close down again as you can; stew them gently two or three hours till enough. Then take some parsley, an onion or shalot, two anchovies, and a few gerkins or capers; chop them all very fine, put them into a stew-pan with part of the liquor from the ducks, a little browning, and the juice of half a lemon; boil it up, and cut the ends of the bacon even with the breasts of your ducks, lay them on your dish, pour the sauce hot upon them, and serve them up.

*Ducks a-la-mode.*

TAKE a couple of fine ducks, cut them into quarters, and fry them in butter till they are a light brown. Then pour out all the fat, dust a little flour over them, and put in half a pint of good gravy, a quarter of a pint of red wine, an anchovy, two shalots, and a bundle of sweet-herbs: cover them close, and let them stew a quarter of an hour. Take out the herbs, skim off the fat, and thicken your sauce with a bit of butter rolled in flour. Put your ducks into the dish, strain your sauce over them, and send them to table. Garnish with lemon or barberries.

*Ducks a-la-Francoise.*

PUT two dozen of roasted chesnuts peeled into a pint of rich gravy, with a few leaves of thyme, two small onions, a little whole pepper, and a bit of ginger. Take a fine tame duck, lard it, and half roast it, then put it into the gravy, let it stew ten minutes, and add a quarter of a pint of red wine. When the duck is enough take it out, boil up the gravy to a proper thickness, skim it very clean from fat, lay the duck in the dish, and pour the sauce over it. Garnish with lemon.

*A Goose a-la-mode.*

PICK a large fine goose clean, skin and bone \* it nicely, and take off the fat. Then take a dried tongue, and boil and peel it. Take a fowl, and treat it in the same manner as the goose; season it with pepper, salt, and beaten mace, and roll it round the tongue. Season the goose in the same manner, and put both tongue and fowl into the goose. Put it into a little pot that will just hold it, with two quarts of beef gravy, a bundle of sweet-herbs, and an onion. Put some slices of ham, or good bacon, between the fowl and goose; then cover it close, and stew it over a fire for an hour very slowly. Then take up your goose, and skim off all the fat; strain it, and put in a glass of red wine, two spoonsful of catchup, a veal sweet-bread cut small, some truffles, mushrooms, and morels, a piece of butter rolled in flour, and, if wanted, some pepper and salt. Put the goose in again, cover it close, and let it stew half an hour longer. Then take it up, pour the ragoo over it and garnish with lemon. You must remember to save the bones of the goose and fowl, and put them into the gravy when it is first set on. It will be an improvement if you roll some beef marrow between the tongue and the fowl, and between the fowl and the goose, as it will make them mellow, and eat the finer.

*A Goose marinaded.*

BONE your goose, and stuff it with forcemeat made thus: take ten or twelve sage leaves, two large onions, and two or three large sharp apples; chop them very fine, and mix with them the crumb of a penny loaf, four ounces of beef marrow, one glass of red wine, half a nutmeg grated, pepper, salt, and a little lemon-peel shred small, and the yolks of four eggs. When you have

T 2

stuffed

\* It may not be amiss to inform the cook, that the best method of boning a goose, or fowls of any sort, is, to begin at the breast, and take out all the bones without cutting the back; for without this method, when it is sewed up, and you come to stew it, it generally bursts in the back, whereby the shape of it is spoiled.



stuffed your goose with this, sew it up; fry it of a light brown, and then put it into a deep stew-pan, with two quarts of good gravy. Cover it close, and let it stew two hours; then take it out, put it into a dish, and keep it warm. Skim the fat clean off from the gravy, and put into it a large spoonful of lemon-pickle, one of browning, and one of red wine; an anchovy shred fine, a little beaten mace, with pepper and salt to your palate. Thicken it with flour and butter, dish up your goose, strain the gravy over it, and send it to table.

*Pigeons Compote.*

TRUSS six young pigeons in the same manner as for boiling, and make a forcemeat for them thus: Grate the crumb of half a penny loaf, and scrape a quarter of a pound of fat bacon, which will answer the purpose better than suet. Chop a little parsley and thyme, two shalots, or an onion, some lemon-peel, and a little nutmeg grated; season them with pepper and salt, and mix them up with eggs. Put this forcemeat into the craws of the pigeons, lard them down the breast, and fry them brown. Then put them into a stew-pan, with some good brown gravy, and when they have stewed three quarters of an hour, thicken it with a piece of butter rolled in flour. When you serve them up, strain your gravy over them, and lay forcemeat balls round them.

*Pigeons transmogrified.*

WHEN you have seasoned your pigeons properly with pepper and salt, take a large piece of butter, make a puff-paste, and roll each pigeon in a piece of it. Tie them in a cloth, so that the paste does not break, and boil them in a good deal of water. When they have boiled an hour and an half; untie them, but with particular caution that they do not break. Pour a little good gravy into your dish, lay the pigeons in it, and serve them up. They will eat exceeding nice, and yield a deal of sauce, when cut up, of an agreeable relish.

*French Puyton of Pigeons.*

PUT savory forcemeat, rolled out like paste, into a butter-dish. Then put a layer of very thin slices of  
bacon,

bacon, squab pigeons, sliced sweetbread, asparagus tops, mushrooms, cocks-combs, a palate boiled tender, and cut into pieces, and the yolks of four eggs boiled hard. Make another forcemeat and lay it over the whole like a pie-crust. Then bake it, and when it is enough, turn it into a dish, and pour in some good rich gravy.

*Pigeons a-la-braze.*

PICK, draw, and truss some large pigeons, then take a stew-pan, and lay at the bottom some slices of bacon, veal, and onions; season the pigeons with pepper, salt, some spice beat fine, and sweet-herbs. Put them into the stew-pan, and lay upon them some more slices of veal and bacon; let them stew very gently over a stove, and cover them down very close. When they are stewed, make a ragoût with veal sweetbreads, truffles morels, champignons; the sweetbreads must be blanched, and put into a stew-pan, with a ladle full of gravy, a little cullis, the truffles, morels, &c. Let them all stew together with the pigeons. When they are enough, put them into a dish, and pour the ragoût over them.

*Pigeons au Poise.*

CUT off the feet of your pigeons, and stuff them with forcemeat in the shape of a pear; roll them in the yolk of an egg, and then in crumbs of bread. Put them into a dish well buttered, but do not let them touch each other, and send them to the oven. When they are enough, lay them in a dish, and pour in good gravy thickened with the yolk of an egg, or butter rolled in flour; but do not pour your gravy over the pigeons. Garnish with lemon.—This is a very genteel dish, and may be improved by the following variation: Lay one pigeon in the middle, the rest round, and stewed spinach between, with poached eggs on the spinach. Garnish with notched lemon and orange cut into quarters, and have melted butter in boats.

*Pigeons a-la-daub.*

PUT a layer of bacon in a large sauce-pan, then a layer of veal, a layer of coarse beef, and another little layer of veal, about a pound of beef, and a pound of veal, cut very thin; a piece of carrot, a bundle of sweet-herbs,

herbs, an onion, some black and white pepper, a blade or two of mace, and four or five cloves. Cover the sauce-pan close, set it over a slow fire, and draw it till it is brown, to make the gravy of a fine light brown. Then put a quart of boiling water, and let it stew till the gravy is quite rich and good. Strain it off, and skim off all the fat. In the mean time, stuff the bellies of the pigeons with force-meat, made thus: Take a pound of veal, and a pound of beef suet, and beat both fine in a mortar; an equal quantity of crumbs of bread, some pepper, salt, nutmeg, beaten mace, a little lemon-peel cut small, some parsley cut small, and a very little thyme stripped. Mix all together with the yolks of two eggs, fill the pigeons with this, and flat the breasts down. Flour them, and fry them in fresh butter a little brown. Then pour the fat clean out of the pan, and put the gravy to the pigeons. Cover them close, and let them stew a quarter of an hour, or till they are quite enough. Then take them up, lay them in a dish, and pour in your sauce. On each pigeon lay a bay leaf, and on each leaf a slice of bacon. Garnish with a lemon notched.

*Pigeons Surtout.*

HAVING forced your pigeons, lay a slice of bacon on the breast, and a slice of veal beat with the back of a knife, and seasoned with mace, pepper and salt. Tie it on with a piece of thin packthread, and two or three small skewers. Put them on a fine bird-spit, roast them, and baste them with a piece of butter; then rub over them the yolk of an egg, on which strew some crusts of bread, a little nutmeg, and sweet-herbs. When they are done, lay them in your dish, and have good gravy ready, with truffles, morels, and mushrooms, to pour into your dish. Garnish with lemon.

*Pigeons a-la-Souffel.*

BONE four pigeons, and make a forcemeat as for pigeons compote. Stuff them, and put them into a stew-pan with a pint of veal gravy. Stew them half an hour very gently, and then take them out. In the mean time make a veal forcemeat, and wrap it all round them. Rub it over with the yolk of an egg, and fry them of a  
nice



nice brown in good dripping. Take the gravy they were stewed in, skim off the fat, thicken with a little butter rolled in flour, the yolk of an egg, and a gill of cream beat up. Season it with pepper and salt, mix it all together, and keep it stirring one way till it is smooth. Strain it into your dish, and put the pigeons on. Garnish with plenty of fried parsley.

*Pigeons in a Hole.*

PICK, draw, and wash four young pigeons; stick their legs in their bellies as you do boiled pigeons, and season them with pepper, salt, and beaten mace. Put into the belly of each pigeon a lump of butter the size of a walnut. Lay your pigeons in a pie-dish, pour over them a batter made of three eggs, two spoonsful of flour, and half a pint of good milk. Bake them in a moderate oven, and serve them to table in the same dish.

*Jugged Pigeons.*

PLUCK and draw six pigeons, wash them clean, and dry them with a cloth; season them with beaten mace, white pepper, and salt. Put them into a jug with half a pound of butter upon them. Stop up the jug close with a cloth, that no steam can get out; then set it in a kettle of boiling water, and let it boil an hour and a half. Then take out your pigeons, put the gravy that is come from them into a pan, and add to it a spoonful of wine, one of catchup, a slice of lemon, half an anchovy chopped, and a bundle of sweet-herbs. Boil it a little, and then thicken it with a piece of butter rolled in flour; lay your pigeons in the dish, and strain your gravy over them. Garnish with parsley and red cabbage.—This makes a very pretty side or corner-dish.

*Partridges a-la-braze.*

TAKE two brace of partridges, and truss the legs into the bodies; lard them, and season with beaten mace, pepper, and salt. Take a stew-pan, lay slices of bacon at the bottom, then slices of beef, and then slices of veal, all cut thin, a piece of carrot, an onion cut small, a bundle of sweet-herbs, and some whole pepper. Put in  
the

the partridges with their breasts downwards, lay some thin slices of beef and veal over them, and some parsley fhred fine. Cover them, and let them stew eight or ten minutes over a flow fire; then give your pan a shake, and pour in a pint of boiling water. Cover it close, and let it stew half an hour over a little quicker fire; then take out your birds, keep them hot, pour into the pan a pint of thin gravy, let them boil till there is about half a pint, then strain it off, and skim off all the fat. In the mean time have a veal sweetbrad cut small, truffles and morels, cocks-combs, and fowls livers stewed in a pint of good gravy half an hour, some artichoke-bottoms and asparagus-tops, both blanched in warm water, and a few mushrooms. Then add the other gravy to this, and put in your partridges to heat. If it is not thick enough, put in a piece of butter rolled in flour. When thoroughly hot, put your partridges into the dish, pour the sauce over them, and serve them to table.

*Pheasants a-la-braze.*

COVER the bottom of your stew-pan with a layer of beef, a layer veal, a little piece of bacon, a piece of carrot, an onion stuck with cloves, a blade or two of mace, a spoonful of pepper, black and white, and a bundle of sweet-herbs. Having done this, put in your pheasant, and cover it with a layer of beef and a layer of veal. Set it on the fire for five or six minutes, and then pour in two quarts of boiling gravy. Cover it close, and let it stew very gently an hour and a half. Then take up your pheasant, and keep it hot; let the gravy boil till it is reduced to about a pint, then strain it off, and put it in again. Put in a veal sweetbread that has been stewed with the pheasant, some truffles and morels, livers of fowls, artichoke bottoms, and (if you have them) asparagus-tops. Let these simmer in the gravy about five or six minutes, and then add two spoonful of catchup, two of red wine, a spoonful of browning, and a little piece of butter rolled in flour. Shake all together, then put in your pheasant, with a few mushrooms, and let them stew about five or six minutes more. Then  
take

take up your pheasant, pour the ragoo over it, and lay forcemeat-balls round. Garnish with lemon.

*Snipes, or Woodcocks, in furtout.*

TAKE some forcemeat made of veal, as much beef-suet chopped and beat in a mortar, with an equal quantity of crumbs of bread; mix in a little beaten mace, pepper and salt, some parsley, a few sweet-herbs, and the yolk of an egg. Lay some of this meat round the dish, and then put in the snipes, being first drawn and half-roasted. Take care of the trail, chop it, and scatter it all over the dish. Take some good gravy, according to the bigness of your furtout, some truffles and morels, a few mushrooms, a sweetbread cut into pieces, and artichoke bottoms cut small. Let all stew together, shake them, and take the yolks of two or three eggs, beat them up with a spoonful or two of white wine, and stir all together one way. When it is thick, take it off, let it cool, and pour it into the furtout. Put in the yolks of a few hard eggs here and there, season with beaten mace, pepper and salt, to your taste; cover it with the forcemeat all over, then rub on the yolks of eggs to colour it, and send it to the oven. Half an hour will do it sufficiently.

*Snipes with Purslain Leaves.*

DRAW your snipes, and make a forcemeat for the inside, but preserve your ropes for your sauce; spit them across upon a lark-spit, covered with bacon and paper, and roast them gently. For sauce, you must take some prime thick leaves of purslain, blanch them well in water; put them into a ladle of cullis and gravy, a bit of shalot, pepper, salt, nutmeg, and parsley, and stew all together for half an hour gently. Have the ropes ready blanched and put in. Dish up your snipes upon thin slices of bread fried, squeeze the juice of an orange into your sauce, and serve them up.

*Larks à-la-Francoise.*

TRUSS your larks with the legs across, and put a sage-leaf over their breasts. Put them on a long thin skewer; and between every lark put a bit of thin bacon.



Then tie the skewer to a spit, and roast them before a clear brisk fire; baste them with butter, and strew over them some crumbs of bread mixed with flour. Fry some crumbs of bread of a fine brown in butter. Lay the larks round the dish, and the bread-crumbs in the middle.

*Florendine Hares.*

LET your hare be a full-grown one, and let it hang up four or five days before you case it. Leave on the ears, but take out all the bones, except those of the head, which must be left entire. Lay your hare on the table, and put into it the following forcemeat: Take the crumb of a penny loaf, the liver shred fine, half a pound of fat bacon scraped, a glass of red wine, an anchovy, two eggs, a little winter savory, some sweet marjoram, thyme, and a little pepper, salt, and nutmeg. Having put this into the belly, roll it up to the head, and fasten it with packthread, as you would a collar of veal. Wrap it in a cloth, and boil it an hour and a half, in a saucepan covered, with two quarts of water. As soon as the liquor is reduced to about a quart, put in a pint of red wine, a spoonful of lemon-pickle, one of catchup, and the same of browning. Then stew it till it is reduced to a pint, and thicken it with butter rolled in flour. Lay round your hare a few morels, and four slices of forcemeat boiled in a caul of a leg of veal. When you dish it up, draw the jaw-bones, and stick them in the sockets of the eyes. Let the ears lie back on the roll, and stick a sprig of myrtle in the mouth. Strain your sauce over it, and garnish with barberries and parsley.

*Florendine Rabbits.*

SKIN three young rabbits, but leave on the ears, and wash and dry them with a cloth. Take out the bones as carefully as you can, but leave the head whole, and proceed in the same manner as before directed for the hare. Have ready a white sauce made of veal gravy, a little anchovy, and the juice of half a lemon, or a teaspoonful of lemon-pickle. Strain it, and then put in a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in flour, so as to  
make

make the sauce pretty thick. Beat up the yolk of an egg, put to it some thick cream, nutmeg, and salt, and mix it with the gravy. Let it simmer a little over the fire, but not boil, then pour it over your rabbits, and serve them up. Garnish with lemon and barberries.

*Jugged Hare.*

CUT your hare into small pieces, and lard them here and there with little slips of bacon, season them with pepper and salt, and put them into an earthen jug, with a blade or two of mace, an onion stuck with cloves, and a bunch of sweet-herbs. Cover the jug close, that nothing may get in; set it in a pot of boiling water, and three hours will do it. Then turn it into the dish, take out the onion and sweet-herbs, and send it hot to table.

*Rabbits surprised.*

TAKE two young rabbits, skewer them, and put the same kind of pudding into them as for roasted rabbits. When they are roasted, take off the meat clean from the bones; but leave the bones whole. Chop the meat very fine, with a little shred parsley, some lemon peel, an ounce of beef marrow, a spoonful of cream, and a little salt. Beat up the yolks of two eggs boiled hard, and a small piece of butter, in a marble mortar; then mix all together, and put it into a stew-pan. Having stewed it five minutes, lay it on the rabbits, where you took the meat off, and put it close down with your hand, to make them appear like whole rabbits. Then with a salamander brown them all over. Pour a good brown gravy, made as thick as cream, into the dish, and stick a bunch of myrtle in their mouths. Send them up to table, with their livers boiled and frothed.

*Rabbits en Casserole.*

CUT your rabbits into quarters, and then lard them or not, just as you please. Shake some flour over them, and fry them in lard or butter. Then put them into an earthen pipkin, with a quart of good broth, a glass of white wine, a little pepper and salt, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a small piece of butter rolled in flour. Cover

them close, and let them stew half an hour; then dish them up, and pour the sauce over them. Garnish with Seville oranges cut into thin slices, and notched.

*Maccaroni.*

BROIL four ounces of maccaroni till it is quite tender, then lay it on a sieve to drain, and put it into a stew-pan, with about a gill of cream, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Boil it five minutes, pour it on a plate. Lay Parmasan cheese toasted all over it, and send it up in a water-plate.

*Amulets.*

TAKE six eggs, beat them up as fine as you can, strain them through a hair sieve, and put them into a frying-pan, in which must be a quarter of a pound of hot butter. Throw in a little ham scraped fine, with shred parsley; and season them with pepper, salt and nutmeg. Fry it brown on the under side, and lay it on your dish, but do not turn it. Hold a hot salamander over it for half a minute, to take off the raw look of the eggs. Stick curled parsley in it, and serve it up.

*Amulet of Asparagus.*

BEAT up six eggs with cream, boil some of the largest and finest asparagus, and, when boiled, cut off all the green in small pieces. Mix them with the eggs, and put in some pepper and salt. Make a slice of butter hot in the pan, put them in, and serve them up on buttered toast.

*Oyster Loaves.*

MAKE a hole in the top of some little round loaves, and take out all the crumb. Put some oysters into a stew-pan, with the oyster liquor, and the crumbs that were taken out of the loaves, and a large piece of butter, stew them together five or six minutes, then put in a spoonful of good cream, and fill your loaves. Lay a bit of crust carefully on the top of each, and put them in the oven to crisp.

*Mushroom Loaves.*

TAKE some small buttons, and wash them as for pickling. Boil them a few minutes in a little water, and put



put to them two large spoonfuls of cream, with a bit of butter rolled in flour, and a little salt and pepper. Boil these up, then fill your loaves, and do them in the same manner as directed in the preceding article.

*Eggs and Brocoli.*

Boil your brocoli tender, observing to save a large bunch for the middle, and six or eight little thick sprigs to stick round. Toast a bit of bread as large as you would have it for your dish or butter plate. Butter some eggs thus:—Take six eggs, or as many as you have occasion for, beat them well, put them into a sauce-pan, with a good piece of butter and a little salt; keep beating them with a spoon till they are thick enough, and then pour them on the toast. Set the largest bunch of brocoli in the middle, and the other little pieces round and about. Garnish the dish with little sprigs of brocoli. This is a pretty side dish, or corner plate.

*Spinach and Eggs.*

PICK and wash your spinach very clean in several waters, then put it into a saucepan with a little salt; cover it close, and shake the pan often. When it is just tender, and whilst it is green, throw it into a sieve to drain, and then lay it in your dish. Have ready a stew-pan of water boiling, and break as many eggs into cups as you would poach. When the water boils, put in the eggs, have an egg-slice ready to take them out with, lay them on the spinach, and serve them up with melted butter in a cup. Garnish with orange cut into quarters.

---

C H A P. XIII.

VEGETABLES AND ROOTS.

**I**N dressing these articles, the greatest attention must be paid to cleanliness. They are, particularly at some times of the year, subject to dust, dirt, and insects, so that if they are not properly cleansed, they will be unsatisfactory to those for whom they are provided, and disre-

disreputable to the cook. To avoid this, be careful first to pick off all the outside leaves, then wash them well in several waters; and let them lay some time in a pan of clean water before you dress them. Be sure your saucepan is thoroughly clean, and boil them by themselves in plenty of water. They should always be brought crisp to table, which will be effected by being careful not to boil them too much.—Such are the general observations necessary to be attended to in dressing of Vegetables and Roots. We shall now proceed to particulars, beginning with

*Asparagus.*

SCRAPE all the stalks very carefully till they look white, then cut them all even alike, and throw them into a pan of clean water, and have ready a stew-pan with water boiling. Put some salt in, and tie the asparagus in little bunches, put them in, and when they are a little tender, take them up. If you boil them too much, they will lose both their colour and taste. Cut the round off a small loaf, about half an inch thick; and toast it brown on both sides: then dip it into the liquor the asparagus was boiled in, and lay it in your dish. Pour a little melted butter over your toast, then lay your asparagus on the toast all round your dish, with the heads inwards, and send it to table, with melted butter in a bason. Some pour melted butter over them; but this is injudicious, as it makes the handling them very disagreeable.

*Artichokes.*

TWIST off the stalks, then put them into cold water, and wash them well. When the water boils, put them in with the tops downwards, that all the dust and sand may boil out. About an hour and a half, or two hours, will do them. Serve them up with melted butter in cups.

*Brocoli.*

CAREFULLY strip off all the little branches till you come to the top one, and then with a knife peel off the hard outside skin that is on the stalks and little branches, and throw them into water. Have ready a stew-

stew-pan of water, throw in a little salt, and when it boils, put in your brocoli. When the stalks are tender it is enough. Put in a piece of toasted bread, soaked in the water the brocoli was boiled in, at the bottom of your dish, and put your brocoli on the top of it, as you do asparagus. Send them up to table laid in bunches, with butter in a boat.

*Cauliflowers.*

TAKE off all the green part, then cut the flower into four parts, and lay them in water for an hour. Then have some milk and water boiling, put in the cauliflowers, and be sure to skim the saucepan well. When the stalks feel tender, take up the flowers carefully, and put them in a cullender to drain. Then put a spoonful of water into a clean stewpan, with a little dust of flower, about a quarter of a pound of butter, a little pepper and salt, and shake it round till the butter is melted, and the whole well mixed together. Then take half the cauliflower, and cut it as you would for pickling. Lay it into the stew pan, turn it, and shake the pan round for about ten minutes, which will be a sufficient time to do it properly. Lay the stewed in the middle of your plate, the boiled round it, and pour over it the butter in which the one half was stewed.—This is a delicate mode of dressing cauliflowers; but the usual way is as follows: Cut the stalks off, leave a little green on, and boil them in spring water and salt for about fifteen minutes. Then take them out, drain them, and send them whole to table, with melted butter in a sauce-boat.

*Green Peas.*

LET your peas be shelled as short a time as you can before they are dressed, as otherwise they will lose a great part of their sweetness. Put them into boiling water, with a little salt and a lump of loaf sugar, and when they begin to dent in the middle, they are enough. Put them into a sieve, drain the water clear from them, and pour them into your dish. Put in them a good lump of butter, and stir them about with a spoon till it is thoroughly melted. Mix with them likewise a little pepper.



pepper and salt. Boil a small bunch of mint by itself, chop it fine, and lay it in lumps round the edge of your dish. Melted butter is sometimes preferred to mixing it with the peas.

*Windfor Beans.*

THESE must be boiled in plenty of water, with a good quantity of salt in it, and when they feel tender, are enough. Boil and chop some parsley, put it into good melted butter, and serve them up with boiled bacon and the butter and parsley in a boat. Remember never to boil them with bacon, as that will greatly discolour them.

*Kidney Beans.*

FIRST carefully string them, then sit them down the middle, and cut them across. Put them into salt and water, and when the water boils in your saucepan, put them in with a little salt. They will be soon done, which may be known by their feeling tender. Drain the water clear from them, lay them in a plate, and send them up with butter in a sauce-boat.

*Spinach.*

BE careful to pick it exceeding clean, then wash it in five or six waters, put it into a saucepan that will just hold it, without water, throw a little salt over it, and cover it close. Put your saucepan on a clear quick fire, and when you find the spinach shrunk and fallen to the bottom, and the liquor that comes out boils up, it is done. Then put it into a clean sieve to drain, and just give it a gentle squeeze. Lay it on a plate, and send it to table, with melted butter in a boat.

*Cabbages.*

AFTER you have taken off the outer leaves, and well washed them, quarter them, and boil them in plenty of water, with a handful of salt. When they are tender, drain them on a sieve, but do not press them.—Savoys and greens must be boiled in the same manner, but always by themselves, by which means they will eat crisp, and be of a good colour.

*Turnips.*

*Turnips.*

THESE may be boiled in the same pot with your meat, and, indeed, will eat best if so done. When they are enough, take them out, put them into a pan, mash them with butter, and a little salt, and in that state send them to table.

Another method of boiling turnips, is thus: When you have pared them, cut them into little square pieces, then put them into a saucepan, and just cover them with water. As soon as they are enough, take them off the fire, and put them into a sieve to drain. Then put them into a saucepan with a good piece of butter, stir them over the fire a few minutes, put them into your dish, and serve them up.

*Carrots.*

SCRAPE your carrots very clean, put them into the pot; and when they are enough, take them out, and rub them in a clean cloth. Then slice them into a plate, and pour some melted butter over them. If they are young, half an hour will sufficiently boil them.

*Parsnips.*

THESE must be boiled in plenty of water, and when they are soft, which you may know by running a fork into them, take them up. Scrape them all fine with a knife, throw away all the sticky part, and send them to table, with melted butter in a sauce-boat.

*Potatoes.*

THESE must be boiled in so small a quantity of water as will be just sufficient to keep the saucepan from burning. Keep them close covered, and as soon as the skins begin to crack, they are enough. Having drained out all the water, let them remain in the saucepan covered for two or three minutes; then peel them, lay them in a plate, and pour some melted butter over them: Or, when you have peeled them, you may do thus: Lay them on a gridiron till they are of a fine brown, and then send them to table.

*Potatoes scollopped.*

HAVING boiled your potatoes, beat them fine in a bowl, with some cream, a large piece of butter, and a little salt. Put them into scollop-shells, make them smooth on the top, score them with a knife, and lay thin slices of butter on the tops of them. Then put them into a Dutch oven to brown before the fire.—This makes a pretty dish for a light supper.

---

## C H A P. XIV.

## P U D D I N G S.

**I**N this degree of cookery some previous and general observations are necessary; the most material of which are, first, that your cloth be thoroughly clean, and before you put your pudding into it, dip it into boiling water, strew some flour over it, and then give it a shake. If it is a bread pudding, tie it loose, but if a batter pudding, close; and never put your pudding in till the water boils. All bread and custard puddings that are baked require time and a moderate oven; but batter and rice puddings a quick oven. Before you put your pudding into the dish for baking, be careful always to moisten the bottom and sides with butter.

## S E C T. I.

## BOILED PUDDINGS.

*Bread Pudding.*

**TAKE** the crumb of a penny loaf, cut it into very thin slices, put it into a quart of milk, and set it over a chaffing-dish of coals 'till the bread has soaked up all the milk. Then put in a piece of butter, stir it round, and let it stand till it is cold; or you may boil your milk, and pour it over the bread, and cover it up close, which will equally answer the same purpose. Then take the  
1
yolks



yolks of six eggs, the whites of three, and beat them up with a little rose-water and nutmeg, and a little salt and sugar. Mix all well together, put it into your cloth, tie it loose to give it room to swell, and boil it an hour. When done, put it into your dish, pour melted butter over it, and serve it to table.

Another, but more expensive, way of making a bread-pudding is this: Cut thin all the crumb of a stale penny loaf, and put it into a quart of cream, set it over a slow fire, 'till it is scalding hot, and then let it stand 'till it is cold. Beat up the bread and the cream well together, and grate in some nutmeg. Take twelve bitter almonds; boil them in two spoonsful of water, pour the water to the cream, stir it in with a little salt, and sweeten it to your taste. Blanch the almonds in a mortar, with two spoonsful of rose or orange flower water, 'till they are a fine paste. Then mix them by degrees with the cream. Take the yolks of eight eggs, and the whites of four, beat them up well, put them into the cream likewise, and mix the whole well together. Dip your cloth into warm water, and flour it well, before you put in the pudding; tie it loose, and let boil an hour. Take care the water boils when you put it in, and that it keeps so all the time. When it is enough, turn it into your dish. Melt some butter, and put in it two or three spoonsful of white wine or sack; give it a boil, and pour it over your pudding. Then strew a good deal of fine sugar over your pudding and dish, and send it hot to table. Instead of a cloth, you may boil it in a bowl or bason, which is indeed the better way of the two. In this case, when it is enough, take it up in the bason, and let it stand a minute or two to cool; then untie the string, wrap the cloth round the bason, lay your dish over it, and turn the pudding out: then take off the bason and cloth with great care, otherwise a light pudding will be subject to break in turning out.

*Batter Pudding.*

TAKE a quart of milk, beat up the yolks of six eggs, and the whites of three, and mix them with a quarter of a pint of milk. Then take six spoonfuls of flour, a tea

spoonful of salt, and one of ginger. Put to these the remainder of the milk, mix all well together, put it into your cloth, and boil it an hour and a quarter. Pour melted butter over it when you serve it up.

A batter pudding may be made without eggs, in which case proceed thus: Take a quart of milk, mix six spoonful of flour with a little of the milk first, a tea-spoonful of salt, two of beaten ginger, and two of the tincture of saffron. Then mix all together, and boil it an hour.

*Custard Pudding.*

PUT a piece of cinnamon into a pint of thick cream, boil it, and add a quarter of a pound of sugar. When cold, put in the yolks of five eggs well beaten: stir this over the fire till it is pretty thick, but be careful it does not boil. When quite cold, butter a cloth well, dust it with flour, tie the custard in it very close, and boil it three quarters of an hour. When you take it up, put it into a bason to cool a little; untie the cloth, lay the dish on the bason, and, and turn it carefully out. Grate over it a little sugar, and serve it up with melted butter and a little wine in a boat.

*Quaking Pudding.*

TAKE a quart of cream, boil it, and let it stand till almost cold; then beat up four eggs very fine, with a spoonful and a half of flour: mix them well with your cream; add sugar and nutmeg to your palate. Tie it close up in a cloth well buttered. Let it boil an hour, and then turn it carefully out. Pour over it melted butter.

*Sago Pudding.*

BOIL two ounces of sago in a pint of milk till tender. When cold, add five eggs, two Naples biscuits, a little brandy, and sugar to the taste. Boil it in a bason, and serve it up with melted butter, and a little wine and sugar.

*Marrow Pudding.*

GRATE a penny loaf with crumbs, and pour on them a pint of boiling hot cream. Cut a pound of beef marrow very thin, beat up four eggs well, and then add a glass of brandy, with sugar and nutmeg to your taste. Mix them

them all well together, and boil it three quarters of an hour. Cut two ounces of citrón into very thin bits, and when you dish up your pudding, stick them all over it.

*Biscuit Pudding.*

POUR a pint of boiling milk or cream over thrée penny Naples biscuits grated, and cover it close. When cold, add the yolks of four eggs, the whites of two, some nutmeg, a little brandy, half a spoonful of flour, and some sugar. Boil it an hour in a china bason, and serve it up with melted butter, wine and sugar.

*Almond Pudding.*

TAKE a pound of sweet almonds, and beat them as fine as possible, with three spoonsful of rose-water, and a gill of sack or white wine. Mix in half a pound of fresh butter melted, with five yolks of eggs, and two whites, a quart of cream, a quarter of a pound of sugar, half a nutmeg grated, one spoonful of flour, and three spoonsful of crumbs of bread. Mix all well together, and boil it. Half an hour will do it.

*Tansey Pudding.*

PUT as much boiling cream to four Naples biscuits grated as will wet them, beat them with the yolks of four eggs. Have ready a few chopped tansey-leaves, with as much spinach as will make it a pretty green. Be careful not to put too much tansey in, because it will make it bitter. Mix all together when the cream is cold, with a little sugar, and set it over a slow fire till it grows thick; then take it off, and, when cold, put it in a cloth, well buttered and floured; tie it up close, and let it boil three quarters of an hour; take it up in a bason, and let it stand one quarter, then turn it carefully out, and put white wine sauce round it.

*Or you may make it thus :*

TAKE a quarter of a pound of almonds, blanch them, and beat them very fine with rose-water; slice a French roll very thin, put in a pint of cream boiling hot; beat four eggs very well, and mix with the eggs when eaten, a little sugar and grated nutmeg, a glass of brandy



brandy, a little juice of tansey, and the juice of spinach to make it green. Put all the ingredients into a stew-pan, with a quarter of a pound of butter, and give it a gentle boil. You may either put it into a cloth and boil it, or bake it in a dish.

*Herb Pudding.*

STEEP a quart of grotts in warm water half an hour, and then cut a pound of hog's-lard into little bits. Take of spinach, beets, parsley, and leek, a handful of each; three large onions chopped small, and three sage leaves cut very fine. Put in a little salt, mix all well together, and tie it close. It will require to be taken up while boiling, in order to loosen the string.

*Spinach Pudding.*

PICK and wash clean a quarter of a peck of spinach, put it into a saucepan with a little salt, cover it close, and when it is boiled just tender, throw it into a sieve to drain. Then chop it with a knife, beat up six eggs, and mix with it half a pint of cream, and a stale roll grated fine, a little nutmeg, and a quarter of a pound of melted butter. Stir all well together, put it into the saucepan in which you boiled the spinach, and keep stirring it all the time till it begins to thicken. Then wet and flour your cloth well, tie it up, and boil it an hour. When done, turn it in your dish, pour melted butter over it, with the juice of a Seville orange, and strew on it a little grated sugar.

*Cream Pudding.*

BOIL a quart of cream with a blade of mace, and half a nutmeg grated, and then let it stand to cool. Beat up eight eggs, and three whites, and strain them well. Mix a spoonful of flour with them, a quarter of a pound of almonds blanched and beat very fine, with a spoonful of orange-flower or rose-water. Then, by degrees, mix in the cream, and stir all well together. Take a thick cloth, wet and flour it well, pour in your mixture, tie it close, and boil it half an hour. Let the water boil fast all the time, and, when done, turn it in  
your

your dish, pour melted butter over it, with a little wine or sack, and strew on the top fine sugar grated.

*Hunting Pudding.*

MIX eight eggs beat up fine with a pint of good cream, and a pound of flour. Beat them well together, and put to them a pound of beef suet finely chopped, a pound of currants well cleaned, half a pound of jar-raisons stoned and chopped small, two ounces of candied orange cut small, the same of candied citron, a quarter of a pound of powdered sugar, and a large nutmeg grated. Mix all together with half a gill of brandy, put it into a cloth, and boil it four hours. Be sure to put it in when the water boils, and keep it boiling all the time. When done, turn it into a dish, and strew over it powdered sugar.

*Steak Pudding.*

MAKE a good crust with flour and suet shred fine, and mix it up with cold water; season it with a little salt, and make it pretty stiff. Take either beef or mutton steaks, well season them with pepper and salt, and make it up as you would an apple pudding; tie it in a cloth, and put it in when the water boils. If a small pudding, it will take three hours; if a large one five hours.

*Calf's-Foot Pudding.*

MINCE very fine a pound of calves-feet, first taking out the fat and brown. Then take a pound and a half of suet, pick off all the skin, and shred it small. Take six eggs, all the yolks, and but half the whites, and beat them well. Then take the crumb of a half-penny roll grated, a pound of currants clean picked and washed, and rubbed in a cloth, as much milk as will moisten it with the eggs, a handful of flour, and a little salt, nutmeg, and sugar, to season it to your taste. Boil it nine hours; then take it up, lay it in your dish, and pour melted butter over it. If you put white wine and sugar into the butter, it will be a pleasing addition.

*Prune Pudding.*

TAKE a few spoonfuls from a quart of milk; and beat in it six yolks of eggs and three whites, four spoonful of flour, a little salt, and two spoonful of beaten ginger. Then by degrees mix in the rest of the milk, and a pound of prunes. Tie it up in a cloth, boil it an hour, and pour over it melted butter. Damsons done in the same manner are equally good.

*Plumb Pudding.*

CUT a pound of suet into small pieces, but not too fine, a pound of currants washed clean, a pound of raisins stoned, eight yolks of eggs, and four whites, half a nutmeg grated, a tea-spoonful of beaten ginger, a pound of flour, and a pint of milk. Beat the eggs first, then put to them half the milk, and beat them together; and, by degrees, stir in the flour, then the suet, spice and fruit, and as much milk as will mix it well together, very thick. It will take four hours boiling. When done, turn it into your dish, and strew over it grated sugar.

*Hasty Pudding.*

PUT four bay-leaves into a quart of milk, and set it on the fire to boil. Then beat up the yolks of two eggs with a little salt. Take two or three spoonful of milk, and beat up with your eggs, take out the bay-leaves, and stir up the remainder of the milk. Then with a wooden spoon in one hand, and flour in the other, stir it in till it is of a good thickness, but not too thick. Let it boil, and keep it stirring; then pour it into a dish, and stick pieces of butter in different places. Remember, before you stir in the flour to take out the bay-leaves.

*Oatmeal Pudding.*

TAKE a pint of whole oatmeal, and steep it in a quart of boiled milk over night. In the morning take half a pound of beef suet shred fine, and mix with the oatmeal and milk; then add to them some grated nutmeg and a little salt, with three eggs beat up, a quarter of a pound of currants, the same quantity of raisins, and as much



much sugar as will sweeten it. Stir the whole well together, tie it pretty close, and boil it two hours. When done, turn it into your dish, and pour over it melted butter.

## *Suet Pudding.*

TAKE six spoonsful of flour, a pound of suet shred small, four eggs, a spoonful of beaten ginger, a tea-spoonful of salt, and a quart of milk. Mix the eggs and flour with a pint of the milk very thick, and with the seasoning mix in the rest of the milk with the suet. Let your batter be pretty thick, and boil it two hours.

## *Veal-Suet Pudding.*

TAKE a three-penny loaf, and cut the crumb of it into slices. Boil and pour two quarts of milk on the bread, and then put to it one pound of veal suet melted down. Add to these one pound of currants, and sugar to the taste, half-a nutmeg, and six eggs well mixed together. This pudding may be either boiled or baked; if the latter, be careful to well butter the inside of your dish.

## *Cabbage Pudding.*

TAKE one pound of beef suet, and as much of the lean part of a leg of veal. Then take a little cabbage well washed, and scald it. Bruise the suet, veal, and cabbage together in a marble mortar; and season it with mace, nutmeg, ginger, a little pepper and salt, and put in some green gooseberries, grapes, or barberries. Mix them all well with the yolks of four or five eggs well beaten. Wrap all up together in a green cabbage-leaf, and tie it in a cloth. It will take about an hour boiling.

## *A Spoonful Pudding.*

TAKE a spoonful of flour, a spoonful of cream, or milk, an egg, a little nutmeg, ginger, and salt. Mix all together, and boil it in a little wooden dish half an hour. If you think proper, you may add a few currants.

## *White Puddings in Skins.*

BOIL half a pound of rice in milk till it is soft, having first washed the rice well in warm water. Put it into a

sieve to drain, and beat half a pound of Jordan almonds very fine with some rose-water. Wash and dry a pound of currants, cut in small bits a pound of hog's-lard, beat up six eggs well, half a pound of sugar, a large nutmeg grated, a stick of cinnamon, a little mace, and a little salt. Mix them well together, fill your skins, and boil them.

*Apple Pudding.*

HAVING made a puff-paste, roll it near half an inch thick, and fill the crust with apples pared and cored.—Grate in a little lemon-peel, and, in the winter, a little lemon-juice (as it quickens the apples) put in some sugar, close the crust, and tie it in a cloth. A small pudding will take two hours boiling, and a large one three or four.

*Apple Dumplings.*

WHEN you have pared your apples, take out the core with an apple-scraper, and fill up the hole with quince, orange-marmalade, or sugar, as may best suit you. Then take a piece of paste, make a hole in it, lay in your apple, put another piece of paste in the same form over it, and close it up round the side of the apple. Put them into boiling water, and about three quarters of an hour will do them. Serve them up with melted butter poured over them.

*Suet Dumplings.*

TAKE a pint of milk, four eggs, a pound of suet, a little salt and nutmeg, two tea-spoonsful of ginger, and such a quantity of flour, as will make it into a light paste. When the water boils, make the paste into dumplings, and roll them in a little flour. Then put them into the water, and move them gently to prevent their sticking. A little more than half an hour will boil them.

*Raspberry Dumplings.*

MAKE a good puff paste and roll it. Spread over it raspberry jam, roll it into dumplings, and boil them an hour. Pour melted butter into the dish, and strew over them grated sugar.

*Yeast Dumplings.*

MAKE a light dough with flour, water, yeast, and salt, as for bread, cover it with a cloth, and set it before the fire for half an hour. Then have a saucepan of water on the fire, and when it boils, take the dough, and make it into round balls, as big as a large hen's egg. Then flatten them with your hand, put them into the boiling water, and a few minutes will do them. Take care that they do not fall to the bottom of the pot or saucepan, as in that case they will then be heavy, and be sure to keep the water boiling all the time. When they are enough take them up, and lay them in your dish, with melted butter in a boat.

*Norfolk Dumplings.*

TAKE half a pint of milk, two eggs, a little salt, and make them into a good thick batter with flour. Have ready a clean saucepan of water boiling, and drop your batter into it, and two or three minutes will boil them; but be particularly careful that the water boils fast when you put the batter in. Then throw them into a sieve to drain, turn them into a dish, and stir a lump of fresh butter into them.

*Hard Dumplings.*

MAKE some flour and water, with a little salt, into a sort of paste. Roll them in balls in a little flour, throw them into boiling water, and half an hour will boil them. They are best boiled with a good piece of beef.

*Potatoe Pudding.*

BOIL half a pound of potatoes till they are soft, then peel them, mash them with the back of a spoon, and rub them through a sieve to have them fine and smooth. Then take half a pound of fresh butter melted, half a pound of fine sugar, and beat them well together till they are quite smooth. Beat up six eggs, whites as well as yolks, and stir them in with a glass of sack or brandy. Pour it into your cloth, tie it up, and about half an hour will do it. When you take it out, melt some butter, put into it a glass of wine sweetened with sugar, and pour it over your pudding.



*Black Puddings.*

BEFORE you kill a hog, get a peck of grotts, boil them half an hour in water, then drain them, and put them in a clean tub, or large pan. Then kill your hog, save two quarts of the blood, and keep stirring it till it is quite cold; then mix it with your grotts, and stir them well together. Season with a large spoonful of salt, a quarter of an ounce of cloves, mace, and nutmeg together, an equal quantity of each; dry it, beat it well, and mix in. Take a little winter-savory, sweet-marjoram, and thyme, penny-royal stripped of the stalks and chopped very fine; just enough to season them, and to give them a flavour, but no more. The next day take the leaf of the hog, and cut it into dice, scrape, and wash the guts very clean, then tie one end, and begin to fill them; mix in the fat as you fill them, be sure to put in a good deal of fat, fill the skins three parts full, tie the other end, and make your pudding what length you please; prick them with a pin, and put them in a kettle of boiling water. Boil them very softly an hour, then take them out, and lay them on clean straw.

## S E C T. II.

## B A K E D P U D D I N G S.

*Vermicelli Pudding.*

TAKE four ounces of vermicelli and boil it in a pint of new milk till it is soft, with a stick or two of cinnamon. Then put in half a pint of thick cream, a quarter of a pound of butter, the like quantity of sugar, and the yolks of four eggs beaten fine. Bake it without paste in an earthen dish.

*Sweetmeat Pudding.*

COVER your dish with a thin puff paste, and then take candied orange lemon-peel, and citron, of each an ounce. Slice them thin, and lay them all over the bottom of the dish. Then beat up eight yolks of eggs and two whites, and put to them half a pound of sugar, and half a pound of melted butter. Mix the whole well together

gether, put it on the sweetmeats, and send it to a moderate heated oven. About an hour will do it.

*Orange Pudding.*

BOIL the rind of a Seville orange very soft, then beat it in a marble mortar with the juice, and put to it two Naples biscuits grated very fine, a quarter of a pound of sugar, half a pound of butter, and the yolks of six eggs. Mix them well together, lay a good puff paste round the edge of your dish, and bake it half an hour in a gentle oven.—Or you may make it thus:

Take the yolks of sixteen eggs, beat them well with half a pint of melted butter, grate in the rinds of two fine Seville oranges, beat in half a pound of fine sugar, two spoonsful of orange flower water, two of rose water, a gill of sack, half a pint of cream, two Naples biscuits, or the crumb of a half-penny loaf soaked in cream, and mix all well together. Make a thin puff paste, and lay it all round the rim, and over the dish. Then pour in the pudding, and send it to the oven.

*Lemon Pudding.*

TAKE three lemons, cut the rinds off very thin, and boil them in three quarts of water till they are tender. Then pound them very fine in a mortar, and have ready a quarter of a pound of Naples biscuits boiled up in a quart of milk or cream. Mix them and the lemon rind with it, and beat up twelve yolks and six whites of eggs very fine. Melt a quarter of a pound of fresh butter, and put in half a pound of sugar, and a little orange flower water. Mix all well together, put it over the fire, keep it stirring till it is thick, and then squeeze in the juice of half a lemon. Put puff paste round your dish, then pour in your pudding, cut some candied sweetmeats and strew over it, and bake it three quarters of an hour.—Or you may make it in this manner:

Blanch and beat eight ounces of Jordan almonds with orange flower water, and add to them half a pound of cold butter, the yolks of ten eggs, the juice of a large lemon, and half the rind grated fine. Work them in a marble mortar till they look white and light, then put the

the puff paste on your dish, pour in your pudding, and bake it half an hour.

*Almond Pudding.*

TAKE a little more than three ounces of the crumb of white bread sliced, or grated, and steep it in a pint and a half of cream. Then beat half a pint of blanched almonds very fine, till they are like a paste, with a little orange flower water. Beat up the yolks of eight eggs, and the whites of four. Mix all well together, put in a quarter of a pound of white sugar, and stir in about a quarter of a pound of melted butter. Put it over the fire, and keep stirring it till it is thick. Lay a sheet of puff paste at the bottom of your dish, and pour in the ingredients. Half an hour will bake it.

*Rice Puddings.*

BOIL four ounces of ground rice till it is soft, then beat up the yolks of four eggs, and put to them a pint of cream, four ounces of sugar, and a quarter of a pound of butter. Mix them well together, and either boil or bake it. Or you may make it thus :

Take a quarter of a pound of rice, put it into a saucepan, with a quart of new milk, a stick of cinnamon, and stir it often to prevent its sticking to the saucepan. When boiled till thick, put it into a pan, stir in a quarter of a pound of fresh butter, and sweeten it to your palate. Grate in half a nutmeg, add three or four spoonsful of rose-water, and stir all well together. When it is cold, beat up eight eggs with half the whites, mix them well in, pour the whole in a buttered dish, and send it to the oven.

If you would make a cheap boiled rice pudding, proceed thus : Take a quarter of a pound of rice, and half a pound of raisins, and tie them in a cloth ; but give the rice a good deal of room to swell. Boil it two hours, and when it is enough, turn it into your dish, and pour melted butter and sugar over it, with a little nutmeg. Or you may make it thus : Tie a quarter of a pound of rice in a cloth, but give it room for swelling. Boil it an hour, then take it up, untie it, and with a spoon stir



stir in a quarter of a pound of butter. Grate some nutmeg, and sweeten it to your taste. Then tie it up close, and boil it another hour. Then take it up, turn it into your dish, and pour over it melted butter.

*Millet Pudding.*

WASH and pick clean half a pound of millet-feed, put it into half a pound of sugar, a whole nutmeg grated, and three quarts of milk, and break in half a pound of fresh butter. Butter your dish, pour it in, and send it to the oven.

*Oat Pudding.*

TAKE a pound of oats with the husks off, and lay them in new milk, eight ounces of raisins of the sun stoned, the same quantity of currants well picked and washed, a pound of suet shred fine, and six new laid eggs well beat up. Season with nutmeg, beaten ginger, and salt, and mix them all well together.

*Transparent Pudding.*

BEAT up eight eggs well in a pan, and put to them half a pound of butter, and the same quantity of loaf sugar beat fine, with a little grated nutmeg. Set it on the fire, and keep stirring it till it is of the thickness of buttered eggs. Then put it into a basin to cool, roll a rich puff paste very thin, lay it round the edge of your dish, and pour in the ingredients. Put it into a moderately heated oven, and about half an hour will do it.

*French Barley Pudding.*

BEAT up the yolks of six eggs, and the whites of three, and put them into a quart of cream. Sweeten it to your palate, and put in a little orange flower water, or rose water, and a pound of melted butter. Then put in six handfuls of French barley, having first boiled it tender in milk. Then butter a dish, pour it in, and send it to the oven.

*Potatoe Pudding.*

BOIL two pounds of white potatoes till they are soft, peel and beat them in a mortar, and strain them through a sieve till they are quite fine. Then mix in half a pound

pound of fresh butter melted, beat up the yolks of eight eggs and the whites of three. Add half a pound of white sugar finely pounded, half a pint of sack, and stir them well together. Grate in half a large nutmeg, and stir in half a pint of cream. Make a puff paste, lay it all over the dish, and round the edges; pour in the pudding, and bake it till it is of a fine light brown.

*Lady Sunderland's Pudding.*

BEAT up the yolks of eight eggs with the whites of three, add to them five spoonsful of flour, with half a nutmeg, and put them into a pint of cream. Butter the insides of some small basons, fill them half full, and bake them an hour. When done, turn them out of the basons, and pour over them melted butter mixed with wine and sugar.

*Citron Pudding.*

TAKE a spoonful of fine flour, two ounces of sugar, a little nutmeg, and half a pint of cream. Mix them well together, with the yolks of three eggs. Put it into tea cups, and divide among them two ounces of citron cut very thin. Bake them in a pretty quick oven, and turn them out upon a china dish.

*Chestnut Pudding.*

BOIL a dozen and a half of chestnuts in a saucepan of water for a quarter of an hour. Then blanch and peel them, and beat them in a marble mortar, with a little orange flower or rose water and sack, till they come to a fine thin paste. Then beat up twelve eggs with half the whites, and mix them well. Grate half a nutmeg, a little salt, and mix them with three pints of cream, and half a pound of melted butter. Sweeten it to your palate, and mix all together. Put it over the fire, and keep stirring it till it is thick. Lay a puff paste all over the dish, pour in the mixture and send it to the oven.—When you cannot get cream, take three pints of milk, beat up the yolks of four eggs, and stir into the milk. Set it over the fire, stirring it all the time—till it is scalding hot, and then mix it instead of cream.

*Quince Pudding.*

SCALD your quinces till they are very tender, then pare them thin, and scrape off all the soft part. Strew sugar on them till they are very sweet, and put to them a little ginger and a little cinnamon. To a pint of cream put three or four yolks of eggs, and stir your quinces in it till it is of a good thickness. Butter your dish, pour it in, and bake it. In the same manner you may treat apricots, or white-pear-plumbs.

*Cowslip Pudding.*

CUT and pound small the flowers of a peck of cowslips, with half a pound of Naples biscuits grated, and three pints of cream. Boil them a little, then take them off the fire, and beat up sixteen eggs, with a little cream and rose water. Sweeten to your palate. Mix it all well together, butter a dish, and pour it in. Bake it, and when it is enough, throw fine sugar over it, and serve it up.

*Cheese-curd Puddings.*

TURN a gallon of milk with rennet, and drain off all the curd from the whey. Put the curd into a mortar, and beat it with half a pound of fresh butter, till the butter and the curd are well mixed. Beat the yolks of six eggs and the whites of three, and strain them to the curd. Then grate two Naples biscuits, or half a penny roll. Mix all these together, and sweeten to your palate. Butter your patty-pans, and fill them with the ingredients. Bake them in a moderately heated oven, and when they are done, turn them out into a dish. Cut citron and candied orange-peel into little narrow bits, about an inch long, and blanched almonds cut in long slips. Stick them here and there on the tops of the puddings, according to your fancy. Pour melted butter, with a little sack in it, into the dish, and throw fine sugar all over them.

*Apple Pudding.*

PARE twelve large apples, and take out the cores. Put them into a saucepan, with four or five spoonsful of water, and boil till they are soft and thick. Then beat

V.

Z

them



them well, stir in a pound of loaf sugar, the juice of three lemons, and the peels of two cut thin and beat fine in a mortar, and the yolks of eight eggs. Mix all well together, and bake it in a slack oven. When done, strew over it a little fine sugar.

*Bread and Butter Pudding.*

CUT a penny loaf into thin slices of bread and butter as you do for tea. Butter your dish and lay slices all over it. Strew on a few currants washed and picked clean, then a row of bread and butter, then a few currants again, and so on till your bread and butter is all in.—Then take a pint of milk, beat up four eggs, a little salt, and half a nutmeg grated. Mix all together with sugar to your taste; then pour it over the bread, and bake it half an hour.

*A Grateful Pudding.*

TO a pound of flour add a pound of white bread grated: Take eight eggs, but only half the whites;—beat them up, and mix with them a pint of new milk. Then stir in the bread and flour, a pound of raisins stoned, a pound of currants, half a pound of sugar, and a little beaten ginger. Mix all well together, pour it into your dish, and send it to the oven. If you can get cream instead of milk, it will be a material improvement.

*Carrot Pudding.*

SCRAPE a raw carrot very clean, and grate it. Take half a pound of the grated carrot, and a pound of grated bread; beat up eight eggs, leave out half the whites, and mix the eggs with half a pint of cream. Then stir in the bread and carrot, half a pound of fresh butter melted, half a pint of sack, three spoonsful of orange-flower water, and a nutmeg grated. Sweeten to your palate. Mix all well together, and if it be not thin enough, stir in a little new milk or cream. Let it be of a moderate thickness, lay a puff-paste all over the dish, and pour in the ingredients. It will take an hour baking.

*Yorkshire Pudding.*

TAKE four large spoonsful of flour, and beat it up well with four eggs and a little salt. Then put to them  
three

three pints of milk and mix them well together. Butter a dripping-pan, and set it under beef, mutton, or a loin of veal. When the meat is about half roasted, put in your pudding, and let the fat drip on it. When it is brown at top, cut it into square pieces and turn it over; and when the under side is browned also, send it to table on a dish.

## C H A P. XV.

## P I E S.

**T**HERE are several things necessary to be particularly observed by the cook, in order that her labours and ingenuity under this head may be brought to their proper degree of perfection. One very material consideration must be, that the heat of the oven is duly proportioned to the nature of the article to be baked. Light paste requires a moderate oven; if it is too quick, the crust cannot rise, and will therefore be burned; and if too slow, it will be soddened, and want that delicate light brown it ought to have. Raised pies must have a quick oven, and be well closed up, or they will sink in the sides and lose their proper shape. Tarts that are iced, should be baked in a slow oven, or the icing will become brown before the paste is properly baked.

Having made these general observations respecting the baking of pies, we shall now direct the cook how to make the different kinds of paste, as they must be proportioned in their qualities according to the respective articles for which they are to be used.

*Puff-paste* must be made thus: Take a quarter of a peck of flour, and rub into it a pound of butter very fine. Make it up into a light paste, with cold water, just stiff enough to work it up. Then roll it out about as thick as a crown-piece; put a layer of butter all over, then sprinkle on a little flour, double it up, and roll it out again. Double and roll it, with layers of butter, three times, and it will be properly fit for use.

*Short Crust*: Put six ounces of butter to eight of flour, and work them well together; then mix it up with as little water as possible, so as to have it a stiffish paste; then roll it out thin for use.

*A good Paste for large Pies*: Take a peck of flour, and put to it three eggs; then put in half a pound of suet, and a pound and a half of butter and suet, and as much of the liquor as will make it a good light crust.—Work it up well, and roll it out..

*A standing Crust for great Pies*. Take a peck of flour and six pounds of butter boiled in a gallon of water; skim it off into the flour, and as little of the liquor as you can. Work it up well into a paste, and then pull it into pieces till it is cold. Then make it up into what form you please.

*Paste for Tarts*. Put an ounce of loaf sugar beat and sifted, to one pound of fine flour. Make it into a stiff paste, with a gill of boiling cream, and three ounces of butter. Work it well, and roll it very thin.

*Paste for Custards*. To half a pound of flour put six ounces of butter, the yolks of two eggs, and three spoonsful of cream. Mix them together, and let them stand a quarter of an hour; then work it up and down, and roll it out very thin.

## S E C T. I.

### M E A T P I E S.

#### *Beef-Steak Pie.*

TAKE some rump-steaks, and beat them with a rolling-pin; then season them with pepper and salt to your palate. Make a good crust, lay in your steaks, and then pour in as much water as will half fill the dish. Put on the crust, send it to the oven and let it be well baked.

#### *Mutton Pie.*

TAKE off the skin and outside fat of a loin of mutton, cut it into steaks, and season them well with pepper and salt. Set them into your dish, and pour in as much water as will cover them. Then put on your crust, and let it be well baked.

*Veal*



*Veal Pie:*

CUT a breast of veal into pieces, season them with pepper and salt, and lay them in your dish. Boil six or eight eggs hard, take the yolks only, and put them into different places in the pie, then pour in as much water as will nearly fill the dish, put on the lid, and bake it well. A lamb pie must be done in the same manner.

*A rich Veal Pie.*

CUT a loin of veal into steaks, and season them with salt, pepper, nutmeg, and beaten mace. Lay the meat in your dish, with sweetbreads seasoned, and the yolks of six hard eggs, a pint of oysters, and half a pint of good gravy. Lay a good puff paste round your dish, half an inch thick, and cover it with a lid of the same substance. Bake it an hour and a quarter in a quick oven. When it comes home, take off the lid, cut it into eight or ten pieces, and stick them round the inside of the rim of the dish. Cover the meat with slices of lemon, and send the pie hot to table.

*Lamb or Veal Pies in high Taste.*

CUT your lamb or veal into small pieces, and season with pepper, salt, cloves, mace, and nutmeg, beat fine. Make a good puff paste crust, lay it into your dish, then put in your meat, and strew on it some stoned raisins and currants clean washed, and some sugar. Then lay on some forcemeat balls made sweet, and, if in the summer, some artichoke bottoms boiled; but, if winter, scalded grapes. Add to these some Spanish potatoes boiled, and cut into pieces, some candied citron, candied orange, lemon-peel, and three or four blades of mace. Put butter on the top, close up your pie, and bake it. Have ready against it is done the following composition: mix the yolks of three eggs with a pint of wine, and stir them well together over the fire one way, till it is thick. Then take it off, put in sugar enough to sweeten it, and squeeze in the juice of a lemon. Raise the lid of your pie, put this hot into it, close it up again, and send it to table.

*Venison*

*Venison Pasty.*

TAKE a neck and breast of venison, bone them, and season them well with pepper and salt, put them into a deep pan, with the best part of a neck of mutton sliced and laid over them; pour in a glass of red wine, put a coarse paste over it, and bake it two hours in an oven; then lay the venison in a dish, pour the gravy over it, and put one pound of butter over it; make a good puff-paste, and lay it near half an inch thick round the edge of the dish; roll out the lid, which must be a little thicker than the paste on the edge of the dish, and lay it on; then roll out another lid pretty thin, and cut in flowers, leaves, or whatever form you please, and lay it on the lid. If you do not want it, it will keep in the pot that it was baked in eight or ten days; but let the crust be kept on that the air may not get to it. A breast and shoulder of venison is the most proper for pasty.

*Olive Pie.*

CUT some thin slices from a fillet of veal, rub them over with yolks of eggs, and strew on them a few crumbs of bread; shred a little lemon-peel very fine, and put it on them, with a little grated nutmeg, pepper and salt: roll them up very tight, and lay them in a pewter dish; pour over them half a pint of good gravy, put half a pound of butter over it, make a light paste, and lay it round the dish. Roll the lid half an inch thick and lay it on.

*Calf's-Head Pie.*

BOIL the head till it is tender, and then carefully take off the flesh as whole as you can. Then take out the eyes, and slice the tongue. Make a good puff paste crust, cover the dish, and lay in your meat. Throw the tongue over it, and lay the eyes, cut in two, at each corner. Season it with a little pepper and salt, pour in half a pint of the liquor it was boiled in, lay on it a thin top crust, and bake it an hour in a quick oven. In the mean time boil the bones of the head in two quarts of liquor, with two or three blades of mace, half a quarter of an ounce of whole pepper, a large onion, and a  
bundle

bundle of sweet herbs. Let it boil till it is reduced to about a pint, then strain it off, and add two spoonsful of catchup, three of red wine, a small piece of butter rolled in flour, and half an ounce of truffles and morels. Season it to your palate, and boil it. Roll half the brains with some sage, then beat them up, and add to them twelve leaves of sage chopped very fine. Then stir all together, and give it a boil. Take the other part of the brains, and beat them with some of the sage chopped fine, a little lemon-peel minced, and half a small nutmeg grated. Beat it up with an egg, and fry it in little cakes of a fine light brown. Boil six eggs hard, of which take only the yolks, and when your pie comes home, take off the lid, lay the eggs and cakes over it, and pour in all the sauce. Send it hot to table without the lid.

*Calf's-Feet Pie.*

BOIL your calf's feet in three quarts of water, with three or four blades of mace, and let them boil gently till it is reduced to about a pint and a half. Then take out the feet, strain the liquor, and make a good crust. Cover your dish, then take the flesh from the bones, and put half into it. Strew over it half a pound of currants, clean washed and picked, and half a pound of raisins stoned. Then lay on the rest of your meats, skim the liquor they were boiled in, sweeten it to your taste, and put in half a pint of white wine. Then pour all into the dish, put on your lid, and bake it an hour and a half.

*Sweetbread Pie.*

LAY a puff-paste half an inch thick at the bottom of a deep dish, and put a force-meat round the sides. Cut some sweetbreads in pieces, three or four, according to the size the pie is intended to be made; lay them in first, then some artichoke bottoms, cut into four pieces each, then some cock's-combs, a few truffles and morels, some asparagus tops, and fresh mushrooms, yolks of eggs boiled hard, and force-meat balls; season with pepper and salt. Almost fill the pie with water, cover it, and bake it two hours. When it comes from the oven, pour in some rich veal gravy, thickened with a very little cream and flour.



*Cheshire Pork Pie.*

TAKE the skin off a loin of pork, and cut it into steaks. Season them with pepper, salt, and nutmeg, and make a good crust. Put into your dish a layer of pork, then a layer of pippins, pared and cored, and sugar sufficient to sweeten it. Then place another layer of pork, and put in half a pint of white wine. Lay some butter on the top, close your pie, and send it to the oven. If your pie is large, you must put in a pint of white wine.

*Devonshire Squab Pie.*

COVER your dish with a good crust, and put at the bottom of it a layer of sliced pippins, and then a layer of mutton steaks, cut from the loin, well seasoned with pepper and salt. Then put another layer of pippins, peel some onions, slice them thin, and put a layer of them over the pippins. Then put a layer of mutton, and then pippins and onions. Pour in a pint of water, close up, and send it to the oven.

## S E C T. II.

## PIES MADE OF POULTRY, &amp;c.

*A plain Goose Pie.*

QUARTER your goose, season it well with pepper and salt, and lay it in a raised crust. Cut half a pound of butter into pieces and put it in different places on the top; then lay on the lid, and send it to an oven moderately heated.

Another method of making a goose pie, with material improvements, is thus: Take a goose and a fowl, bone them, and season them well; put forcemeat into the fowl, and then put the fowl into the goose. Lay these in a raised crust, and fill the corners with a little forcemeat. Put half a pound of butter on the top cut into pieces, cover it, send it to the oven, and let it be well baked.—This pie may be eaten either hot or cold, and makes a pretty side-dish for supper.

*Giblet Pie.*

CLEAN two pair of giblets well, and put all but the livers into a saucepan, with two quarts of water, twenty corns of whole pepper, three blades of mace, a bundle of sweet-herbs, and a large onion. Cover them close, and let them stew very gently till they are tender. Have a good crust ready, cover your dish, lay at the bottom a fine rump steak seasoned with pepper and salt, put in your giblets, with the livers, and strain the liquor they were stewed in; then season it with salt, and pour it into your pie. Put on the lid, and bake it an hour and a half.

*Duck Pie.*

SCALD two ducks and make them very clean; then cut off the feet, the pinions, necks, and heads; take out the gizzards, livers, and hearts, pick all clean, and scald them. Pick out the fat of the inside, lay a good puff-paste crust all over the dish, season the ducks, both inside and out, with pepper and salt, and lay them in the dish with the giblets at each end properly seasoned. Put in as much water as will nearly fill the pie, lay on the crust, and let it be well baked.

*Pigeon Pie.*

PICK and clean your pigeons very nicely, and then season them with pepper and salt. Put a large piece of fresh butter, with pepper and salt, into each of their bellies. Then cover your dish with a puff-paste crust, lay in your pigeons, and put between them the necks, gizzards, livers, pinions, and hearts, with the yolk of a hard egg, and a beef-steak in the middle. Put as much water as will nearly fill the dish, lay on the top crust, and bake it well.

*Chicken Pie.*

SEASON your chickens with pepper, salt, and mace. Put a piece of butter into each of them, and lay them in the dish with their breasts upwards. Lay a thin slice of bacon over them, which will give them an agreeable flavour. Then put in a pint of strong gravy, and make a good puff-paste. Put on the lid, and bake it in a moderately heated oven.

*Another Method of making a Chicken Pie.*

COVER the bottom of the dish with a puff-paste, and upon that, round the side, lay a thin a layer of force-meat. Cut two small chickens into pieces, season them high with pepper and salt; put some of the pieces into the dish, then a sweetbread or two, cut into pieces, and well seasoned, a few truffles and morels, some artichoke bottoms cut each into four pieces, yolks of eggs boiled hard, chopped a little, and strewed over the top; put in a little water, and cover the pie. When it comes from the oven, pour in a rich gravy, thickened with a little flour and butter. To make the pie still richer, you may add fresh mushrooms, asparagus tops, and cocks-combs.

*Partridge Pie.*

TAKE two brace of partridges, and truss them in the same manner as you do a fowl for boiling. Put some shalots into a marble mortar, with some parsley cut small, the livers of the partridges, and twice the quantity of bacon. Beat these well together, and season them with pepper, salt, and a blade or two of mace. When these are all pounded to a paste, add to them some fresh mushrooms. Raise the crust for the pie, and cover the bottom of it with the seasoning; then lay in the partridges, but no stuffing in them; put the remainder of the seasoning about the sides, and between the partridges. Mix together some pepper and salt, a little mace, some shalots shred fine, fresh mushrooms, and a little bacon, beat fine in a mortar. Strew this over the partridges, and lay on some thin slices of bacon. Then put on the lid, and send it to the oven, and two hours will bake it. When it is done, remove the lid, take out the slices of bacon, and scum off the fat. Put in a pint of rich veal gravy, squeeze in the juice of an orange, and send it hot to table.

*Hare Pie.*

CUT your hare into pieces, and season it well with pepper, salt, nutmeg and mace; then put it into a jug with half a pound of butter, close it up, set it in a copper of boiling water, and make a rich forcemeat with a quarter



quarter of a pound of scraped bacon, two onions, a glass of red wine; the crumb of a penny loaf, a little winter savory, the liver cut small, and a little nutmeg. Season it high with pepper and salt; mix it well up with the yolk of three eggs, raise the pie, and lay the forcemeat in the bottom of the dish. Then put in the hare, with the gravy that came out of it; lay on the lid, and send it to the oven. An hour and a half will bake it.

*Rabbit Pie.*

CUT a couple of young rabbits into quarters; then take a quarter of a pound of bacon, and bruise it to pieces in a marble mortar, with the livers, some pepper, salt, a little mace, some parsley cut small, some chives, and a few leaves of sweet basil. When these are all beaten fine, make the paste, and cover the bottom of the pie with the seasoning. Then put in the rabbits, pound some more bacon in a mortar, and with it some fresh butter. Cover the rabbits with this, and lay over it some thin slices of bacon: put on the lid, and send it to the oven. It will take two hours baking. When it is done, remove the lid, take out the bacon, and scum off the fat. If there is not gravy enough in the pie, pour in some rich mutton or veal gravy boiling hot.

*Another Method of making a Rabbit Pie, and which is particularly done in the County of Salop.*

CUT two rabbits into pieces, with two pounds of fat pork cut small, and season both with pepper and salt to your taste. Then make a good puff-paste crust, cover your dish with it, and lay in your rabbits. Mix the pork with them; but take the livers of the rabbits, par-boil them, and beat them in a mortar, with the same quantity of fat bacon, a little sweet herbs, and some oysters. Season with pepper, salt, and nutmeg, mix it up with the yolk of an egg, and make it into little balls. Scatter them about your pie, with some artichoke bottoms cut in dices, and some cocks-combs, if you have them. Grate a small nutmeg over the meat, then pour in half a pint of red wine, and half a pint of water. Close your pie, and bake it an hour and a half in a quick but not too fierce oven.

*Fine Patties.*

TAKE any quantity of either turkey, house-lamb, or chicken, and slice it with an equal quantity of the fat of lamb, loin of veal, or the inside of a sirloin of beef, and a little parsley, thyme, and lemon-peel shred, Put all into a marble mortar, pound it very fine, and season it with salt and white pepper. Make a fine puff-paste, roll it out into thin square sheets, and put the meat in the middle. Cover the patties, close them all round, cut the paste even, wash them over with the yolk of an egg, and bake them twenty minutes in a quick oven. Have ready a little white gravy, seasoned with pepper, salt, and a little shalot, thickened up with cream or butter. When the patties come out of the oven, make a hole in the top, and pour in some gravy; but take care not to put in too much, lest it should run out at the sides, and spoil the appearance.

## S E C T. III.

## FRUIT PIES, &amp;c.

*Apple Pie.*

MAKE a good puff-paste crust, and put it round the edge of your dish. Pare and quarter your apples, and take out the cores. Then lay a thick row of apples, and put in half the sugar you intend to use for your pie. Mince a little lemon-peel fine, spread it over the sugar and apples, and squeeze in a little juice of a lemon: then scatter a few cloves over it, and lay on the rest of your apples and sugar, with another small squeeze of the juice of a lemon. Boil the pareings of the apples and cores in some water, with a blade of mace, till the flavour is extracted; strain it, put in a little sugar, and boil it till it is reduced to a small quantity: then pour it into your pie, put on your crust, and send it to the oven. You may add to the apples a little quince or marmalade, which will greatly enrich the flavour. When the pie comes from the oven, beat up the yolks of two eggs, with



with half a pint of cream, and a little nutmeg and sugar. Put it over a slow fire, and keep stirring it till it is near boiling; then take off the lid of the pie, and pour it in. Cut the crust into small three corner pieces, and stick them about the pie.—A pear pie must be done in the same manner, only the quince or marmalade must be omitted.

#### *Apple Tart.*

SCALD eight or ten large codlins, let them stand till they are cold, and then take off the skins. Beat the pulp as fine as possible with a spoon: then mix the yolks of six eggs, and the whites of four. Beat all together very fine, put in some grated nutmeg, and sweeten it to your taste. Melt some good fresh butter, and beat it till it is of the consistence of fine thick cream. Then make a puff-paste and cover a tin patty-pan with it; pour in the ingredients, but do not cover it with the paste. When you have baked it a quarter of an hour, slip it out of the patty-pan on a dish, and strew over it some sugar finely beaten and sifted.

#### *Cherry Pie.*

HAVING made a good crust, lay a little of it round the sides of your dish, and strew sugar at the bottom. Then lay in your fruit, and some sugar at the top. Put on your lid and bake it in a slack oven. If you mix some currants with the cherries it will be a considerable addition.—A plumb or goosberry-pie, may be made in the same manner.

#### *Mince Pies.*

SHRED three pounds of suet very fine, and chop it as small as possible; take two pounds of raisins stoned and chopped very fine, the same quantity of currants, nicely picked, washed, rubbed, and dried at the fire. Pare half a hundred fine pippins, core them, and chop them small; take half a pound of fine sugar, and pound it fine; a quarter of an ounce of mace, a quarter of an ounce of cloves, and two large nutmegs, all beat fine; put all them into a large pan, and mix them well together with half a pint of brandy, and half a pint of  
 sack



put it down close in a stone pot, and it will keep good three or four months. When you make your pies, take a little dish, somewhat larger than a soup-plate, lay a very thin crust all over it; lay a thin layer of meat, and then a thin layer of citron, cut very thin, then a layer of mince-meat, and a layer of orange-peel cut thin; over that a little meat, squeeze half the juice of a fine Seville orange or lemon, lay on your crust, and bake it nicely. These pies eat very fine cold. If you make them in little patties, mix your meat and sweetmeats accordingly. If you choose meat in your pies, parboil a neat's-tongue, peel it, and chop the meat as fine as possible, and mix with the rest; or two pounds of the inside of a sirloin of beef boiled. But when you use meat, the quantity of fruit must be doubled.

*Another Method of making Mince Pies.*

TAKE a neat's tongue, and boil it two hours, then skin it, and chop it exceedingly small. Chop very small three pounds of beef suet, three pounds of good baking apples, four pounds of currants clean washed, picked, and well dried before the fire, a pound of jar raisins stoned and chopped small, and a pound of powder sugar. Mix them all together with half an ounce of mace, as much nutmeg, a quarter of an ounce of cloves, a quarter of an ounce of cinnamon, and a pint of French brandy. Make a rich puff-paste, and as you fill up the pie, put in a little candied citron and orange, cut in little pieces. What mince-meat you have to spare, put close down in a pot, and cover it up; but never put any citron or orange to it till you use it.

*Orange and Lemon Tarts.*

TAKE six large oranges or lemons, rub them well with salt, and put them into water, with a handful of salt in it, for two days. Then change them every day with fresh water, without salt for a fortnight. Boil them till they are tender, and then cut them into half-quarters corner-ways as thin as possible. Take six pippins pared, cored, and quartered, and put them into a pint of water. Let them boil till they break, then put  
the

the liquor to your oranges or lemons, half the pulp of the pippins well broken, and a pound of sugar. Boil these together a quarter of an hour, then put it into a pot, and squeeze into it either the juice of an orange or lemon, according to which of the tarts you intend to make. Two spoonsful will be sufficient to give a proper flavour to your tart. Put fine puff-paste, and very thin, into your patty-pans, which must be small and shallow. Before you put your tarts into the oven, take a feather or brush, and rub them over with melted butter, and then sift some double refined sugar over them, which will form a pretty iceing, and make them have a pleasing effect on the eye.

*Tart de Moi.*

PUT round your dish a puff-paste, and then a layer of biscuit; then a layer of butter and marrow, another of all sorts of sweetmeats, or as many as you have, and thus proceed till your dish is full. Then boil a quart of cream, thicken it with eggs, and put in a spoonful of orange-flower-water. Sweeten it with sugar to your taste, and pour it over the whole. Half an hour will bake it.

*Artichoke Pie.*

BOIL twelve artichokes, break off the leaves and chokes, and take the bottoms clear from the stalks. Make a good puff-paste crust, and lay a quarter of a pound of fresh butter all over the bottom of your pie. Then lay a row of artichokes, strew a little pepper, salt, and beaten mace over them, then another row, strew the rest of your spice over them, and put in a quarter of a pound more butter cut in little bits. Take half an ounce of truffles and morels, and boil them in a quarter of a pint of water. Pour the water into the pie, cut the truffles and morels very small, and throw them all over the pie. Pour in a gill of white wine, cover your pie, and bake it. When the crust is done, the pie will be enough.

*Vermicelli Pie.*

SEASON four pigeons with a little pepper and salt, stuff them with a piece of butter, a few crumbs of bread,

and a little parsley cut small; butter a deep earthen dish well, and then cover the bottom of it with two ounces of vermicelli. Make a puff-paste, roll it pretty thick, and lay it on the dish, then lay in the pigeons, the breasts downwards, put a thick lid on the pie, bake it in a moderate oven. When it is enough, take a dish proper for it to be sent to table in, and turn the pie on it. The vermicelli will be then on the top, and have a pleasing effect.

## S E C T. IV.

## F I S H P I E S.

*Eel Pie.*

WHEN you have skinned, gutted, and washed your eels very clean, cut them into pieces about an inch and a half long. Season them with pepper, salt, and a little dried sage rubbed small. Put them into your dish, with as much water as will just cover them. Make a good puff-paste, lay on the lid, and send your pie to the oven, which must be quick, but not so as to burn the crust.

*Turbot Pie.*

FIRST parboil your turbot, and then season it with a little pepper, salt, cloves, nutmeg, and sweet-herbs cut fine. When you have made your paste, lay the turbot in your dish, with some yolks of eggs, and a whole onion which must be taken out when the pie is baked.—Lay a good deal of fresh butter on the top, put on the lid, and send it to the oven.

*Soal Pie.*

COVER your dish with a good crust; then boil two pounds of eels till they are tender, pick the flesh from the bones, and put the bones into the liquor in which the eels were boiled, with a blade of mace and a little salt. Boil them till there is only a quarter of a pint of liquor left, and then strain it. Cut the flesh off the eels very fine, and mix with it a little lemon-peel chopped small, salt, pepper, and nutmeg, a few crumbs of bread grated,  
some



some parsley cut fine, an anchovy, and a quarter of a pound of butter. Lay this in the bottom of your dish. Cut the flesh from a pair of large soals, and take off the fins, lay it on the seasoning, then pour in the liquor the eels were boiled in, close up your pie, and send it to the oven.

*Flounder Pie.*

GUT you flounders, wash them clean, and then dry them well in a cloth. Give them a gentle boil, and then cut the flesh clean from the bones, lay a good crust over the dish, put a little fresh butter at the bottom, and on that the fish. Season with pepper and salt to your taste. Boil the bones in the water the fish was boiled in, with a small piece of horse-radish, a little parsley, a bit of lemon-peel, and a crust of bread. Boil it till there is just enough liquor for the pie, then strain it, and pour it over the fish. Put on the lid, and send it to a moderate heated oven.

*Carp Pie.*

SCRAPE off the scales, and then gut and wash a large carp clean. Take an eel, and boil it till it is almost tender; pick off all the meat, and mince it fine, with an equal quantity of crumbs of bread, a few sweet-herbs, lemon-peel cut fine, a little pepper, salt, and grated nutmeg; an anchovy, half a pint of oysters parboiled and chopped fine, and the yolks of three hard eggs cut small. Roll it up with a quarter of a pound of butter, and fill the belly of the carp. Make a good crust, cover the dish, and lay in your fish. Save the liquor you boiled your eels in, put into it the eel bones, and boil them with a little mace, whole pepper, an onion, some sweet-herbs, and an anchovy. Boil it till reduced to about half a pint, then strain it, and add to it about a quarter of a pint of white wine, and a piece of butter about the size of a hen's egg mixed in a very little flour. Boil it up, and pour it into your pie. Put on the lid, and bake it an hour in a quick oven.

*Tench Pie.*

PUT a layer of butter at the bottom of your dish, and grate in some nutmeg, with pepper, salt, and mace.—

V.

B b

Then

Then lay in your tench, cover them with some butter, and pour in some red wine with a little water. Then put on the lid, and when it comes from the oven, pour in melted butter mixed with some good rich gravy.

*Trout Pie.*

TAKE a brace of trout, and lard them with eels; raise the crust, and put a layer of fresh butter at the bottom. Then make a forcemeat of trout, mushrooms, truffles, morels, chives, and fresh butter. Season them with salt, pepper, and spice; mix these up with the yolks of two eggs; stuff the trout with it, lay them in the dish, cover them with butter, put on the lid, and send it to the oven. Have some good fish gravy ready, and when the pie is done, raise the crust, and pour it in.

*Salmon Pie.*

WHEN you have made a good crust, take a piece of fresh salmon, well cleansed, and season it with salt, mace, and nutmeg. Put a piece of butter at the bottom of your dish, and then lay in the salmon. Melt butter in proportion to the size of your pie, and then take a lobster, boil it, pick out all the flesh, chop it small, bruise the body, and mix it well with the butter. Pour it over your salmon, put on the lid, and let it be well baked.

*Herring Pie.*

HAVING scaled, gutted, and washed your herrings clean, cut off their heads, fins, and tails. Make a good crust, cover your dish, and season your herrings with beaten mace, pepper, and salt. Put a little butter in the bottom of your dish, and then the herrings. Over these put some apples and onions sliced very thin. Put some butter on the top, then pour in a little water, lay on the lid, send it to the oven, and let it be well baked.

*Lobster Pie.*

BOIL two or three lobsters, take the meat out of the tails, and cut it into different pieces. Then take out all the spawn, and the meat of the claws; beat it well in a mortar, and season it with pepper, salt, two spoonsful of vinegar, and a little anchovy liquor. Melt half a pound



of fresh butter, and stir all-together, with the crumbs of a halfpenny roll rubbed through a fine cullender, and the yolks of ten eggs. Put a fine puff-paste over your dish, lay in the tails first, and the rest of the meat on them. Put on the lid, and bake it in a slow oven.

## C H A P. XVI.

## PANCAKES AND FRITTERS.

**T**HE principal things to be observed, of a general nature, in dressing these articles is, that your pan be thoroughly clean, that you fry them in nice sweet lard, or fresh butter, of a light brown colour, and that the grease is thoroughly drained from them before you carry them to table.

*Pancakes.*

**BEAT** six or eight eggs well together, leaving out half the whites, and stir them into a quart of milk. Mix your flour first with a little of the milk, and then add the rest by degrees. Put in two spoonsful of beaten ginger, a glass of brandy, and a little salt, and stir all well together. Put a piece of butter into your stew-pan, and then pour in a ladleful of batter, which will make a pancake, moving the pan round, that the batter may spread all over it.— Shake the pan, and when you think one side is enough, turn it, and when both sides are done, lay it in a dish before the fire; and in like manner do the rest. Before you take them out of the pan, raise it a little, that they may drain, and be quite clear of grease. When you send them to table, strew a little sugar over them.

*Cream Pancakes.*

**MIX** the yolks of two eggs with half a pint of cream, two ounces of sugar, and a little beaten cinnamon, mace, and nutmeg. Rub your pan with lard, and fry them as thin as possible. Grate over them some fine sugar.



*Rice Pancakes.*

TAKE three spoonsful of flour of rice, and a quart of cream. Set it on a slow fire, and keep stirring it till it is as thick as pap. Pour into it half a pound of butter, and a nutmeg grated. Then pour it into an earthen pan, and when it is cold, stir in three or four spoonsful of flour, a little salt, some sugar, and nine eggs well beaten. Mix all well together, and fry them nicely. When cream is not to be had, you may use new milk, but in that case you must add a spoonful more of the flour of rice.

*Pink-coloured Pancakes.*

BOIL a large beet-root till it is tender, and then beat it fine in a marble mortar. Add the yolks of four eggs, two spoonsful of flour, and three spoonsful of cream. Sweeten it to your taste, grate in half a nutmeg, and add a glass of brandy. Mix all well together, and fry your pancakes in butter. Garnish them with green sweetmeats, preserved apricots, or green sprigs of myrtle.—This makes a pretty corner-dish either for dinner or supper.

*Clary Pancakes.*

TAKE three eggs, three spoonsful of fine flour, and a little salt. Beat them well together, and mix them with a pint of milk. Put lard into your pan, and when it is hot, pour in your batter as thin as possible, then lay in some clary leaves washed and dried, and pour a little more batter thin over them. Fry them a nice brown, and serve them up hot.

*Plain Fritters.*

GRATE the crumb of a penny loaf, and put it into a pint of milk; mix it very smooth, and, when cold, add the yolks of five eggs, three ounces of sifted sugar, and some grated nutmeg. Fry them in hog's-lard, and when done, pour melted butter, wine, and sugar, into the dish.

*Custard Fritters.*

BEAT up the yolks of eight eggs with one spoonful of flour, half a nutmeg, a little salt, and a glass of brandy,

brandy, add a pint of cream, sweeten it, and bake it in a small dish. When cold cut it into quarters, and dip them in batter made of half a pint of cream, a quarter of a pint of milk, four eggs, a little flour, and a little ginger grated. Fry them in good lard or dripping, and when done, strew over them some grated sugar.

*Apple Fritters.*

TAKE some of the largest apples you can get, pare and core them, and then cut them into round slices. Take half a pint of ale and two eggs, and beat in as much flour as will make it rather thicker than a common pudding, with nutmeg and sugar to your taste. Let it stand three or four minutes to rise. Dip your slices of apple into the batter, fry them crisp, and serve them up with sugar grated over them, and wine sauce in a boat.

*Water Fritters.*

TAKE five or six spoonsful of flour, a little salt, a quart of water, eight eggs well beat up, a glass of brandy, and mix them all well together. The longer they are made before dressed, the better. Just before you do them, melt half a pound of butter, and beat it well in. Fry them in hog's lard.

*White Fritters.*

TAKE two ounces of rice, wash it clean in water, and dry it before the fire. Then beat it very fine in a mortar, and sift it through a lawn sieve. Put it into a saucepan, just wet it with milk, and when it is thoroughly moistened add to it another pint of milk. Set the whole over a stove, or very slow fire, and take care to keep it always moving. Put in a little ginger, and some candied lemon-peel grated. Keep it over the fire, till it is come almost to the thickness of a fine paste. When it is quite cold spread it out with a rolling-pin, and cut it into little pieces, taking care they do not stick to each other. Flour your hands, roll up your fritters handsomely, and fry them. When done, strew on them some sugar, and pour over them a little orange flower water.



*Hasty Fritters.*

PUT some butter into a stew-pan, and let it heat. Take half a pint of good ale, and stir into it by degrees a little flour. Put in a few currants, or chopped apples, beat them up quick, and drop a large spoonful at a time all over the pan. Take care they do not stick together; turn them with an egg-slice, and when they are of a fine brown, lay them on a dish, strew some sugar over them, and serve them hot to table.

*Fritters Royal.*

PUT a quart of new milk into a saucepan, and when it begins to boil, pour in a pint of sack, or wine. Then take it off, let it stand five or six minutes, skim off the curd, and put it into a basin. Beat it up well with six eggs, and season it with nutmeg. Then beat it with a whisk, and add flour sufficient to give it the usual thickness of batter; put in some sugar, and fry them quick.

*Tansey Fritters.*

POUR a pint of boiling milk on the crumb of a penny-loaf, let it stand an hour, and then put as much juice of tansey to it as will give it a flavour. Add to it a little of the juice of spinach, in order to make it green. Put to it a spoonful of Ratafia-water, or brandy, sweeten it to your taste, grate the rind of half a lemon, beat the yolks of four eggs, and mix them all together. Put them in a stew-pan, with a quarter of a pound of butter; stir it over a slow fire, till it is quite thick; take it off, and let it stand two or three hours; then drop a spoonful at a time into a pan of boiling lard; and when done, grate sugar over them, and serve wine sauce in a boat. Garnish the dish with slices of orange.

*Rice Fritters.*

BOIL a quarter of a pound of rice in milk, till it is pretty thick; then mix it with a pint of cream, four eggs, some sugar, cinnamon and nutmeg, six ounces of currants washed and picked, a little salt, and as much flour as will make it a thick batter. Fry them in little cakes  
in



in boiling lard, and when done, send them up with white sugar and butter.

*Chicken Fritters.*

PUT on a stew-pan with some new milk, and as much flour of rice as will be necessary to make it of a tolerable thickness. Beat three or four eggs, the yolks and whites together, and mix them well with the rice and milk. Add to them a pint of rich cream, set it over a stove, and stir it well. Put in some powdered sugar, some candied lemon-peel cut small, and some fresh-grated lemon-peel. Take all the white meat from a roasted chicken, pull it into small shreds, put it to the rest of the ingredients, and stir it all together. Then take it off, and it will be a very rich paste. Roll it out, cut it into small fritters, and fry them in boiling lard. Strew the bottom of the dish with sugar finely powdered. Put in the fritters, and shake some sugar over them.

*Bilboquet Fritters.*

BREAK five eggs into two handsful of fine flour, and put milk enough to make it work well together. Then put in some salt, and work it again. When it is well made, put in a tea-spoonful of powder of cinnamon; the same quantity of lemon-peel grated, and half an ounce of candied citron cut very small. Put on a stew-pan, rub it over with butter, and put in the paste. Set it over a very slow fire and let it be done gently, without sticking to the bottom or sides of the pan. When it is in a manner baked, take it out, and lay it on a dish. Set on a stew-pan with a large quantity of lard; when it boils, cut the paste the size of a finger, and then cut it across at each end; which will rise and be hollow, and have a very good effect. Put them into the boiling lard; but great care must be taken in frying them, as they rise so much. When they are done, sift some sugar on a warm dish; lay on the fritters, and sift some more sugar over them.

*Strawberry Fritters.*

MAKE a batter with flour, a spoonful of sweet oil, another of white wine, a little rasped lemon-peel, and the

the whites of two or three eggs; make it pretty soft, just fit to drop with a spoon. Mix some large strawberries with it, and drop them with a spoon into the hot fritters. When of a good colour, take them out, and drain them on a sieve. When done, strew some sugar over them, or glaze them, and serve them to table.

*Raspberry Fritters.*

GRATE the crumb of a French roll, or two Naples biscuits and put to it a pint of boiling cream. When cold, add to it the yolks of four eggs well beat up. Mix all well together with some raspberry juice; drop them into a pan of boiling lard in very small quantities. When done, stick them with blanched almonds sliced.

*Currant Fritters.*

TAKE half a pint of ale that is not bitter, and stir into it as much flour as will make it pretty thick with a few currants. Beat it up quick, have the lard boiling, and put a large spoonful at a time into the pan.

*German Fritters.*

TAKE some well tasted crisp apples, pare, quarter, and core them; take the core quite out, and cut them into round pieces. Put into a stew-pan a quarter of a pint of French brandy, a table spoonful of fine sugar pounded, and a little cinnamon. Put the apples into this liquor, and set them over a gentle fire, stirring them often, but not to break them. Set on a stew-pan with some lard. When it boils drain the apples, dip them in some fine flour, and put them into the pan. Strew some sugar over the dish, and set it on the fire; lay in the fritters, strew a little sugar over them, and glaze them over with a red-hot salamander.

*Almond Fraise.*

STEEP a pound of Jordan almonds blanched in a pint of cream, ten yolks of eggs, and four whites. Then take out the almonds, and pound them fine in a mortar; mix them again in the cream and eggs, and put in some sugar, and grated white bread. Stir them all together, put some fresh butter into the pan, and as soon as it is hot, pour in the batter, stirring it in the pan till it



is of a good thickness. When enough, turn it into a dish, and throw sugar over it.

## C H A P. XVII.

## TARTS AND PUFFS.

**W**E have already giving directions for making puff-paste for tarts, as also the making of Tarts as well as pies, in the commencement of the fifteenth chapter. We have, therefore, here to treat only of a smaller and more delicate kind, concerning which the following general observations are necessary:

If you use tin patties to bake in, butter the bottoms, and then put on a very thin bit of crust, otherwise you will not be able to take them out; but if you bake them in glass or china, you need only use an upper crust. Put some fine sugar at the bottom, then lay in your fruit, strew more sugar at top, cover them, and bake them in a slack oven. Currants and raspberries make an exceeding good tart, and require little baking.

Apples and pears intended for tarts must be managed thus: cut them into quarters, and take out the cores, then cut the quarters across, and put them into a saucepan, with as much water as will barely cover them, and let them simmer on a slow fire till the fruit is tender. Put a good piece of lemon-peel into the water with the fruit, and then have your patties ready. Lay fine sugar at bottom, then your fruit, and a little sugar at top. Pour over each tart one tea-spoonful of lemon-juice, and three of the liquor they were boiled in; then put on your lid, and bake them in a slack oven. Apricot tarts may be made in the same manner, only that you must not put in any lemon-juice.

Preserved fruit requires very little baking, and that which is very high preserved, should not be baked at all. In this case, the crust should be first baked upon a tin the size of the intended tart; cut it with a marking-iron, and when cold, take it off, and lay it on the fruit.



## S E C T. I.

## DIFFERENT KINDS OF TARTS.

*Raspberry Tart.*

ROLL out some thin puff-paste, and lay it in a patty-pan; then put in some raspberries, and strew over them some very fine sugar. Put on the lid, and bake it.—Then cut it open, and put in half a pint of cream, the yolks of two or three eggs well beaten, and a little sugar. Give it another heat in the oven, and it will be fit for use,

*Dried Almond Tarts.*

BLANCH some almonds, and beat them very fine in a mortar, with a little white wine and some sugar, some grated bread, a little nutmeg, some cream, and a little juice of spinach, to give them a green colour. Bake it in a gentle oven, and when done, thicken it with candied orange, or citron.

*Green Almond Tarts.*

GATHER some almonds off the tree before they begin to shell, scrape off the down, and put them into a pan with some cold spring water. Then put them into a skillet with more spring water, set it on a slow fire, and let it remain till it just simmers. Change the water twice, and let them remain in the last till they begin to be tender. Then take them out, and dry them well in a cloth. Make a syrup with double-refined sugar, put them into it, and let them simmer a short time. Do the same the next day, put them in a stone jar, and cover them very close, for if the least air comes to them, they will turn black. The yellower they are before they are taken out of the water, the greener they will be after they are done. Put them into your crust, cover them with syrup, lay on the lid, and bake them in a moderate oven.

*Angelica Tarts.*

PARE and core some golden-pippins, or nonpareils; then the stalks of angelica, peel them, and cut them  
into

into small pieces; apples and angelica, of each an equal quantity. Boil the apples in just water enough to cover them, with lemon-peel and fine sugar. Do them very gently till they become a thin syrup, and then strain it off. Put it on the fire with the angelica in it, and let it boil ten minutes. Make a puff-paste, lay it at the bottom of the tin, and then a layer of apples, and a layer of angelica, till it is full. Pour in some syrup, put on the lid, and send it to a very moderate oven.

*Rheubarb Tarts.*

TAKE the stalks of rheubarb that grows in a garden, peel them, and cut them into small pieces. Then do it in every respect the same as a gooseberry tart.

*Spinach Tarts.*

SCALD some spinach in boiling water, and then drain it quite dry. Chop it, and stew it in some butter and cream, with a very little salt, some sugar, some bits of citron, and a very little orange flower-water. Put it into very fine puff-paste, and let it be baked in a moderate oven.

*Petit Patties.*

MAKE a short crust, and roll it thick, take a piece of veal, and an equal quantity of bacon and beef suet. Shred them all very fine, season them with pepper and salt, and a little sweet-herbs. Put them into a stew-pan, and keep turning them about, with a few mushrooms chopped small, for eight or ten minutes. Then fill your patties, and cover them with crust. Colour them with the yolk of an egg, and bake them.—These make a very pretty garnish, and give a handsome appearance to a large dish.

*Orange Tarts.*

GRATE a little of the outside rind of a Seville orange; squeeze the juice of it into a dish, throw the peels into water, and change it often for four days. Then set a saucepan of water on the fire, and when it boils put in the oranges; but mind to change the water twice to take out the bitterness. When they are tender,

wipe them well, and beat them in a mortar till they are fine. Then take their weight in double refined sugar, boil it in a syrup, and scum it very clean. Put in the pulp, and boil all together till it is clear. Let it stand till cold, then put it into the tarts, and squeeze in the juice. Bake them in a quick oven.

*Chocolate Tarts.*

RASP a quarter of a pound of chocolate, and a stick of cinnamon, and add to them some fresh lemon-peel grated, a little salt, and some sugar. Then take two spoonsful of fine flour, and the yolks of six eggs well beaten and mixed with some milk. Put all these into a stew-pan, and let them be a little time over the fire. Then take it off, put in a little lemon-peel cut small, and let it stand till it is cold. Beat up enough of the whites of eggs to cover it, and put it into puff-paste. When it is baked, sift some sugar over it, and glaze it with a salamander.

S E C T. II,

PUFFS, &c.

*Sugar Puffs.*

BEAT up the whites of ten eggs till they rise to a high froth, and then put them into a marble mortar, with as much double-refined sugar as will make it thick. Then rub it well round the mortar, put in a few carraway seeds, and take a sheet of wafers, and lay it on as broad as a six-pence, and as high as you can. Put them into a moderately heated oven for about a quarter of an hour, and they will have a very white and delicate appearance.

*Lemon Puffs.*

TAKE a pound of double-refined sugar, bruise it, and sift it through a fine sieve. Put it into a bowl, with the juice of two lemons, and mix them together. Then beat the white of an egg to a very high froth, put it into your bowl, beat it half an hour, and then put in three  
eggs,



eggs, with two rinds of lemons grated. Mix it well up, and throw sugar on your papers, drop on the puffs in small drops, and bake them in a moderately heated oven.

*Almond Puffs.*

TAKE two ounces of sweet almonds, blanch them, and beat them very fine with orange flower water. Beat up the whites of three eggs to a very high froth, and then strew in a little sifted sugar. Mix your almonds with the sugar and eggs, and then add more sugar till it is as thick as paste. Lay it in cakes, and bake them in a slack oven on paper.

*Chocolate Puffs.*

BEAT and sift half a pound of double-refined sugar, scrape into it an ounce of chocolate very fine, and mix them together. Beat up the white of an egg to a very high froth, and strew into it your sugar and chocolate. Keep beating it till it is as thick as paste, then sugar your paper, drop them on about the size of a six-pence, and bake them in a very slow oven.

*Curd Puffs.*

PUT a little rennet into two quarts of milk, and when it is broken, put it into a coarse cloth to drain. Then rub the curd through a hair sieve, and put to it four ounces of butter, ten ounces of bread, half a nutmeg, a lemon-peel grated, and a spoonful of wine. Sweeten with sugar to your taste, rub your cups with butter, and put them into the oven for about half an hour.

*Wafers.*

TAKE a spoonful of orange flower-water, two spoonful of flour, two of sugar, and the same of cream. Beat them well together for half an hour; then make your wafer tongs hot, and pour a little of your batter in to cover your irons. Bake them on a stove fire, and as they are baking, roll them round a stick like a spigot. When they are cold, they will be very crisp, and are proper to be eat either with jellies or tea.

## C H A P. XVIII.

## CHEESECAKES AND CUSTARDS.

## S E C T. I.

## C H E E S E C A K E S.

**T**HE shorter time any cheesecakes are made, before put into the oven, the better; but more particularly almond, or lemon cheesecakes, as standing long will make them grow oily, and give them a disagreeable appearance. Particular attention must likewise be paid to the heat of the oven, which must be moderate; for if it is too hot, they will be scorched, and consequently their beauty spoiled, and, if too slack, they will look black and heavy.

*Common Cheesecakes.*

**PUT** a spoonful of rennet into a quart of new milk, and set it near the fire. When the milk is blood-warm, and broken, drain the curd through a coarse sieve. Now and then 'break the curd gently with your fingers, and rub into it a quarter of a pound of butter, the same quantity of sugar, a nutmeg, and two Naples biscuits grated; the yolks of four eggs, and the white of one, with an ounce of almonds well beaten with two spoonsful of rose-water, and the same of sack. Then clean and wash six ounces of currants, and put them into the curd. Mix all well together, fill your patty-pans, and send them to a moderate oven.

*Fine Cheesecakes.*

**PUT** a pint of cream into a saucepan over the fire, and when it is warm, add to it five quarts of milk, immediately taken from the cow. Then put to it some rennet, give it a stir about, and when it is turned, put the curd into a linen-cloth or bag. Let it drain well away from the whey, but do not squeeze it too much.— Then put it into a mortar, and pound it as fine as butter.

Put

Put to it half a pound of sweet-almonds blanch'd, and half a pound of macaroons, both beat exceeding fine, but if you have no macaroons, Naples biscuits will do. Then add the yolks of nine eggs well beaten up, a grated nutmeg, two perfum'd plums dissolved in rose, or orange flower water, and half a pound of fine sugar. Mix all well together, then melt a pound and a quarter of butter, and stir it well in. Then make a puff-paste in this manner: Take a pound of fine flour, wet it with cold water, roll it out, put into it by degrees a pound of fresh butter, and shake a little flour on each coat as you roll it. Then proceed to finish your business as before directed, and send them to the oven. If you dislike perfum'd plums, you may omit them; and, for variety, when you make them of macaroons, put in as much tincture of saffron as will make them a high colour, but no currants. These may be call'd saffron cheesecakes.

*Bread Cheesecakes.*

SLICE a penny loaf as thin as possible, then pour on it a pint of boiling cream, and let it stand two hours.— Then take eight eggs, half a pound of butter, and a nutmeg grated. Beat them well together, and mix them into the cream and bread, with half a pound of currants well washed and dried, and a spoonful of white wine or brandy. Bake them in patty-pans, or rais'd crust.

*Rice Cheesecakes.*

BOIL four ounces of rice till it is tender, and then put it into a sieve to drain. Mix with it four eggs well beaten up, half a pound of butter, half a pint of cream, six ounces of sugar, a nutmeg grated, and a glass of brandy or ratafie water. Beat them all well together, then put them into rais'd crusts, and bake them in a moderate oven.

*Almond Cheesecakes.*

TAKE four ounces of sweet almonds, blanch them, and put them into cold water; then beat them in a marble mortar, or wooden bowl, with some rose-water.— Put to it four ounces of sugar, and the yolks of four eggs  
beat



beat fine, work it in the mortar, or bowl, till it becomes white and frothy, and then make a rich puff-paste as follows: Take half a pound of flour, a quarter of a pound of butter, rub a little of the butter into the flour, mix it stiff with a little cold water, and then roll your paste straight out. Strew on a little flour, and lay over it, in thin bits, one third of your butter; throw a little more flour over the butter, and do the like three different times. Then put the paste into your tins, fill them, grate some sugar over them, and bake them in a gentle oven.

*Or you may make Almond Cheesecakes thus :*

TAKE four ounces of almonds, blanch them, and beat them with a little orange-flower water; add the yolks of eight eggs, the rind of a large lemon grated, half a pound of melted butter, and sugar to your taste; lay a thin puff-paste at the bottom of your tins, and little slips across. Add about half a dozen bitter almonds.

*Lemon Cheesecakes.*

BOIL the peelings of two large lemons till they are tender; then pound them well in a mortar, with a quarter of a pound of loaf sugar, the yolks of six eggs, half a pound of fresh butter, and a little curd beat fine. Pound and mix all together, lay a puff paste in your patty-pans, fill them half full and bake them.

Orange cheesecakes must be done the same way; but you must boil the peel in two or three waters to deprive it of its bitter taste.

*Citron Cheesecakes.*

BEAT the yolks of four eggs, and mix them with a quart of boiled cream. When it is cold, set it on the fire, and let it boil till it curds. Blanch some almonds, beat them with orange-flower-water, and put them into cream, with a few Naples biscuits, and green citron shred fine. Sweeten it to your taste, and bake them in cups.

## S E C T. II.

## C U S T A R D S.

IN making of custards, the greatest care must be taken that your pan be well tinned; and always remember to put a spoonful of water into it, to prevent your ingredients sticking to the bottom.

*Plain Custards.*

PUT a quart of good cream over a slow fire, with a little cinnamon, and four ounces of sugar. When it has boiled, take it off the fire, beat the yolks of eight eggs, and put to them a spoonful of orange-flower-water to prevent the cream from cracking. Stir them in by degrees as your cream cools, put the pan over a very slow fire, stir it carefully one way till it is almost boiling, and then pour it into cups.

*Or you may make them in this Manner :*

TAKE a quart of new milk, sweeten to your taste, beat up well the yolks of eight eggs and the whites of four. Stir them into the milk, and bake it in china basons. Or put them in a deep china dish, and pour boiling water round them, till the water is better than half way up their sides; but take care the water does not boil too fast, lest it should get into your cups, and spoil your custards.

*Baked Custard.*

BOIL a pint of cream with some mace and cinnamon, and when it is cold, take four yolks and two whites of eggs, a little rose and orange-flower-water and sack, and nutmeg and sugar to your palate. Mix them well together, and bake it in cups.

*Rice Custards.*

PUT a blade of mace and a quartered nutmeg into a quart of cream; boil it, then strain it, and add to it some whole rice boiled, and a little brandy. Sweeten it to your palate, stir it over the fire till it thickens, and

serve it up in cups, or a dish. It may be used either hot or cold.

*Almond Custards.*

TAKE a quarter of a pound of almonds, blanch and beat them very fine, and then put them into a pint of cream, with two spoonsful of rose-water. Sweeten it to your palate, beat up the yolks of four eggs very fine, and put it in. Stir all together one way over the fire till it is thick, and then pour it into cups.

*Lemon Custards.*

TAKE half a pound of double-refined sugar, the juice of two lemons, the rind of one pared very thin, the inner-rind of one boiled tender and rubbed through a sieve, and a pint of white wine. Let them boil for some time, then take out the peel and a little of the liquor, and set it to cool. Pour the rest in the dish you intend for it, beat four yolks and two white of eggs, and mix them with your cool liquor. Strain them into your dish, stir them well up together, and set them on a slow fire in boiling water. When it is enough, grate the rind of a lemon on the top, and brown it over with a hot salamander. This may be eaten either hot or cold.

*Orange Custards.*

BOIL very tender the rind of half a Seville orange, and then beat it in a mortar till it is very fine. Put to it a spoonful of the best brandy, the juice of a Seville orange, four ounces of loaf sugar, and the yolks of four eggs: Beat them all well together for ten minutes, and then pour in by degrees a pint of boiling cream. Keep beating them till they are cold, then put them in custard-cups, and set them in an earthen dish of hot water. Let them stand till they are set, then take them out, and stick preserved orange on the top. These, like the former, may be served up either hot or cold.

*Beef Custard.*

SET a pint of beef over the fire, with a little cinnamon, add three bay-leaves, and let it be boiling hot. Then take it off, and have ready mixed a spoonful of  
flour,



flour, and the same of thick cream. Pour the hot beest upon it by degrees, mix it well together, and sweeten it to your taste. You may bake it in either crusts or cups.

## C H A P. XIX.

## CAKES, BISCUITS, &amp;c.

ONE very material matter to be attended to in making these articles is, that all your ingredients are ready at the time you are going to make them, and that you do not leave them till your business is done; but be particularly observant with respect to the eggs when beaten up, which, if left any time, must be again beaten, and by that means your cake will not be so light as it otherwise would and ought to be. If you use butter to your cakes, be careful in beating it to a fine cream before you mix the sugar with it. Cakes made with rice, seeds, or plumbs, are best baked with wooden garths, as thereby the heat will penetrate into the middle, which will not be the case if baked in pots or tins. The heat of the oven must be proportioned to the size of the cake.

*A good common Cake.*

TAKE six ounces of ground rice, and the same quantity of flour, the yolks and whites of nine eggs, half a pound of lump-sugar, pounded and sifted, and half an ounce of carraway-seeds. Mix these well together, and bake it an hour in a quick oven.

*A rich Seed Cake.*

TAKE a pound of flour well dried, a pound of butter, a pound of loaf-sugar, beat and sifted, eight eggs, two ounces of carraway-seeds, one nutmeg grated, and its weight in cinnamon. First beat your butter to a cream, then put in your sugar; beat the whites of your eggs by themselves, and mix them with your butter and sugar, then beat up the yolks and mix with the whites. Beat in

your flour, spices, and seed, a little before you send it away. Bake it two hours in a quick oven.

*A Pound Cake.*

BEAT a pound of butter in an earthen pan till it is like a fine thick cream; then beat up the yolks of twelve eggs with half the whites, and mix them with the butter, with a pound of sugar, and a few carraways. Work the whole well together, either with your hand or a wooden spoon. Put it into a buttered pan, and bake it for one hour in a quick oven.

*Plumb Cake.*

TO a pound and a half of fine flour well dried, put the same quantity of butter, three quarters of a pound of currants, washed and well picked; stone and slice half a pound of raisins; take eighteen ounces of sugar beat and sifted, and fourteen eggs, leaving out half the whites. Shred the peel of a large lemon very fine, three ounces of candied orange, the same of lemon, a tea-spoonful of beaten mace, half a nutmeg grated, a tea-cupful of brandy or white wine, and four spoonsful of orange-flower-water. First work the butter with your hand to a cream, then beat your sugar well in, whisk your eggs for half an hour, then mix them with your sugar and butter, and put in your flour and spices. The whole will take an hour and a half beating. When your oven is ready, mix in lightly your brandy, fruit, and sweet-meats, then put it into your hoop, and bake it two hours and a half.

*Cream Cakes.*

BEAT the whites of nine eggs to a stiff froth, stir it gently with a spoon lest the froth should fall, and to every white of an egg grate the rinds of two lemons. Shake it gently a spoonful of double-refined sugar sifted fine, lay a wet sheet of paper on a tin, and with a spoon drop the froth in little lumps on it, at a small distance from each other. Sift a good quantity of sugar over them, set them in the oven after the bread is out, and close up the mouth of it, which will occasion the froth to rise. As soon as they are coloured they will be sufficiently

sufficiently baked; then take them out, and put two bottoms together; lay them on a sieve, and set them to dry in a cool oven.

*Bride Cakes.*

TAKE four pounds of fine flour well dried, four pounds of fresh butter, and two pounds of loaf sugar. Pound and sift fine a quarter of an ounce of mace, the same of nutmeg, and to every pound of flour put eight eggs well beat up. Wash four pounds of currants, pick them well, and dry them before the fire. Blanch a pound of sweet almonds, and cut them lengthways very thin; take a pound of citron, a pound of candied orange, the same of candied lemon, and half a pint of brandy. First work the butter to a cream with your hand, then beat in your sugar a quarter of an hour, and work up the whites of your eggs to a very strong froth: Mix them with your sugar and butter, beat your yolks half an hour at least, and mix them with the other ingredients. Then put in your flour, mace and nutmeg, and keep beating it well till the oven is ready. Put in your brandy, and beat lightly in your currants and almonds. Tie three sheets of paper round the bottom of your hoop, to keep it from running out, and rub it well with butter. Then put in your cake, and place your sweet-meats in three layers, with some cake between every layer. As soon as it is risen and coloured, cover it with paper, and send it to a moderate oven. Three hours will bake it.

*Rice Cakes.*

BEAT the yolks of fifteen eggs for near half an hour with a whisk; then put to them ten ounces of loaf-sugar sifted fine, and mix them well together. Then put in half a pound of ground rice, a little orange-water or brandy, and the rinds of two lemons grated. Then put in the whites of seven eggs well beaten, and stir the whole together for a quarter of an hour. Put them in a hoop, and set it in a quick oven for half an hour, and it will be properly done.

*Gingerbread Cakes.*

TAKE three pounds of flour, a pound of sugar, the same quantity of butter rolled in very fine, two ounces of  
beaten



beaten ginger, and a large nutmeg grated. Then take a pound of treacle, a quarter of a pint of cream, and make them warm together. Work up the bread stiff, roll it out, and make it up into thin cakes. Cut them out with a tea-cup or small glass, or roll them round like nuts, and bake them in a slack oven on tin plates.

*Bath Cakes.*

TAKE a pound of butter, and rub it into an equal weight of flour, with a spoonful of good barm. Warm some cream, and make it into a light paste. Set it to the fire to rise, and when you make them up, take four ounces of carraway comfits, work part of them in, and strew the rest on the top. Make them into round cakes, about the size of a French roll. Bake them on sheet tins and they will eat well hot either at breakfast or tea in the afternoon.

*Shrewsbury Cakes.*

BEAT half a pound of butter to a fine cream, and put in the same weight of flour, one egg, six ounces of beaten and sifted loaf sugar, and half an ounce of carraway seeds. Mix them with a paste, roll them thin, and cut them round with a small glass, or little tins; prick them, lay them on sheets of tin; and bake them in a slow oven.

*Portugal Cakes.*

MIX into a pound of fine flour a pound of loaf-sugar beat and sifted, and rub it into a pound of pure sweet butter till it is thick like grated white bread; then put to it two spoonsful of rose-water, two of sack, and ten eggs; and then work them well with a whisk, and put in eight ounces of currants. Butter the tin pans, fill them but half full, and bake them. If made without currants, they will keep half a year.

*Saffron Cakes.*

TAKE a quartern of fine flour, a pound and a half of butter, three ounces of carraway seeds, six eggs well beaten, a quarter of an ounce of cloves and mace finely beaten together, a little cinnamon pounded, a  
1
pound

pound of sugar, a little rose-water and saffron, a pint and a half of yeast, and a quart of milk. Mix all together lightly in the following manner: first boil your milk and butter, then skim off the butter, and mix it with your flour, and a little of the milk. Stir the yeast into the rest, and strain it. Mix it with the flour, put in your seeds and spice, rose-water, tincture of saffron, sugar and eggs. Beat it all well up, and bake it in a hoop or pan well buttered. Send it to a quick oven, and an hour and a half will do it.

*Prussian Cakes.*

TAKE half a pound of dried flour, a pound of beaten and sifted sugar, the yolks and whites of seven eggs beaten separately, the juice of a lemon, the peels of two finely grated, and half a pound of almonds beat fine with rose-water. When you have beat the whites of the eggs to a froth, put in the yolks, and every thing else, except the flour, and beat them well together. Shake in the flour just before you set it into the oven, and be particularly careful to beat the whites and yolks separately, otherwise your cake will be heavy, and very unpleasant.

*Queen Cakes.*

TAKE a pound of sugar, and beat and sift it; a pound of well dried flour, a pound of butter, eight eggs, and half a pound of currants washed and picked; grate a nutmeg, and the same quantity of mace and cinnamon. Work your butter to a cream, and put in your sugar; beat the whites of your eggs near half an hour, and mix them with your sugar and butter. Then beat your yolks near half an hour, and put them to your butter. Beat the whole well together, and when it is ready for the oven, put in your flour, spices, and currants. Sift a little sugar over them, and bake them in tins.

*Almond Cake.*

TAKE two ounces of bitter, and one pound of sweet almonds, blanched and beat, with a little rose or orange flower water, and the white of one egg; half a pound of sifted loaf sugar, eight yolks and three whites of eggs,  
the

the juice of half a lemon and the rind grated. Mix the whole well together, and either bake it in one large pan, or several small ones.

*Little Plumb Cakes.*

TAKE half a pound of sugar finely powdered, two pounds of flour well dried, four yolks and two whites of eggs, half a pound of butter washed with rose-water, six spoonsful of cream warmed, and a pound and a half of currants unwashed, but picked and rubbed very clean in a cloth. Mix all well together, then make them up into cakes, bake them in a hot oven, and let them stand half an hour till they are coloured on both sides. Then take down the oven lid, and let them stand to soak. You must rub the butter well into the flour, then the eggs and cream, and then the currants.

*Ratafia Cakes.*

FIRST blanch, and then beat half a pound of sweet almonds, and the same quantity of bitter almonds, in fine orange, rose, or ratafia water, to keep the almonds from oiling. Take a pound of fine sugar pounded and sifted, and mix it with your almonds. Have ready the whites of four eggs well beaten, and mix them lightly with the almonds and sugar. Put it into a preserving-pan, and set it over a moderate fire. Keep stirring it one way until it is pretty hot, and when a little cool, form it in small rolls, and cut it into thin cakes. Dip your hands in flour, and shake them on them; give each a light tap with your finger, and put them on sugar papers. Sift a little sugar on them before you put them into the oven, which must be quite slack.

*Apricot Cakes.*

TAKE a pound of ripe apricots, scald and peel them, and, as soon as you find the skin will come off, take out the stones. Beat the fruit in a mortar to a pulp; then boil half a pound of double-refined sugar, with a spoonful of water, skim it well, and put to it the pulp of your apricots. Let it simmer a quarter of an hour over a slow fire, and keep stirring it all the time. Then pour it into shallow flat glasses, turn them out upon glass plates, put  
them



them into a stove, and turn them once a day till they are dry.

*Orange Cakes.*

QUARTER what quantity you please of Seville oranges that have very good rinds, and boil them in two or three waters until they are tender, and the bitterness gone off. Skim them, and then lay them on a clean napkin to dry. Take all the skins and seeds out of the pulp, with a knife, shred the peels fine, put them to the pulp, weigh them, and put rather more than their weight of fine sugar into a pan, with just as much water as will dissolve it. Boil it till it becomes a perfect sugar, and then, by degrees, put in your orange-peels and pulp. Stir them well before you set them on the fire; boil it very gently till it looks clear and thick, and then put them into flat-bottomed glasses. Set them in a stove, and keep them in a constant and moderate heat; and when they are candied on the top, turn them out upon glasses.

*Lemon Cakes.*

TAKE the whites of ten eggs, put to them three spoonsful of rose or orange-flower water, and beat them an hour with a whisk. Then put in a pound of beaten and sifted sugar, and grate into it the rind of a lemon. When it is well mixed put in the juice of half a lemon, and the yolks of ten eggs beat smooth. Just before you put it into the oven, stir in three quarters of a pound of flour, butter your pan, put it into a moderate oven, and an hour will bake it.

*Currant Cakes.*

DRY well before a fire a pound and a half of fine flour, take a pound of butter, half a pound of fine loaf sugar well beaten and sifted, four yolks of eggs, four spoonsful of rose-water, the same of sack, a little mace, and a nutmeg grated. Beat the eggs well, and put them to the rose-water and sack. Then put to it the sugar and butter. Work them all together, and then strew in the currants and flour, having taken care to have them ready warmed for mixing. You may make six or

eight cakes of them; but mind to bake them of a fine brown, and pretty crisp.

*Whigs.*

PUT half a pint of warm milk to three quarters of a pound of fine flour, and mix in it two or three spoonsful of light barm. Cover it up, and set it before the fire an hour, in order to make it rise. Work into the paste four ounces of sugar, and the same quantity of butter. Make it into cakes, or whigs, with as little flour as possible, and a few seeds, and bake them in a quick oven.

*Common Biscuits.*

BEAT eight eggs well up together, and mix with them a pound of sifted sugar with the rind of a lemon grated. Whisk it about till it looks light, and then put in a pound of flour, with a little rose-water. Sugar them over, and bake them in tins, or on papers.

*Sponge Biscuits.*

BEAT the yolks of twelve eggs for half an hour; then put in a pound and a half of sugar beat and sifted, and whisk it till you see it rise in bubbles. Then beat the whites to a strong froth, and whisk them well with your sugar and yolks. Work in fourteen ounces of flour, with the rinds of two lemons grated. Bake them in tin moulds buttered, and in a quick oven. They will take about half an hour baking; but before you put them into the oven, remember to sift pounded sugar over them.

*Spanish Biscuits.*

TAKE the yolk of eight eggs, beat them half an hour, and then put to them eight spoonsful of sifted sugar. Then beat the whites to a strong froth, and work them well with the yolks and sugar. Put in four spoonsful of flour, and a little lemon-peel cut fine. Mix all well together, and bake them on paper.

*Drop Biscuits.*

BEAT up the whites of six eggs, and the yolks of ten, with a spoonful of rose-water, and then put in ten ounces of beaten and sifted loaf-sugar. Whisk them well for half

half an hour, and then add an ounce of carraway-seeds crushed a little, and six ounces of fine flour. Mix the whole well together, drop them on papers, and bake them in a moderately-heated oven.

*Lemon Biscuits.*

TAKE the yolks of ten eggs and the whites of five, and beat them well together, with four spoonsful of orange-flower-water, till they froth up. Then put in a pound of loaf-sugar sifted, beat in one way for half an hour or more, put in half a pound of flour, with the raspings of two lemons, and the pulp of a small one.— Butter your tin, and bake it in a quick oven; but do not stop up the mouth at first, for fear it should scorch. Dust it with sugar before you put it into the oven.

*Macaroons.*

BLANCH and beat fine a pound of sweet almonds, and put to them a pound of sugar and a little rose-water, to keep them from oiling. Then beat the whites of seven eggs to a froth, put them in, and work the whole well together. Drop them on wafer-paper, grate sugar over them, and put them into the oven.

*Green Caps.*

HAVING gathered as many codlings as you want, just before they are ripe, green them in the same manner as for preserving. Then rub them over with a little oiled butter, grate double-refined sugar over them, and set them in the oven till they look bright, and sparkle like frost. Then take them out, and put them into a china dish. Make a very fine custard, and pour it round them. Stick single flowers in every apple, and serve them up.

*Black Caps.*

TAKE out the cores, and cut into halves twelve large apples. Place them on a tin patty-pan as close as they can lie, with the flat side downwards. Squeeze a lemon into two spoonsful of orange-flower-water, and pour it over them. Shred some lemon-peel fine, and throw over them, and grate fine sugar over all. Set them in a quick oven, and half an hour will do them.



When you send them to table, strew fine sugar all over the dish.

*Snow Balls.*

PARE and take out the cores of five large baking apples, and fill the holes with orange or quince marmalade. Then make some good hot paste, roll your apples in it, and make your crust of an equal thickness. Put them in a tin dripping-pan, bake them in a moderate oven, and when you take them out, make icing for them, directions for which, you will find at the close of the second section in the next chapter. Let your icing be about a quarter of an inch thick, and set them at a good distance from the fire till they are hardened; but take care you do not let them brown. Put one in the middle of a dish, and the others round it.

---

## C H A P. XX.

### THE ART OF CONFECTIONARY.

#### S E C T. I.

#### THE METHOD OF PREPARING SUGARS AND COLOURS.

**T**HE first process in the art of confectionary is that of *clarifying sugars*, which requires great care and attention, and must be done according to the following direction:

Break the white of an egg into your preserving-pan, put to it four quarts of water, and beat it up to a froth with a whisk. Then put in twelve pounds of sugar, mix all together, and set it over the fire. When it boils put in a little cold water, and in this manner proceed as many times as may be necessary till the scum appears thick on the top. Then remove it from the fire, and when it is settled take off the scum, and pass it through a straining-bag. If the sugar should not appear very fine, give it another

another boil before you strain it.—This is the first operation, having done which you may proceed to clarify your sugar to either of the following degrees:

1. *Smooth or Candy Sugar*.—After having gone through the first process, as before directed, put what quantity you may have occasion for over the fire, and let it boil till it is smooth. This you may know by dipping your skimmer into the sugar, and then touching it between your fore-finger and thumb, and on immediately opening them, you will observe a small thread drawn between, which will immediately break, and remain on a drop on your thumb, which will be a sign of its being in some degree of smoothness. Then give it another boiling, and it will draw into a larger string, when it will have acquired the first degree, from whence we proceed to

2. *Bloom Sugar*.—In this degree of refining sugar, you must boil it longer than in the former process, and then dip your skimmer in, shaking off what sugar you can into the pan: then blow with your mouth strongly through the holes, and if certain bladders, or bubbles, go through, it will be a proof that it has acquired the second degree.

3. *Feathered Sugar*.—To prove this degree, dip the skimmer into the sugar when it has boiled longer than in the former degrees. When you have so done, first shake it over the pan, then give it a sudden flirt behind you, and if it is enough, the sugar will fly off like feathers.

4. *Crackled Sugar*.—Boil your sugar longer than in the preceding degree; then dip a stick into it, and immediately put it into a pan of cold water, which you must have by you for that purpose. Draw off the sugar that hangs to the stick into the water, and if it becomes hard, and snaps, it has acquired the proper degree; but, if otherwise, you must boil it again till it answers that trial. Be particularly careful that the water you use for this purpose is perfectly cold, otherwise you will be greatly deceived.

5. *Carmel Sugar*.—To obtain the last degree, your sugar must boil longer than in either of the former operations

rations. You must prove it by dipping a stick, first into the sugar, and then into cold water; but this you must observe, that when it comes to the carmel height, it will the moment it touches the water, snap like glass, which is the highest and last degree of refining sugar. When you boil this take care that your fire is not too fierce, lest it should, by flaming up the sides of the pan, cause the sugar to burn, discolour it, and thereby destroy all your labour.

Having thus described the various degrees of refining sugar, we shall now point out the method of preparing those colours with which they may be tinged, according to the fancy, and the different purposes for which they are to be used.

*Red Colour.*

TO make this colour, boil an ounce of cochineal in half a pint of water, for about five minutes; then add half an ounce of cream of tartar, and half an ounce of pounded allum, and boil the whole on a slow fire about as long again. In order to know if it is done, dip a pen into it, write on white paper, and if it shews the colour clear, it is sufficient. Then take it off the fire, add two ounces of sugar, and let it settle. Pour it clear off, and keep it in a bottle well stopped for use.

*Blue Colour.*

THIS colour is only for present use, and must be made thus: Put a little warm water in a plate, and rub an indigo stone in it till the colour is come to the tint you would have it. The more you rub it, the higher the colour will be.

*Yellow Colour.*

THIS is done by pouring a little water into a plate, and rubbing it with a bit of gumboge. It may also be done with yellow lilly thus: Take the heart of the flower, infuse the colour with milk-warm water, and preserve it in a bottle well stopped.

*Green Colour.*

TRIM the leaves of some spinach, boil them about half a minute in a little water, then strain it clear off, and it will be fit for use.

Any



Any alteration may be made in these colours, by mixing to what shade you think proper; but on these occasions, taste and fancy must be your guide.

*Devices in Sugar.*

STEEP gum-tragacanth in rose-water, and with some double-refined sugar make it into a paste. Colour it to your fancy, and make up your device in such forms as you may think proper. You may have moulds made in various shapes for this purpose; and your devices will be pretty ornaments placed on the top of iced cakes.

*Sugar of Roses in various Figures.*

CHIP off the white part of some rose-buds, and dry them in the sun. Pound an ounce of them very fine; then take a pound of loaf-sugar, wet it in some rose-water, and boil it to a candy height; then put in your powder of roses, and the juice of a lemon. Mix all well together, then put it on a pie-plate, and cut it into lozenges, or make it into any kind of shapes or figures your fancy may draw. If you want to use them as ornaments for a desert, you may gild or colour them to your taste.

## S E C T. II.

### CREAMS AND JAMS.

*Orange Cream.*

PARE off the rind of a Seville orange very fine, and then squeeze out the juice of four oranges. Put them into a stew-pan, with a pint of water, and eight ounces of sugar; mix with them the whites of five eggs well beat, and set the whole over the fire. Stir it one way till it becomes thick and white, then strain it through a gauze, and keep stirring it till it is cold. Then beat the yolks of five eggs very fine, and put into your pan with some cream and the other articles. Stir it over a slow fire till it is ready to boil, then pour it into a basin, and having stirred it till it is quite cold, put it into your glasses.

*Lemon*

*Lemon Cream.*

CUT off the rinds of two lemons as thin as you can, then squeeze out the juice of three, and add to them a pint of spring water. Mix with them the whites of six eggs beat very fine, sweeten it to your taste, and keep stirring it till it thickens, but be careful it does not boil. Strain it through a cloth, then mix with it the yolks of six eggs well beat up, and put it over the fire to thicken. Then pour it into a bowl, and when it is thoroughly cold, put it into your glasses.

*Hartshorn Cream.*

TAKE four ounces of the shavings of hartshorn, boil it in three pints of water till it is reduced to half a pint, and then run it through a jelly-bag. Put to it a pint of cream, and four ounces of fine sugar, and let it just boil up. Put it into jelly-glasses, let it stand till it is cold, and then, by dipping your glasses into scalding water, it will slip out whole. Then stick them all over with slices of almond cut lengthways. It is generally eaten with white-wine and sugar.

*Burnt Cream.*

BOIL a pint of cream with sugar, and a little lemon-peel shred fine; and then beat up the yolks of six, and the whites of four eggs separately. When your cream has got cool, put in your eggs, with a spoonful of orange-flower-water, and one of fine flour. Set it over the fire, keep stirring it till it is thick, and then pour it into a dish. When it is cold, sift a quarter of a pound of fine sugar all over it, and hold a hot salamander over it, till it is of a nice light brown colour.

*Blanched Cream.*

TAKE a quart of very thick cream, and mix with it some fine sugar and orange-flower-water. Boil it, and beat up the whites of twenty eggs with a little cold cream; strain it, and when the cream is upon the boil, pour in the eggs, and keep stirring it till it comes to a thick curd. Then take it up, and strain it again through a hair sieve; beat it well with a spoon till it is cold, and then put it into a dish.

*Whipt Cream.*

TAKE the whites of eight eggs, a quart of thick cream, and half a pint of sack. Mix them together, and sweeten to your taste with double-refined sugar. You may perfume it, if you please, with a little musk or ambergris tied in a rag, and steeped a little in the cream. Whip it up with a whisk, and some lemon-peel tied in the middle of the whisk. Take the froth with a spoon, and lay it in your glasses or basons. This put over fine tarts has a pretty appearance.

*Spanish Cream.*

TAKE three spoonsful of flour of rice sifted very fine, the yolks of three eggs, three spoonsful of water, and two of orange flower water. Then put to them one pint of cream, and set it upon a good fire; keep stirring it till it is of a proper thickness, and then pour it into cups.

*Steeple Cream.*

TAKE five ounces of hartshorn, and two ounces of ivory, and put them into a stone bottle; fill it up with fair water to the neck; put in a small quantity of gum-arabic and gum-dragon; then tie up the bottle very close, and set it into a pot of water, with hay at the bottom. When it has stood six hours, take it out, and let it stand an hour before you open it; then strain it, and it will be a strong jelly. Take a pound of blanched almonds, beat them very fine, mix it with a pint of thick cream, and let it stand a little; then strain it out, and mix it with a pound of jelly; set it over the fire till it is scalding hot, and sweeten it to your taste with double-refined sugar. Then take it off, put in a little amber, and pour it into small high gallipots. When it is cold, turn them, and lay cold cream about them in heaps. Be careful it does not boil when you put in the cream.

*Barley Cream.*

TAKE a small quantity of pearl-barley, boil it in milk and water till it is tender, and then strain off the liquor. Put your barley into a quart of cream, and let it



boil a little. Take the whites of five eggs, and the yolk of one, and beat them up with a spoonful of fine flour, and two spoonsful of orange flower-water. Then take the cream off the fire, mix in the eggs by degrees, and set it over the fire again to thicken. Sweeten it to your taste, and pour it into basons for use.

*Pistachio Cream.*

TAKE out the kernels of half a pound of pistachio nuts, and beat them in a mortar with a spoonful of brandy. Put them into a pan with a pint of good cream, and the yolks of two eggs beat fine. Stir it gently over the fire till it grows thick, and then put it into a china soup-plate. When it is cold, stick it all over with small pieces of the nuts, and send it to table.

*Tea Cream.*

BOIL a quarter of an ounce of fine hyson tea with half a pint of milk; then strain it, and put in half a pint of cream, and two spoonsful of rennet. Set over some hot embers in the dish you intend to send it to table, and cover it with a tin plate. When it is thick it will be done, and fit to serve up. Coffee-cream is made in the same manner.

*Chocolate Cream.*

TAKE a quarter of a pound of the best chocolate, and having scraped it fine, put to it as much water as will dissolve it. Then beat it half an hour in a mortar, and put in as much fine sugar as will sweeten it, and a pint and a half of cream. Mill it, and as the froth rises, lay it on a sieve. Put the remainder of your cream in posset-glasses, and lay the frothed cream upon them.

*Pompadour Cream.*

BEAT the whites of five eggs to a strong froth, then put them into a pan, with two spoonsful of orange-flower-water, and two ounces of sugar. Stir it gently for three or four minutes, then put it into your dish, and pour melted butter over it. This must be served up hot, and makes a pretty corner dish for a second course at dinner.

*Ratafia Cream.*

TAKE six large laurel leaves, and boil them in a quart of thick milk with a little ratafia, and when it has boiled throw away the leaves. Beat the yolks of four eggs with a little cold cream, and sweeten it with sugar to your taste. Then thicken the cream with your eggs, and set it over the fire again, but do not let it boil. Keep stirring it all the time one way, and then pour it into china dishes. This must be served up cold.

*Ice Cream.*

TAKE twelve ripe apricots, pare, stone, and scald them, and beat them fine in a marble mortar. Put to them six ounces of double-refined sugar, and a pint of scalding cream, and work it through a hair sieve. Put it into a tin that has a close cover, and set it in a tub of ice broken small, and a large quantity of salt put among it. When you see your cream grows thick round the edges of your tin, stir it, and set it in again till it grows quite thick. When it is frozen up, take it out of the tin, and put it into the mould you intend it to be turned out of. Then put on the lid, and have ready another tub, with salt and ice in it as before. Put your mould in the middle, and lay your ice under and over it. Let it stand four or five hours, and dip your tin in warm water when you turn it out; but if it is summer, remember not to turn it out till the moment you want it. If you have not apricots, any other fruit will answer the purpose.

*Raspberry Cream.*

RUB a quart of raspberries, or raspberry-jam, through a hair sieve, to take out the seeds, and then mix it well with cream. Sweeten it with sugar to your taste; then put it into a stone jug, and raise a froth with a chocolate mill. As your froth rises, take it off with a spoon, and lay it upon a hair sieve. When you have got as much froth as you want, put what cream remains into a deep china dish, or punch-bowl, pour your frothed cream upon it as high as it will lie on, and stick a light flower in the middle.

*Raspberry Jam.*

LET your raspberries be thoroughly ripe, and quite dry. Mash them fine, and strew them in their own weight of loaf sugar, and half their weight of the juice of white currants. Boil them half an hour over a clear slow fire, skim them well, and put them into pots, or glassess. Tie them down with brandy papers, and keep them dry. Strew on the sugar as soon as you can after the berries are gathered, and in order to preserve their fine flavour, do not let them stand long before you boil them.

*Strawberry Jam.*

BRUISE very fine some scarlet strawberries gathered when quite ripe, and put to them a little juice of strawberries. Beat and sift their weight in sugar, strew it over them, and put them into a preserving pan. Set them over a clear slow fire, skim them, boil them twenty minutes, and then put them into glassess.

*Apricot Jam.*

GET some of the ripest apricots you can. Pare and cut them thin, and then infuse them in an earthen pan till tender and dry. To every pound and a half of apricots, put a pound of double-refined sugar, and three spoonsful of water. Boil your sugar to a candy height, and then put it upon your apricots. Stir them over a slow fire till they look clear and thick, but be careful they do not boil; then pour them into your glassess.

*Gooseberry Jam.*

CUT and pick out the seeds of fine large green gooseberries, gathered when they are full grown, but not ripe. Put them into a pan of water, green them, and put them into a sieve to drain. Then beat them in a marble mortar, with their weight in sugar. Take a quart of gooseberries, boil them to a mash in a quart of water, squeeze them, and to every pint of liquor put a pound of fine loaf sugar. Then boil and skim it, put in your green gooseberries, and having boiled them till they are very thick, clear, and of a pretty green, put them into glassess.

*Black*



*Black Currant Jam.*

GATHER your currants when they are thoroughly ripe and dry, and pick them clean from the stalks.— Then bruise them well in a bowl, and to every two pounds of currants, put a pound and a half of loaf-sugar finely beaten. Put them into a preserving-pan, boil them half an hour, skim and stir them all the time, and then put them into pots.

*Icings for Cakes and various Articles in Confectionary.*

TAKE a pound of double-refined sugar pounded and sifted fine, and mix it with the whites of twenty-four eggs, in an earthen pan. Whisk them well for two or three hours till it looks white and thick, and then, with a broad thin board, or bunch of feathers, spread it all over the top and sides of the cake. Set it at a proper distance before a clear fire, and keep turning it continually, that it may not lose its colour; but a cool oven is best, where an hour will harden it.

*Or you may make it thus:*

BEAT the whites of three eggs to a strong froth: bruise a pound of Jordan almonds very fine with rose water, and mix your almonds with the eggs lightly together. Then beat a pound of loaf sugar very fine, and put it in by degrees. When your cake (or whatever article it may be) is enough, lay on your icing.

## S E C T. III.

## JELLIES, SYLLABUBS, &amp;c.

*Calf's Feet Jelly.*

BOIL two calf's feet well, cleaned in a gallon of water till it is reduced to a quart, and then pour it into a pan. When it is cold, skim off all the fat, and take the jelly up clean. Leave what settling may remain at the bottom, and put the jelly into a saucepan, with a pint of mountain wine, half a pound of loaf sugar, and the juice of four lemons. Add to these the whites of six or eight eggs well beat up, stir all well together, put it on the  
I fire,

fire, and let it boil a few minutes. Pour it into a large flannel bag, and repeat it till it runs clear; then have ready a large china bason, and put into it some lemon-peel cut as thin as possible. Let the jelly run into the bason, and the lemon-peel will not only give it a pleasing colour, but a grateful flavour. Fill your glasses, and it will be fit for use.

*Hartshorn Jelly.*

BOIL half a pound of hartshorn in three quarts of water over a gentle fire, till it becomes a jelly. If you take out a little to cool, and it hangs on a spoon it is enough. Strain it while it is hot, put into a well-tinned sauce-pan, and add to it a pint of Rhenish wine, and a quarter of a pound of loaf sugar. Beat the whites of four eggs or more to a froth, stir it all together that the whites may mix well with the jelly, and pour it in as if you were cooling it. Let it boil two or three minutes, then put in the juice of three or four lemons, and let it boil a minute or two longer. When it is finely curdled, and of a pure white colour, have ready a swan-skin jelly-bag over a china bason, pour in your jelly, and pour back again till it is clear as rock water; then set a very clean china bason under, have your glasses as clean as possible, and with a clean spoon fill them. Have ready some thin rind of lemons, and when you have filled half your glasses, throw your peel into the bason. When the jelly is all run out of the bag, with a clean spoon fill the rest of the glasses, and they will look of a fine amber colour. Put in lemon and sugar to your palate, but remember to make it pretty sweet, otherwise it will not be palatable. No fixed rule can be given for putting in the ingredients, which can only be regulated according to taste and fancy.

*Orange Jelly.*

PUT a pound of hartshorn shavings into two quarts of spring water, and let it boil till it is reduced to a quart; then pour it clear off, and let it stand till it is cold. Take the rinds of three oranges pared very thin, and the juice of six, and let them stand all night in half a pint of spring

spring water. Then strain them through a fine hair sieve, melt the jelly and pour the orange liquor to it. Sweeten it to your taste with double-refined sugar, and put to it a blade or two of mace, four or five cloves, half a small nutmeg, and the rind of a lemon. Beat the whites of five or six eggs to a froth, mix it well with your jelly, and set it over a clear fire. When it has boiled three or four minutes, run it through your jelly-bags several times till it is clear; in doing which be particularly careful you do not shake it. Put it into your glasses, and it will be fit for use.

*Fruit in Jelly.*

PUT into a basin half a pint of clear calf's feet jelly, and when it is set and stiff, lay in three fine peaches, and a bunch of grapes with the stalk upwards. Put over them a few vine leaves, and then fill up your bowl with jelly. Let it stand till the next day, and then set your basin to the brim in hot water. When you perceive it gives way from the basin, lay your dish over it, turn your jelly carefully out, and serve it to table.

*Blanc Manger.*

THERE are various methods of making this jelly, but the best, and those most usually practised, are three, the first of which is termed *green*, and is prepared from isinglass in the following manner:

Having dissolved your isinglass, put to it two ounces of sweet and the same quantity of bitter almonds, with some of the juice of spinach to make it green, and a spoonful of French brandy. Set it over a stove fire in a saucepan and let it remain till it is almost ready to boil, then strain it through a gauze sieve, and when it grows thick, put it into a melon mould, let it lay till the next day, and then turn it out. You may garnish it with red and white flowers.

The second method of preparing this jelly is also from isinglass, and must be done thus: Put into a quart of water an ounce of isinglass, and let it boil till it is reduced to a pint: then put in the whites of four eggs, with two spoonfuls of rice water, and sweeten it to your taste.

Run



Run it through a jelly-bag, and then put to it two ounces of sweet and one ounce of bitter almonds. Give them a scald in your jelly, and then run them through a hair sieve. Then put it into a china bowl, and the next day turn it out. Garnish with flowers or green leaves, and stick all over the top blanched almonds cut lengthways.

The third sort of blanc mange is called *clear*, and is prepared thus: Skim off the fat, and strain a quart of strong calf's feet jelly. Then beat the whites of four eggs, and put them to your jelly. Set it over the fire, and keep stirring it till it boils. Then pour it into a jelly-bag, and run it through several times till it is clear. Beat an ounce of sweet and the same quantity of bitter almonds to a paste, with a spoonful of rose-water squeezed through a cloth. Then mix it with the jelly, and add to it three spoonsful of very good cream. Set it again over the fire, and keep stirring it till it almost boils.—Pour it into a bowl, stir it very often till it is almost cold, then wet your moulds, and fill them.

#### *Black Currant Jelly.*

LET your currants be thoroughly ripe, and quite dry; strip them clear from the stalks, and put them into a large stew-pot. To every ten quarts of currants, put one quart of water. Tie paper close over them, and set them for two hours in a cool oven. Then squeeze them through a very fine cloth, and to every quart of juice add a pound and a half of loaf-sugar broken into small pieces. Stir it gently till the sugar is melted, and when it boils, take off the scum quite clean. Let it boil pretty quick for half an hour over a clear fire, then pour it into pots, cover them with brandy-papers, and keep them in a dry place. Red and white currant jelly must be made in the same manner.

#### *Ribband Jelly.*

TAKE out the great bones of four calf's feet, and put the meat into a pot with ten quarts of water, three ounces of hartshorn, the same quantity of isinglass, a nutmeg quartered, and four blades of mace. Boil it till it comes to two quarts, then strain it through a flannel bag, and let  
it

it stand twenty-four hours. Then scrape off all the fat from the top very clean, slice the jelly, and put to it the whites of six eggs beaten to a froth. Boil it a little, and strain it through a flannel bag. Then run the jelly into little high glasses, and run every colour as thick as your finger; but observe, that one colour must be thoroughly cold before you put on another; and that which you put on must be but blood warm, otherwise they will mix together. You must colour red with cochineal, green with spinach, yellow with saffron, blue with syrup of violets, and white with thick cream.

*Savory Jelly.*

TAKE some thin slices of lean veal and ham, and put them into a stew-pan, with a carrot or turnip, or two or three onions. Cover it, and let it sweat on a slow fire till it is of a deep brown colour. Then put to it a quart of very clear broth, some whole pepper, mace, a littleisinglass, and salt to your palate. Boil it ten minutes, then strain it, skim of all the fat, and put to it the whites of three eggs. Then run it several times through a jelly-bag till it is perfectly clear, and pour it into your glasses.

*Common Syllabub.*

PUT a pint of cyder and a bottle of strong beer into a large bowl; grate in a small nutmeg, and sweeten it to your taste. Then milk from the cow as much milk as will make a strong froth. Let it stand an hour, and then strew over it a few currants well washed, picked, and plumed before the fire, and it will be fit for use.

*Whipt Syllabub.*

RUB a lump of loaf-sugar on the outside of a lemon, put it into a pint of thick cream, and sweeten it to your taste. Then squeeze in the juice of a lemon, and add a glass of Madeira wine, or French brandy. Mill it to a froth with a chocolate-mill, take off the froth as it rises, and lay it in a hair-sieve. Then fill one half of your glasses a little more than half full with white wine, and the other half of your glasses a little more than half full with red wine. Then lay on your froth as high as you can, but take care that it is well drained on your sieve, otherwise it will mix with the wine, and your syllabub be spoiled.

*Solid Syllabub.*

TO a quart of rich cream put a pint of white wine, the juice of two lemons, with the rind of one grated, and sweeten it to your taste. Whip it up well, and take off the froth as it rises. Put it upon a hair sieve, and let it stand in a cool place till the next day. Then half fill your glasses with the skim, and heap up the froth as high as you can. The bottom will look clear, and it will keep several days.

*Lemon Syllabubs.*

TAKE a quarter of a pound of loaf-sugar, and rub upon the outer rinds of two lemons, till you have got all the essence out of them. Then put the sugar into a pint of cream, and the same quantity of white wine. Squeeze in the juice of both lemons, and let it stand for two hours. Then mill it with a chocolate mill to raise the froth, and take it off with a spoon as it rises, or it will make it heavy. Lay it upon a hair sieve to drain, then fill your glasses with the remainder, and lay on the froth as high as you can. Let them stand all night, and they will be fit for use.

*Everlasting Syllabubs.*

TAKE half a pint of Rhenish wine, half a pint of sack, with the juice of two large Seville oranges, and put them into two pints and a half of thick cream. Grate in just the yellow rind of three lemons, and put in a pound of double refined sugar well beaten and sifted. Mix all together, with a spoonful of orange flower-water, and with a whisk beat it well together for half an hour. Then, with a spoon, take off the froth, lay it on a sieve to drain, and fill your glasses. These will keep better than a week, and should always be made the day before they are wanted.—The best way to whip a syllabub is this: Have a fine large chocolate-mill, which you must keep on purpose, and a large deep bowl to mill them in, as this way they will be done the quicker, and the froth be the stronger. For the thin that is left at the bottom, have ready some calf's feet jelly boiled and clarified, in which must be nothing but the calf's feet boiled to a hard jelly.

When



When it is cold, take off the fat, clear it with the whites of eggs, run it through a flannel bag, and mix it with the clear left of the syllabub. Sweeten it to your palate, give it a boil, and then pour it into basons, or such other vessels as you may think proper. When cold, turn it out, and it will be exceeding fine.

*A Hedge Hog.*

TAKE two pounds of blanched almonds, and beat them well in a mortar, with a little canary and orange-flower-water, to keep them from oiling. Work them into a stiff paste, and then beat in the yolks of twelve, and the whites of seven eggs. Put to it a pint of cream, sweeten it to your taste, and set it on a clear fire. Keep it constantly stirring till it is thick enough to make into the form of a hedge-hog. Then stick it full of blanched almonds, slit and stuck up like the bristles of a hedge-hog, and then put it into a dish. Take a pint of cream, and the yolks of four eggs beat up, and sweeten it to your palate. Stir the whole together over a slow fire till it is quite hot, and then pour it into the dish round the hedge-hog, and let it stand till it is cold, when its form will have a pleasing effect.

*Flummery.*

TAKE an ounce of bitter, and the same quantity of sweet almonds, put them in a basin, and pour over them some boiling water to make the skins come off. Then strip off the skins, and throw the kernels into cold water; take them out, and beat them in a marble mortar, with a little rose-water to keep them from oiling; and when they are beat, put them into a pint of calf's feet stock; set it over the fire, and sweeten it to your taste with loaf-sugar. As soon as it boils, strain it through a piece of muslin or gauze; and when it is a little cold, put it into a pint of thick cream, and keep stirring it often till it grows thick and cold. Wet your moulds in cold water, and pour in the flummery. Let them stand about six hours before you turn them out; and, if you make your flummery stiff, and wet your moulds, it will turn out without putting them into warm water, which will be a great advantage to

the look of the figures, as warm water gives a dullness to the flummery.

*French Flummery.*

PUT an ounce of isinglass beat very fine into a quart of cream, and mix them well together. Let it boil gently over a slow fire for a quarter of an hour, and keep stirring it all the time. Then take it off, sweeten it to your taste, and put in a spoonful of rose-water, and another of orange-flower-water. Strain it, and pour it into a glass or basin, and when it is cold, turn it out.

*Green Melon in Flummery.*

TAKE a little stiff flummery, and put into it some bitter-almonds, with as much juice of spinach as will make it of a fine pale green. When it becomes as thick as good cream, wet your melon-mould, and put it in. Then put a pint of clear calf's-feet jelly into a large basin, and let them stand all night. The next day turn out your melon, and lay it in the middle of your basin of jelly. Then fill up your basin with jelly that is beginning to set, and let it stand all night. The next morning turn it out in the same manner as directed for the *Fruit in Jelly*. See page 231. For ornament, put on the top a garland of flowers.

*Solomon's Temple in Flummery.*

TAKE a quart of stiff flummery, and divide it into three parts. Make one part a pretty thick colour with a little cochineal bruised fine, and steeped in French brandy. Scrape an ounce of chocolate very fine, dissolve it in a little strong coffee, and mix it with another part of your flummery, to make it a light stone colour. The last part must be white. Then wet your temple-mould, and fit it in a pot to stand even. Fill the top of the temple with red flummery for the steps, and the four points with white. Then fill it up with chocolate flummery, and let it stand till the next day. Then loosen it round with a pin, and shake it loose very gently; but do not dip your mould in warm water, as that will take off the gloss, and spoil the colour. When you turn it out, stick a small sprig of flowers down from the top of every point, which will not  
only

only strengthen it, but give it a pretty appearance. Lay round it rock candy sweetmeats.

## S E C T. IV.

## PRESERVING FRUITS, &amp;c.

SOME general rules are necessary to be observed in this part of the Art of Confectionary, and which we shall previously notice, as well for the instruction, as reputation of those whose province it may be occasionally to use such articles. In the first place remember, that in making your syrups, the sugar is well pounded and dissolved before you set it on the fire, which will not only make the scum rise well, but cause the syrup to have its proper colour. When you preserve cherries, damsons, or any other kind of stone fruit, cover them with mutton-suet rendered, in order to keep out the air, which, if it penetrates, will totally destroy them. All wet sweetmeats must be kept in a dry and cool place, as they will be subject to grow mouldy and damp, and too much heat will destroy their virtue. Dip writing-paper into brandy, lay it close to the sweetmeats, cover them quite tight with paper, and they will keep for any length of time without receiving the least injury. Without these precautions, all art and endeavours will prove ineffectual.

*Apricots.*

GATHER your apricots before the stones become hard, put them into a pan of cold spring water with plenty of vine leaves; set them over a slow fire till they are quite yellow, then take them out, and rub them with a flannel and salt to take off the lint. Put them into the pan to the same water and leaves, cover them close, set them at a good distance from the fire till they are a fine light green, then take them carefully up, and pick out all the bad coloured and broken ones. Boil the best gently two or three times in a thin syrup, and let them be quite cold each time before you boil them. When they look plump and clear, make a syrup of double-refined sugar, but not



too thick ; give your apricots a gentle boil in it, and then put them into your pots or glasses. Dip paper in brandy, lay it over them, tie it close, and keep them in a dry place for use.

*Peaches.*

GET the largest peaches you can, but do not let them be too ripe. Rub off the lint with a cloth, and then run them down the seam with a pin skin deep, and cover them with French brandy. Tie a badder over them, and let them stand a week. Then take them out, and make a strong syrup for them. Boil and skim it well, then put in your peaches, and boil them till they look clear ; then take them out, and put them into pots, or glasses. Mix the syrup with the brandy, and when it is cold, pour it on your peaches. Tie them so close down with a bladder, that no air can come to them, otherwise they will turn black, and be totally spoiled.

*Quinces.*

THESE may be preserved either whole, or in quarters, and must be done thus: Pare them very thin and round, put them into a saucepan, fill it with hard water, and lay the parings over the quinces to keep them down. Cover you saucepan close, that none of the steam may get out, set them over a slow fire till they are soft, and of a fine pink colour, and then let them stand till they are cold. Make a good syrup of double-refined sugar, and boil and skim it well ; then put in your quinces, let them boil ten minutes, take them off, and let them stand two or three hours. Then boil them till the syrup looks thick, and the quinces clear. Put them into deep jars, with the syrup, and cover them close with brandy-paper and leather.

*Barberries.*

TO preserve barberries for tarts, you must proceed thus: Pick the female branches clean from the stalk ;—take their weight of loaf sugar, and put them into a jar. Set them in a kettle of boiling water till the sugar is melted, and the barberries quite soft, and then let them stand all night. The next day put them into a preserving pan,

pan, and boil them fifteen minutes, then put them into jars, tie them close, and set them by for use.

If you intend to preserve your barberries in bunches, you must proceed as follows: Having procured the finest female barberries, select all the largest branches, and then pick the rest from the stalks. Put them in as much water as will make a syrup for your bunches. Boil them till they are soft, then strain them through a sieve, and to every pint of the juice, put a pound and a half of loaf sugar. Boil and skim it well, and to every pint of syrup, put half a pound of barberries in bunches. Boil them till they look very fine and clear, then put them carefully into pots or glasses, and tie them close down with paper dipped in brandy.

*Pine Apples.*

THESE must be taken before they are ripe, and laid in strong salt and water for five days. Then put into the bottom of a large saucepan, a handful of vine leaves, and put in your pine-apples. Fill your pan with vine leaves, and then pour on the salt and water they were laid in.—Cover it up very close, set them over a slow fire, and let them stand till they are of a fine light green. Have ready a thin syrup, made of a quart of water, and a pound of double refined sugar. When it is almost cold, put it into a deep jar, and put in the pine-apples with their tops on. Let them stand a week, and take care they are well covered with the syrup. When they have stood a week, boil your syrup again, and pour it carefully into your jar, lest you break the tops of your pine-apples. Let it stand eight or ten weeks, and during that time give the syrup two or three boilings to keep it from moulding. Let your syrup stand till it is near cold before you put it on; and when your pine-apples look quite full and green, take them out of the syrup, and make a thick syrup of three pounds of double-refined sugar, with as much water as will dissolve it. Boil and skim it well, put a few slices of white ginger into it, and when it is nearly cold, pour it upon your pine-apples.—Tie them down close with a bladder, and they will keep many years without shrinking.

*Grapes*

*Grapes.*

TAKE some close bunches (whether white or red is immaterial) not too ripe, and lay them in a jar. Put to them a quarter of a pound of sugar-candy, and fill the jar with common brandy. Tie them up close with a bladder, and set them in a dry place.

*Morello Cherries.*

GATHER your cherries when they are full ripe, take off the stalks, and prick them with a pin. To every pound of cherries, put a pound and a half of loaf-sugar. Beat part of your sugar, strew it over them, and let them stand all night. Dissolve the rest of your sugar in half a pint of the juice of currants, set it over a slow fire, and put in the cherries with the sugar and give them a gentle scald. Then take them carefully out, boil your syrup till it is thick, pour it upon your cherries, and tie them down close.

*Green Codlins.*

GATHER them when they are about the size of a large walnut, with the stalks and a leaf or two on them. Put a handful of vine leaves into a pan of spring-water; then put a layer of codlins, then one of vine-leaves, and so on till the pan is full. Cover it close to prevent the steam getting out, and set it on a slow fire. When you find them soft, take off the skins with a penknife, and then put them in the same water with the vine-leaves, which must be quite cold, otherwise they will be apt to crack. Put in a little roach allum, and set them over a very slow fire till they are green, which will be in three or four hours. Then take them out, and lay them on a sieve to drain. Make a good syrup, and give them a gentle boil once a day for three days. Then put them into small jars, cover them close with brandy-paper, tie them down tight, and set them in a dry place. They will keep all the year.

*Golden Pippins.*

BOIL the rind of an orange very tender, and let it lay in water two or three days. Take a quart of golden pippins,



pins, pare, core, quarter, and boil them to a strong jelly, and run it through a jelly-bag. Then take twelve of the largest pippins, pare them, and scrape out the cores. Put a pint of water into a stew-pan, with two pounds of loaf-sugar. When it boils, skim it, and put in your pippins, with the orange-rind in thin slices. Let them boil fast till the sugar is very thick, and will almost candy. Then put a pint of the pippin-jelly, and boil them fast till the jelly is quite clear. Then squeeze in the juice of a lemon, give it a boil, and, with the orange-peel, put them into pots or glasses, and cover them close.

*Green Gage Plumbs.*

GET the finest plumbs you can, gathered just before they are ripe. Put a layer of vine-leaves at the bottom of your pan, then a layer of plumbs, and then vine-leaves and plumbs alternately, till the pan is nearly filled. Then put in as much water as it will hold, set it over a slow fire, and when the plumbs are hot, and begin to crack, take them off, and pare off the skins very carefully, putting them into a sieve as you do them. Then lay them in the same water, with a layer of leaves between, as you did at first, and cover them so close that no steam can get out. Hang them at a great distance from the fire till they are green, which will take at least five or six hours. Then take them carefully up, lay them on a hair sieve to drain, make a good syrup, and give them a gentle boil in it twice a day for two days. Then take them out, put them into a fine clear syrup, and cover them close down with brandy-paper.

*Oranges.*

TAKE what number of Seville-oranges you think proper, cut a hole at the stalk end of each about the size of a sixpence, and scoop out the pulp quite clean. Tie them separately in pieces of muslin, and lay them in spring-water for two days. Change the water twice every day, and then boil them in the muslin on a slow fire till they are quite tender. As the water wastes, put more hot water into the pan, and keep them covered. Weigh the oranges before you scoop them, and to every pound

put two pounds of double-refined sugar, and a pint of water. Boil the sugar and water, with the juice of the oranges, to a syrup, skim it well, let it stand till it is cold, then take the oranges out of the muslin, put them into the pan, and let them boil half an hour. If they are not quite clear, boil them once a day for two or three days. Then pare and core some green pippins, and boil them till the water is strong of the apple ; but do not stir them, and only put them down with the back of a spoon. Strain the water through a jelly-bag till it is quite clear, and then to every pint of water put a pound of double-refined sugar, and the juice of a lemon strained fine. Boil it up to a strong jelly, drain the oranges out of the syrup, and put them into glass jars, or pots the size of an orange, with the holes upwards. Pour the jelly over them, cover them with papers dipped in brandy, and tie them close down with a bladder. You may preserve lemons in the same manner.

*Rasberries.*

GATHER your rasberries on a dry day, when they are just turning red, with the stalks on about an inch long. Lay them singly on a dish, then beat and sift their weight of double-refined sugar, and strew it over them. To every quart of rasberries take a quart of red-currant jelly juice, and put to it its weight of double-refined sugar. Boil and skim it well, then put in your rasberries, and give them a scald. Take them off, and let them stand for two hours. Then set them on again, and make them a little hotter. Proceed in this manner two or three times till they look clear ; but do not let them boil, as that will make the stalks come off. When they are tolerably cool, put them into jelly-glasses with the stalks downwards. White rasberries must be preserved in the same manner, only observing, that instead of red, you use white currant juice.

*Strawberries.*

GATHER the finest scarlet strawberries you can, with their stalks on, before they are too ripe. Lay them separately on a china dish, then beat and sift twice their weight

weight of double-refined sugar, and strew it over them. Take a few ripe scarlet strawberries, crush them, and put them into a jar, with their weight of double-refined sugar beat small. Cover them close, and let them stand in a kettle of boiling water till they are soft, and the syrup is extracted from them. Then strain them through a muslin rag into a preserving-pan, boil and skim it well, and when it is cold, put in your whole strawberries, and set them over the fire till they are milk-warm. Then take them off, and let them stand till they are quite cold. Set them on again, and make them a little hotter, and do so several times till they look clear; but do not let them boil, as that will bring off their stalks. When the strawberries are cold, put them into jelly-glasses, with the stalks downwards, and fill up your glasses with the syrup. Put over them papers dipped in brandy, and tie them down close.

*Currants in Bunches.*

STONE them, and tie six or seven bunches together with a thread to a piece of split deal about four inches long. Put them into the preserving-pan with their weight of double-refined sugar beaten and finely sifted, and let them stand all night. Then take some pippins, pare, core, and boil them, and press them down with the back of a spoon, but do not stir them. When the water is strong of the apple, add to it the juice of a lemon, and strain it through a jelly-bag till it runs quite clear. To every pint of your liquor put a pound of double-refined sugar, and boil it up to a strong jelly. Then put it to your currants, and boil them till they look clear. Cover them in the preserving-pan with paper till they are almost cold, and then put the bunches of currants into your glasses, and fill them up with jelly. When they are cold, wet papers in brandy and lay over them; then put over them another paper, and tie them up close. This method must be pursued with either white or red currants.

To preserve currants for tarts, you must proceed thus: To every pound of currants take a pound of sugar. Put your sugar into a preserving-pan, with as much juice of currants as will dissolve it. When it boils, skim it, put



in your currants, and boil them till they are clear. Put them into a jar, lay brandy-paper over them, and tie them down close.

*Gooseberries.*

GET the largest green gooseberries you can, and pick off the black eye, but not the stalk. Set them over the fire in a pot of water to scald, but do not let them boil, as that will spoil them. When they are tender, take them up, and put them into cold water. Then take a pound and a half of double-refined sugar to a pound of gooseberries, and clarify the sugar with water, a pint to a pound of sugar. When your syrup is cold, put the gooseberries singly into your preserving-pan, put the syrup to them, and set them on a gentle fire. Let them boil, but not so fast as to break them; and when they have boiled, and you perceive the sugar has entered them, take them off, cover them with white paper, and set them by all night. The next day, take them out of the syrup, and boil the syrup till it begins to be ropy. Skim it, and put it to them again; set them on a slow fire, and let them simmer gently till you perceive the syrup will rope. Then take them off, set them by till they are cold, and cover them with brandy paper.

If you preserve red gooseberries, you must proceed thus: put a pound of loaf-sugar into a preserving-pan, with as much water as will dissolve it, and boil and skim it well. Then put in a quart of rough red gooseberries, and let them boil a little. Set them by till the next day, and then boil them till they look clear, and the syrup is thick. Then put them into pots, or glasses, and cover them with brandy-paper.

*Gooseberries in Imitation of Hops.*

TAKE the largest green walnut gooseberries you can get, and cut them at the stalk end into four quarters.—Leave them whole at the blossom end, take out all the seeds, and put five or six one in another. Take a needleful of strong thread, with a large knot at the end; run the needle through the bunch of gooseberries, tie a knot to fasten them together, and they will resemble hops.

hops. Put cold spring water into your pan, with a large handful of vine leaves at the bottom; then three or four layers of gooseberries, with plenty of vine leaves between every layer, and over the top of your pan. Cover it so that no steam can get out, and set them on a slow fire. Take them off as soon as they are scalding hot, and let them stand till they are cold. Then set them on again till they are of a good green, then take them off, and let them stand till they are quite cold. Put them into a sieve to drain, and make a thin syrup thus: To every pint of water put in a pound of common loaf sugar, and boil it and skim it well. When it is about half cold, put in your gooseberries, let them stand till the next day, give them one boil a-day for three days. Then make a syrup thus: To every pint of water put in a pound of fine sugar, a slice of ginger, and a lemon-peel cut lengthways very fine. Boil and skim it well, give your gooseberries a boil in it, and when they are cold, put them into glasses or pots, lay brandy-paper over them, and tie them up close.

*Damsons.*

PUT your damsons into a skillet over the fire, with as much water as will cover them. When they have boiled, and the liquor is pretty strong, strain it out, and add to every pound of damsons wiped clean, a pound of single-refined sugar. Put one third of your sugar into the liquor, set it over the fire, and when it simmers put in the damsons. Let them have one good boil, then take them off, and cover them up close for half an hour. Then set them on again, and let them simmer over the fire after turning them. Then take them out, put them into a bason, strew all the sugar that was left on them, and pour the hot liquor over them. Cover them up, let them stand till the next day, and then boil them up again till they are enough. Then take them up, and put them in pots; boil the liquor till it jellies, and when it is almost cold, pour it on them. Cover them with paper, tie them close, and set them in a dry place.

*Walnuts.*

THERE are three different ways of preserving walnuts, namely, white, black, and green. To preserve them white, you must pare them till the white appears and nothing else. As you do them, throw them into salt and water, and let them lie there till your sugar is ready. Take three pounds of good loaf sugar, put it into your preserving-pan, set it over a charcoal fire, and put as much water to it as will just wet the sugar. Let it boil, and have ready ten or twelve whites of eggs strained and beat up to a froth. Cover your sugar with the froth as it boils, and skim it. Then boil and skim it till it is as clear as crystal, and throw in your walnuts. Just give them a boil till they are tender, then take them out, and lay them in a dish to cool. When they are cold, put them in your preserving-pot, and pour the sugar as warm as milk over them. When they are quite cold, tie them up.

In preserving walnuts black, you must proceed thus: Take those of the smaller kind, put them into salt and water, and change the water every day for nine days.—Then put them into a sieve, and let them stand in the air till they begin to turn black. Then put them into a jug, pour boiling water over them, and let them stand till the next day. Put them into a sieve to drain, stick a clove in each end of the walnut, put them into a pan of boiling water, and let them boil five minutes. Then take them up, make a thin syrup, and scald them in it three or four times a day, till your walnuts are black and bright.—Then make a thick syrup with a few cloves, and a little ginger cut in slices. Skim it well, put in your walnuts, boil them five or six minutes, and then put them into jars. Lay brandy-paper over them, and tie them down close with a bladder. The longer they are kept, the better they will eat, as time takes off their bitterness.

Green walnuts must be prepared by the following mode: Wipe them very dry, and lay them in salt and water for twenty-four hours. Then take them out, and wipe them very clean. Have ready a skillet of boiling water, throw them in, let them boil a minute, and then take



take them out. Lay them on a coarse cloth, and boil your sugar as directed for the white walnuts. Then just give them a scald in the sugar, take them up, and lay them to cool. Put them into your preserving-pot, and proceed as directed for the preserving of white walnuts.

*Cucumbers.*

TAKE the greenest cucumbers, and the most free from seeds you can get; some small to preserve whole, and others large to cut into pieces. Put them into strong salt and water in a straight-mouthed jar, with a cabbage-leaf to keep them down. Set them in a warm place till they are yellow, then wash them out, and set them over the fire in fresh water, with a little salt, and a fresh cabbage-leaf over them. Cover the pan very close, but take care they do not boil. If they are not of a fine green, change your water, and that will help them. Then cover them as before, and make them hot. When they become of a good green, take them off the fire, and let them stand till they are cold. Then cut the large ones into quarters, take out the seeds and soft part, then put them into cold water, and let them stand two days; but change the water twice every day to take out the salt. Take a pound of single-refined sugar, and half a pint of water; set it over the fire, and, when you have skimmed it clean, put in the rind of a lemon, and an ounce of ginger with the outside scraped off. When your syrup is pretty thick, take it off; and when cold, wipe the cucumbers dry, and put them in. Boil the syrup once in two or three days for three weeks, and strengthen it, if necessary. When you put the syrup to your cucumbers, be sure that it is quite cold.—Cover them close, and set them in a dry place.

S E C T. V.

DRYING AND CANDYING.

BEFORE you proceed to dry and candy any kind of fruit, let it be first preserved, and so dried in a stove, or before the fire, that all the syrup may be totally extracted.

When

When you have boiled your sugar to the candy height, dip in the fruit, and lay them in dishes in your stove to dry; then put them into boxes, and keep them in a place where they cannot receive injury either from heat or damp.

*Dried Apricots.*

TAKE as many apricots as will amount to about a pound weight, pare and stone them, and then put them into a preserving-pan. Pound and sift half a pound of double-refined sugar, strew a little among them, and lay the rest over them. When they have been twenty-four hours in this state, turn them three or four times in the syrup, and then boil them pretty quick till they look clear. When they are cold, take them out, and lay them on glasses. Then put them into a stove, and turn them the first day every half hour, the second day every hour, and so on till they are perfectly dry. Put them into boxes covered, and set them by for use.

*Dried Peaches.*

PARE and stone some of the finest peaches you can get; then put them into a saucepan of boiling water, let them boil till they are tender, and then lay them on a sieve to drain. Put them again into the same saucepan, and cover them with their own weight in sugar.—Let them lie two or three hours, and then boil them till they are clear, and the syrup pretty thick. Cover them close, and let them stand all night; scald them well, and then take them off to cool. When they are quite cold, set them on again till they are thoroughly hot, and continue this for three or four days. Then lay them on plates, and turn them every day till they are quite dry.

*Candied Angelica.*

CUT your angelica in lengths when young, cover it close, and boil it till it is tender. Then peel it, put it in again, and let it simmer and boil till it is green. Then take it up, dry it with a cloth, and to every pound of stalks put a pound of sugar. Put your stalks into an earthen pan, beat your sugar, strew it over them, and  
let

let them stand two days. Then boil it till it is clear and green, and put it in a cullender to drain. Beat another pound of sugar to powder, and strew it over the angelica; then lay it on plates, and let it stand in a slack oven till it is thoroughly dry.

*Green Gage Plumbs dried.*

MAKE a thin syrup of half a pound of single-refined sugar, skim it well, slit a pound of plumbs down the seam, and put them into the syrup. Keep them scalding hot till they are tender, and take care they are well covered with syrup, or they will lose their colour. Let them stand all night, and then make a rich syrup thus: To a pound of double-refined sugar put two spoonsful of water, skim it well, and boil it almost to a candy. When it is cold, drain your plumbs out of the first syrup, and put them into the thick syrup; but be careful to let the syrup cover them. Set them on the fire to scald till they look clear, and then put them in a china bowl. When they have stood a week, take them out, and lay them on china dishes. Then put them into a stove, and turn them once a day till they are dry.

*Dried Cherries.*

TAKE what quantity of morello cherries you think proper, stone them, and to every pound of cherries put a pound and a quarter of fine sugar; beat and sift it over your cherries, and let them stand all night. Then take them out of your sugar, and to every pound of sugar put two spoonsful of water. Boil and skim it well, and then put in your cherries. Let your sugar boil over them, the next morning strain them, and to every pound of syrup put half a pound more sugar. Boil it till it is a little thicker, then put in your cherries, and let them boil gently. The next day strain them, put them into a stove, and turn them every day till they are dry.

*Dried Damsons.*

GATHER your damsons when they are full ripe, spread them on a coarse cloth, and set them in a very cool oven. Let them stand a day or two, and if they are



not then properly dried, put them in for a day or two longer. Then take them out, lay them in a dry place, and they will eat like fresh plumbs, though even in the midst of winter.

*Candied Cassia.*

TAKE as much of the powder of brown cassia as will lie upon a half-crown, with as much musk and ambergris as you think proper. Pound them both well together. Then take a quarter of a pound of sugar, boil it to a candy height, put in your powder, and mix it well together. Pour it into saucers, which must be buttered very thin, and when it is cold, it will slip out.

*Lemon and Orange Peels candied.*

CUT your lemons or oranges long-ways, take out all the pulp, and put the rinds into a pretty strong salt and hard water for six days. Then boil them in a large quantity of spring water till they are tender. Take them out, and lay them on a hair sieve to drain. Then make a thin syrup of fine loaf sugar, a pound to a quart of water. Put in your peels, and boil them half an hour, or till they look clear, and have ready a thick syrup, made of fine loaf sugar, with as much water as will dissolve it. Put in your peels, and boil them over a slow fire till you see the syrup candy about the pan and peels. Then take them out, and grate fine sugar all over them. Lay them on a hair sieve to drain, and set them in a stove, or before the fire, to dry.

*Candied Ginger.*

TAKE an ounce of race ginger grated fine, a pound of loaf sugar beat fine, and put them into a preserving-pan with as much water as will dissolve the sugar. Stir them well together over a very slow fire till the sugar begins to boil. Then stir in another pound of sugar beat fine, and keep stirring it till it grows thick. Then take it off the fire, and drop it in cakes upon earthen dishes. Set them in a warm place to dry, and they will be hard and brittle, and look white.

*Orange*

*Orange Chips.*

GET some of the best Seville oranges you can, pare them at least about quarter of an inch broad, and if you can keep the parings whole, they will have a pretty effect. When you have pared as many as you intend, put them into salt and spring-water for a day or two; then boil them in a large quantity of spring-water till they are tender, and drain them on a sieve. Have ready a thin syrup made of a quart of water and a pound of sugar. Boil them, a few at a time, to keep them from breaking, till they look clear. Then put them into a syrup made of fine loaf-sugar, with as much water as will dissolve it, and boil them to a candy height. When you take them up, lay them on a sieve, and grate double-refined sugar over them. Then put them in a stove, or before the fire, to dry.

*Orange Marmalade.*

GET the clearest Seville oranges you can, cut them in two, take out all the pulp and juice into a bason, and pick all the skins and seeds out of it. Boil the rinds in hard water till they are tender, and change the water two or three times while they are boiling. Then pound them in a marble mortar, and add to it the juice and pulp. Then put them in the preserving-pan with double its weight of loaf-sugar, and set it over a slow fire. Boil it rather more than half an hour, put it into pots, cover it with brandy paper, and tie it close down.

*Apricot Marmalade.*

APRICOTS that are too ripe for keeping best answer this purpose. Boil them in syrup till they will mash, and then beat them in a marble mortar to a paste. Take half their weight of loaf-sugar, and add just water enough to dissolve it. Boil and skim it till it looks clear, and the syrup thick like a fine jelly. Then put it into your sweetmeat glasses, and tie it up close.

*Quince Marmalade.*

THESE must likewise be full ripe for the purpose of making marmalade. Pare them, and cut them into quarters; then take out the cores, and put the fruit into a

faucepan. Cover them with the parings ; nearly fill the faucepan with spring-water, cover it close, and let them stew over a slow fire till they are soft and of a pink colour. Then pick out the quinces from the parings, and beat them to a pulp in a marble mortar. Take their weight of fine loaf-sugar, put as much water to it as will dissolve it, and boil and skim it well. Then put in your quinces, boil them gently three quarters of an hour, and keep stirring them all the time. When it is cold, put it into flat pots, tie it down close, and set it by for use.

*Transparent Marmalade.*

CUT very pale Seville oranges into quarters, take out the pulp, put it into a bason, and pick out the skins and seeds. Put the peels into a little salt and water, and let them stand all night. Then boil them in a good quantity of spring-water till they are tender, cut them in very thin slices, and put them to the pulp. To every pound of marmalade put a pound and a half of double-refined sugar, finely beaten, and boil them together gently for twenty minutes ; but if not clear and transparent in that time, boil it five or six minutes longer. Keep stirring it gently all the time, and take care you do not break the slices. When it is cold, put it into jelly or sweetmeat glasses, and tie them down tight with brandy-paper, and a bladder over them.

*Burnt Almonds.*

TAKE two pounds of almonds, and put them into a stew-pan, with the same quantity of sugar, and a pint of water. Set them over a clear cool fire, and let them boil till you find the almonds crack. Then take them off, and stir them about till they are quite dry. Put them in a wire sieve, and sift all the sugar from them. Put the sugar into the pan again with a little water, and give it a boil. Then put four spoonsful of scraped cochineal to the sugar to colour it, put the almonds into the pan, and keep stirring them over the fire till they are quite dry. Then put them into a large glass, and they will keep all the year.



*Raspberry Paste.*

MASH a quart of raspberries, strain one half, and put the juice to the other half. Boil them a quarter of an hour, put to them a pint of red currant juice, and let them boil all together till your raspberries are enough. Then put a pound and a half of double-refined sugar into a pan, with as much water as will dissolve it, and boil it to a sugar again. Put in your raspberries and juice, give them a scald, and pour it into glasses or plates. Then put them into a stove, and turn them at times till they are thoroughly dry.

*Currant Paste.*

CURRENT paste may be either red or white, according to the colour of the currants you use. Strip your currants, put a little juice to them to keep them from burning, boil them well, and rub them through a hair sieve. Then boil it a quarter of an hour, and to a pint of juice put a pound and a half of double-refined sugar pounded and sifted. Shake in your sugar, and when it is melted, pour it on plates. Dry it in the same manner as the raspberry paste, and turn it into any form you like best.

*Gooseberry Paste.*

TAKE some full-grown red gooseberries, just on the turn for ripening, cut them in halves, and pick out all the seeds. Have ready a pint of currant-juce, and boil your gooseberries in it till they are tender. Put a pound and a half of double-refined sugar into your pan, with as much water as will dissolve it, and boil it to a sugar again. Then put all together, and make it scalding hot, but do not let it boil. Pour it into your plates or glasses, and dry it as before directed.

## S E C T. VI.

## ORNAMENTS IN CONFECTIONARY.

*Artificial Fruit.*

AT a proper time of the year, take care to save the stalks of the fruit, with the stones to them. Get  
some

some tins neatly made in the shape of the fruit you intend to imitate, leaving a hole at the top, to put in the stone and stalk. They must be so contrived as to open in the middle, to take out the fruit, and there must also be made a frame of wood to fix them in. Great care must be taken to make the tins very smooth in the inside, otherwise their roughness will mark the fruit; and that they be made exactly of the shape of the fruit they are intended to represent. Being prepared with your tins, proceed thus: Take two cow-heels, and a calf's-foot, boil them in a gallon of soft water till they are all boiled to rags, and when you have a full quart of jelly, strain it through a sieve. Then put it into a saucepan, sweeten it, put in lemon-peel perfumed, and colour it like the fruit you intend to imitate. Stir all together, give it a boil, and fill your tins. Then put in the stones and the stalks just as the fruit grows, and when the jelly is quite cold, open your tins, and put on the bloom, which may be done by carefully dusting on powder-blue. Keep them covered, to prevent the dust getting to them; and, to the eye, art will be an excellent substitute for nature.

*A Dish of Snow.*

TAKE twelve large apples, and put them into a saucepan with cold water. Set them over a slow fire, and when they are soft, pour them into a hair sieve; take off the skins, and put the pulp into a bason. Then beat the whites of twelve eggs to a very strong froth; beat and sift half a pound of double-refined sugar, and strew it into the eggs. Work up the pulp of your apples to a strong froth, then beat them all together till they are like a stiff snow. Lay it upon a china dish, and heap it up as high as you can. Set round it green knots of paste, in imitation of Chinese rails, and stick a sprig of myrtle in the middle of the dish.

*Moonshine.*

GET a piece of tin the shape of a half-moon, as deep as a half-pint bason, and one in the shape of a large star, and two or three lesser ones. Boil two calf's-feet in a gallon of water till it comes to a quart, then strain it off,  
and

and when cold, skim off the fat. Take half the jelly, and sweeten it with sugar to your palate. Beat up the whites of four eggs, stir all together, over a slow fire till it boils, and then run it through a flannel bag till clear. Put it in a clean saucepan, and take an ounce of sweet almonds, blanched, and beat very fine in a marble mortar, with two spoonsful of rose-water, and two of orange-flower-water. Then strain it through a coarse cloth, mix it with the jelly, put in four spoonsful of thick cream, and stir it all together till it boils. Then have ready the dish you intend it for, lay the tin in the shape of a half-moon in the middle, and the stars round it. Lay little weights on the tins, to keep them in the place where you put them. Then pour the moonshine into the dish; and when it is quite cold, take out the tins. Then fill up the vacancies with clear calf's-feet jelly. You may colour your moonshine with cochineal and chocolate, to make it look like the sky, and your moon and stars will then shine the brighter. Garnish it with rock candy sweetmeats.

*Floating Island.*

TAKE a soup-dish of a size proportioned to what you intend to make; but a deep glass, set on a china dish, will answer the purpose better. Take a quart of the thickest cream you can get, and make it pretty sweet with fine sugar. Pour in a gill of sack, grate in the yellow rind of a lemon, and mill the cream till it is of a thick froth. Then carefully pour the thin from the froth into a dish. Cut a French roll, or as many as you want, as thin as you can, and put a layer of it as light as possible on the cream, then a layer of currant jelly, then a very thin layer of roll, then hartshorn-jelly, then French roll, and over that whip your froth which you saved off the cream; well milled up, and lay it on the top as high as you can heap it. Ornament the rim of your dish with figures, fruits, or sweetmeats, as you please. This looks very pretty on the middle of a table, with candles round it; and you may make it of as many different colours as you fancy, according to what jellies, jams, or sweetmeats you have.



*Desert Island.*

TAKE a lump of paste, and form it into a rock three inches broad at the top; then colour it, and set it in the middle of a deep china dish. Set a cast figure on it, with a crown on its head, and a knot of rock candy at its feet. Then make a roll of paste an inch thick, and stick it on the inner edge of the dish, two parts round. Cut eight pieces of eringo-roots, about three inches long, and fix them upright to the roll of paste on the edge. Make gravel walks of shot comfits round the dish, and set small figures in them. Roll out some paste, and cut it open like Chinese rails. Bake it, and fix it on either side of the gravel-walks with gum, and form an entrance where the Chinese rails are, with two pieces of eringo-root for pillars.

*Chinese Temple or Obelisk.*

TAKE an ounce of fine sugar, half an ounce of butter, and four ounces of fine flour. Boil the sugar and butter in a little water, and when it is cold, beat up an egg, and put it to the water, sugar, and butter. Mix it with the flour, and make it into a very stiff paste. Then roll it as thin as possible, have a set of tins in the form of a temple, and put the paste upon them. Cut it in what form you please upon the separate parts of your tins, keeping them separate till baked; but take care to have the paste exactly the size of the tins. When you have cut all the parts, bake them in a slow oven, and when cold, take them out of the tins, and join the parts with strong isinglass and water with a camel's-hair brush. Set them one upon the other, as the forms of the tin moulds will direct you. If you cut it neatly, and the paste is rolled very thin, it will be a beautiful corner for a large table. If you have obelisk moulds, you may make them the same way for an opposite corner. Be careful to make the pillars stronger than the top, that they may not be crushed by their weight.

These ornamental decorations in confectionary are calculated to embellish grand entertainments, and it is certain they have all a very pleasing effect on the sight; but their beauties depend entirely on the abilities and ingenuity of the artist.

## C H A P. XXI.

## P I C K L I N G.

**P**ICKLES are essentially necessary to be kept in all houses, but particularly such as contain large families; nor will the prudent and judicious housekeeper be without them; and this for two reasons; first, to avoid the inconvenience of sending for them when wanted; and secondly, from being assured that they are done as they ought to be, that is, that they shall have their proper colour without that artifice which is likely to be prejudicial to those who use them. It is too common a practice to make use of brass utensils in order to give the pickles a fine green; but this pernicious custom is easily avoided by heating the liquor, and keeping it in a proper degree of warmth before you pour it on the articles to be pickled. It is usual to put pickles into earthen jars, but stone jars are by far the best, for though they are more expensive in the first purchase, they will be found much cheaper in the end; the earthen vessels are porous, and will consequently admit the air, and spoil the pickles, especially if they stand any length of time; but this will not be the case with stone jars.—Remember, that when you take any pickle out of your jars, be sure never to do it with your fingers, as that will spoil the pickle; but always make use of a spoon, which you should keep entirely for that purpose.—Having mentioned these necessary and general observations relative to pickling, we shall now proceed to particulars; beginning with

*Mangoes.*

**T**HE proper cucumbers to be used for this purpose are those of the largest sort, which must be taken from the vines before they are too ripe, or yellow at the ends. Cut a piece out of the side, and take out the seeds with an apple-scraper or a tea-spoon. Then put them into very strong salt and water for eight or nine days, or till they are yellow. Stir them well two or three times every day, and

put them into a pan with a large quantity of vine leaves both over and under them. Beat a little roach-allum very fine, and put it into the salt and water they came out of. Pour it on your cucumbers, and set them upon a very slow fire for four or five hours, till they are pretty green. Then take them out, and drain them in a hair sieve, and when they are cold, put to them a little horse-radish, then mustard-seed, two or three heads of garlick, a few pepper-corns, a few green cucumbers sliced in small pieces, then horse-radish, and the same as before-mentioned till you have filled them. Then take the piece you cut out, and sew it on with a large needle and thread, and do all the rest in the same manner. Have ready the following pickle: To every gallon of vinegar put an ounce of mace, the same of cloves, two ounces of sliced ginger, the same of long pepper, Jamaica pepper, three ounces of mustard-seed tied up in a bag, four ounces of garlick, and a stick of horse-radish cut in slices. Boil them five minutes in the vinegar, then pour it upon your pickles, tie them down close, and keep them for use.

#### *Gerkins.*

PUT a quantity of spring water into a large earthen pan, and to every gallon put two pounds of salt. Mix them well together, and throw in five hundred gerkins. When they have been two hours in the salt and water, take them out, and put them to drain; and when they are thoroughly dry, put them into your jar. Take a gallon of the best white wine vinegar, and put it into a saucepan, with half an ounce of cloves and mace, an ounce of allspice, the same quantity of mustard-seed, a stick of horse-radish cut in slices, six bay-leaves, two or three races of ginger, a nutmeg cut in pieces, and a handful of salt. Boil up all together and pour it over the gerkins. Cover them close down, and let them stand twenty-four hours. Then put them into your saucepan, and let them simmer over the fire till they are green; but be careful not to let them boil, as that will spoil them. Then put them into your jar, and cover them close down till they are cold. Then tie them over with a bladder



bladder and a piece of leather, and set them in a dry cold place.

*Cucumbers.*

FOR the purpose of pickling, chuse the smallest cucumbers you can get, and be careful they are as free from spots as possible. Put them into strong salt and water for nine or ten days, or till they are quite yellow, and stir them twice a day, at least, or they will grow soft. When they are perfectly yellow, pour the water from them, and cover them with plenty of vine leaves. Set your water over the fire, and when it boils, pour it upon them, and set them upon the hearth to keep warm. When the water is nearly cold, make it boiling hot again, and pour it upon them. Proceed in this manner till you perceive they are of a fine green, which they will be in four or five times. Be careful to keep them well covered with vine leaves, with a cloth and dish over the top, to keep in the steam, which will help to green them the sooner. When they are greened, put them in a hair sieve to drain, and then make the following pickle for them: To every two quarts of white wine vinegar, put half an ounce of mace, ten or twelve cloves, an ounce of ginger cut into slices, the same of black pepper, and a handful of salt. Boil them all together for five minutes, pour it hot upon your pickles, and tie them down with a bladder for use.

*Cucumbers in Slices.*

TAKE some large cucumbers before they are too ripe, slice them of the thickness of a crown-piece, and put them into a pewter dish. To every dozen of cucumbers slice two large onions thin, and so on till you have filled your dish, or have got the quantity you intend to pickle; but remember to put a handful of salt between every row. Then cover them with another pewter dish, and let them stand twenty-four hours. Then put them into a cullender, and when they are thoroughly dry, put them into a jar, cover them over with white wine vinegar, and let them stand four hours. Pour the vinegar from them into a saucepan, and boil it with a little salt. Put to the

cucumbers a little mace, a little whole pepper, a large race of ginger sliced, and then pour on them the boiling vinegar. Cover them close, and when they are cold, tie them down, and they will be ready for use in a few days.

*Walnuts.*

THERE are various methods of pickling walnuts, in order to have them of different colours, the number of which are four, namely, black, white, olive-colour, and green; each of which we shall describe in their proper order.

To pickle walnuts *black*, you must gather them before the shell gets too hard, which may be known by running a pin into them, and always gather them when the sun is hot upon them. Put them into strong salt and water for nine days, and stir them twice a day, observing to change the salt and water every three days. Then put them into a hair sieve, and let them stand in the air till they turn black. Put them into strong stone jars, and pour boiling vinegar over them; cover them up, and let them stand till they are cold. Then give the vinegar three more boilings, pour it each time on the walnuts, and let it stand till it is cold between every boiling. Then tie them down with paper and a bladder over them, and let them stand two months. When that time has elapsed, take them out of the vinegar, and make a pickle for them thus: To every two quarts of vinegar put half an ounce of mace, and the same of cloves; of black pepper, Jamaica pepper, long pepper, and ginger, an ounce each, and two ounces of common salt. Boil it ten minutes, then pour it hot on your walnuts, tie them close down, and cover them with paper and a bladder.

To pickle walnuts *white*, you must proceed thus:— Having procured a sufficient quantity of walnuts, of the largest size, and taken the before-mentioned precaution that the shells are not too hard, pare them very thin till the white appears, and throw them into spring water and a handful of salt as you do them. Let them lay in that water six hours, and put a thin board upon them to keep them under the water. Then set a stew-pan with some clean spring water on a charcoal fire. Take your nuts  
out

out of the water, put them into the stew-pan, and let them simmer four or five minutes, but be careful they do not boil. Then have ready a pan of spring water with a handful of salt in it, and stir it till the salt is melted; then take your nuts out of the stew-pan with a wooden ladle, or spoon, and put them into the cold water and salt.—— Let them stand a quarter of an hour, with the board lying on them to keep them down as before; for if they are not kept under the liquor they will turn black. Then lay them on a cloth, and put them into your jar, with some blades of mace and nutmeg sliced thin. Mix your spice between your nuts, and pour distilled vinegar over them. When your jar is properly filled with nuts, pour mutton fat over them, tie them down close with a bladder and leather, and set them in a dry place.

Walnuts to be pickled of an *olive colour*, must be managed thus: Having gathered your walnuts with the same precautions as before directed, put them into strong ale allegar, and tie them down under a bladder and paper to keep out the air. Let them stand twelve months, then take them out of the allegar, and make for them a pickle of strong allegar. To every quart, put half an ounce of Jamaica pepper, the same of long pepper, a quarter of an ounce of mace, the same of cloves, a head of garlick, and a little salt. Boil them all together five or six minutes, and then pour it upon your walnuts. As it gets cold, boil it again three times, and pour it on them. Then tie them down with a bladder and paper over it; and if your allegar is good, they will keep several years, without either turning colour, or growing soft. You may make very good catchup of the allegar that comes from the walnuts, by adding a pound of anchovies, an ounce of cloves, the same of long and black pepper, a head of garlick, and half a pound of common salt, to every gallon of allegar. Boil it till it is half reduced, and skim it well. Then bottle it for use, and it will keep a great while.

To pickle walnuts *green*, proceed as follows: Make choice of the large double or French walnuts, gathered before the shells are hard. Wrap them singly in vine leaves, put a few vine leaves in the bottom of your jar,  
and



and nearly fill it with your walnuts. Take care they do not touch one another, and put a good many leaves over them. Then fill your jar with good allegar, cover them close that the air cannot get in, and let them stand for three weeks. Then pour the allegar from them, put fresh leaves on the bottom of another jar, take out your walnuts, and wrap them separately in fresh leaves as quick as possibly you can. Put them into your jar with a good many leaves over them, and fill it with white wine vinegar. Let them stand three weeks, pour off your vinegar, and wrap them up as before, with fresh leaves at the bottom and top of your jar. Take fresh white wine vinegar, put salt in it till it will bear an egg, and add to it mace, cloves, nutmeg, and garlick. Boil it about eight minutes, and then pour it on your walnuts. Tie them close with paper and a bladder, and set them by for use. Be careful to keep them covered, and when you take any out for use, if the whole should not be wanted, do not put those left again into the jar, for by that means the whole may be spoiled.

*Red Cabbage.*

SLICE your cabbage crossways, then put it on an earthen dish, and sprinkle a handful of salt over it. Cover it with another dish, and let it stand twenty-four hours. Then put it into a cullender to drain, and lay it in your jar. Take a sufficient quantity of white-wine-vinegar to cover it, a few cloves, a little mace, and allspice. Put them in whole, with a little cochineal bruised fine. Then boil it up, and pour it either hot or cold upon your cabbage. If the former, let it stand till cold, and then tie it down for use,

*Onions.*

TAKE a sufficient number of the smallest onions you can get, and put them into salt and water for nine days, observing to change the water every day. Then put them into jars, and pour fresh boiling salt and water over them. Let them stand close covered till they are cold, then make some more salt and water, and pour it boiling hot upon them. When it is cold, put your onions into a  
a hair

a hair sieve to drain, then put them into wide-mouthed bottles, and fill them up with distilled vinegar. Put into every bottle a slice or two of ginger, a blade of mace, a tea-spoonful of sweet oil, (which will keep the onions white) a bay-leaf, and as much salt as will lay on a six-pence. Cork them well up, so that no air can get to them, and set them in a dry place.

*Samphire.*

TAKE what quantity of green samphire you think proper, put it into a clean pan, throw over it two or three handfuls of salt, and cover it with spring-water. When it has lain twenty-four hours, put it into a clean saucepan, throw in a handful of salt, and cover it with good vinegar. Cover the pan close, set it over a slow fire, let it stand till it is just green and crisp, and then take it off at that moment; for, should it remain till it is soft, it will be totally spoiled. Put it into your pickling-pot, and cover it close. When it is quite cold, tie it down with a bladder and leather, and set it by for use.—Samphire may be preserved all the year, by keeping it in very strong brine of salt and water, and, just before you want to use it, put it for a few minutes into some of the best vinegar.

*Kidney Beans.*

TAKE some young small beans, and put them into strong salt and water for three days, stirring them two or three times each day. Then put them into a pan, with vine-leaves both under and over them, and pour on them the same water they came out of. Cover them close, and set them over a very slow fire till they are of a fine green. Then put them into a hair sieve to drain, and make a pickle for them of white wine vinegar, or fine ale-allegar. Boil it five or six minutes with a little mace, Jamaica pepper, and a race or two of ginger sliced. Then pour it hot upon the beans, and tie them down with a bladder and paper.

*Barberries.*

TAKE a quantity of barberries not over ripe, pick off the leaves and dead stalks, and put them into jars, with a  
large

large quantity of strong salt and water, and tie them down with a bladder. When you see a scum rise on the barberries, put them into fresh salt and water; but they need no vinegar, their own natural sharpness being fully sufficient to preserve them. Cover them close, and set them by for use.

*Beet Roots.*

BOIL the roots till they are tender, then take off the skins, cut them in slices, gimp them in the shape of wheels, or what other form you please, and put them into a jar. Take as much vinegar as you think will cover them, and boil it with a little mace, a race of ginger sliced, and a few small pieces of horse-radish. Pour it hot upon the roots, and tie them down close.

*Radish Pods.*

GATHER your radish-pods when they are quite young, and put them into salt and water all night. The next day boil the salt and water they were laid in, pour it upon the pods, and cover your jar close to keep in the steam. When it is nearly cold, make it boiling hot, and pour it on again, and continue doing so till the pods are quite green. Then put them into a sieve to drain, and make a pickle for them of white-wine-vinegar, with a little mace, ginger, long pepper, and horse-radish. Pour it boiling hot upon your pods, and when it is almost cold, make your vinegar twice as hot as before, and pour it upon them. Tie them down with a bladder, and set them in a dry place.

*Cauliflowers.*

TAKE the whitest and closest cauliflowers you can get, break the flowers into bunches, and spread them on an earthen dish. Lay salt all over them, and let them stand for three days to draw out all the water. Then put them into jars, and pour boiling salt and water upon them. Let them stand all night, then drain them in a hair sieve, and put them into glass jars. Fill up your jars with distilled vinegar, and tie them close down.

*Artichoke Bottoms.*

BOIL your artichokes till you can pull off all the leaves, and thoroughly clear the bottoms. Put them into  
salt



To 21 quarts of Catchup we put half  
a pound of black Pepper a quart  
of a pound of Ginger a quarter  
of a pound of Clove Pepper & half an  
ounce of Cloves & put as much of  
your boiled Shive as the Bottles will. Let

few fresh Cloves also at the top  
every Bottle

salt and water for an hour, then take them out, and lay them on a cloth to drain. When they are dry, put them into large wide-mouthed glasses, with a little mace and sliced nutmeg between, and fill them with distilled vinegar. Cover them with mutton fat melted, and tie them down with leather and a bladder.

*Nasturtiums.*

THE most proper time for gathering these berries, is soon after the blossoms are gone off. Put them into cold salt and water, and change the water for three days successively. Make your pickle of white-wine-vinegar, mace, nutmeg sliced, shalots, pepper-corns, salt, and horse-radish. Make your pickle pretty strong, but do not boil it. When you have drained your berries, put them into a jar, pour the pickle to them, and tie them down close.

*Mushrooms.*

TAKE the smallest mushrooms you can get, put them into spring-water, and rub them with a piece of new flannel dipped in salt. Throw them into cold water as you do them, which will make them keep their colour. Then put them into a saucepan, and throw a handful of salt over them. Cover them close, and set them over the fire four or five minutes, or till you find they are thoroughly hot, and the liquor is drawn out of them. Then lay them between two clean cloths till they are cold, put them into glass bottles, and fill them up with distilled vinegar. Put a blade or two of mace, and a tea-spoonful of sweet oil into every bottle: <sup>but</sup> Cork them up close, and set them in a cool place. If you have not any distilled vinegar, you may use white-wine-vinegar, or ale allegar will do; but it must be boiled with a little mace, salt, and a few slices of ginger; and it must stand till it is cold before you pour it on your mushrooms.

*Mushroom Catchup.*

TAKE a quantity of the full-grown flaps of mushrooms, crush them well with your hands, and then strew a quantity of salt all over them. Let them stand all night, and the next day put them into stew-pans. Set them in a quick oven for twelve hours, and then strain them through

*the se  
the m  
only an  
le se*



a hair sieve. To every gallon of liquor put of cloves, Jamaica, black pepper, and ginger, one ounce each, and half a pound of common salt. Set it on a slow fire, and let it boil till half the liquor is wasted away. Then put it into a clean pot, and when it is quite cold, bottle it for use.

*Mushroom Powder.*

GET the largest and the thickest buttons you can, peel them, and cut off the root-end, but do not wash them. Spread them separately on pewter dishes, and set them in a slow oven to dry. Let the liquor dry up into the mushrooms, as that will make the powder much stronger, and let them continue in the oven till you find they will powder. Then beat them in a marble mortar, and sift them through a fine sieve, with a little chyan pepper and pounded mace. Bottle it quite clear, and keep it in a dry place.

*Walnut Catchup.*

PUT what quantity of walnuts you think proper into jars, cover them with cold strong ale allegar, and tie them close for twelve months. Then take out the walnuts from the allegar, and to every gallon of the liquor put two heads of garlick, half a pound of anchovies, a quart of red wine, and of mace, cloves, long, black, and Jamaica pepper, and ginger, an ounce each. Boil them all together till the liquor is reduced to half the quantity, and the next day bottle it for use.

*Another Method of making Walnut Catchup.*

TAKE green walnuts before the shell is formed, and grind them in a crab-mill, or pound them in a marble mortar. Squeeze out the juice through a coarse cloth, and put to every gallon of juice a pound of anchovies, the same quantity of bay salt, four ounces of Jamaica pepper, two of long, and two of black pepper; of mace, cloves, and ginger, each an ounce, and a stick of horse-radish. Boil all together till reduced to half the quantity, and then put it into a pot. When it is cold, bottle it close, and in three months it will be fit for use.

*Indian Pickle, or Piccalillo.*

TAKE a cauliflower, a white cabbage, a few small cucumbers, radish-pods, kidney-beans, and a little beet-root,

root, or any other thing commonly pickled. Put them into a hair sieve, and throw a large handful of salt over them. Set them in the sun, or before the fire, for three days to dry. When all the water is run out of them, put them into a large earthen pot in layers, and between every layer put a handful of brown mustard-feed. Then take as much ale allegar as you think will cover it, and to every four quarts of allegar put an ounce of turmeric. Boil them together, and put it hot upon your pickle.— Let it stand twelve days upon the hearth, or till the pickles are of a bright yellow colour, and most of the allegar sucked up. Then take two quarts of strong ale allegar, an ounce of mace, the same of white pepper, a quarter of an ounce of cloves, and the same of long pepper and nutmeg. Beat them all together, and boil them ten minutes in the allegar. Then pour it upon your pickles, with four ounces of peeled garlick. Tie it close down, and set it by for use.

*Asparagus.*

GET the largest asparagus you can, cut off the white ends, and wash the green ends in spring water. Then put them into a pan of clean water, and let them lie in it two or three hours. Put as much spring water into a stew-pan as will nearly fill it, and throw in a large handful of salt. Set it on the fire, and when it boils put in your grasse, not tied up, but loose, and not too many at a time, lest you break the heads. Just scald them, and no more; then take them out with a broad skimmer, and lay them on a cloth to cool. Make your pickle with a gallon or more (according to the quantity of your asparagus) of white wine vinegar, and an ounce of bay-salt. Boil it, and put your asparagus into your jar. To a gallon of pickle put two nutmegs, a quarter of an ounce of mace, and the same quantity of whole white pepper. Pour the pickle hot over the asparagus, and cover them with a linen cloth three or four times double; and when they have stood a week, boil the pickle again. Let them stand a week longer. then boil the pickle again, and pour it on hot as before. When they are cold, cover them close, tie them tight down, and keep them in a dry place.

*Parsley pickled green.*

MAKE a strong salt and water that will bear an egg, and throw into it a large quantity of curled parsley. Let it stand a week, then take it out to drain, make a fresh salt and water as before, and let it stand another week. Then drain it well, put it into spring water, and change it three days successively. Then scald it in hard water till it becomes green, take it out, and drain it quite dry. Boil a quart of distilled vinegar a few minutes, with two or three blades of mace, a nutmeg sliced, and a shalot or two. When it is quite cold, pour it on your parsley, with two or three slices of horse-radish, and keep it for use.

*Elder Buds,*

GATHER your elder-buds when they are about the size of hop buds, put them into strong salt and water for nine days, and stir them two or three times a day. Then put them into a pan, cover them with vine leaves, and pour on them the water they came out of. Set them over a slow fire till they are quite green, and then make a pickle for them of allegar, a little mace, a few shalots, and some ginger sliced. Boil them two or three minutes, and pour it upon your buds. Tie them down, and keep them in a dry place.

*Peaches.*

GATHER your peaches when they are at the full growth, and just before the time of their turning ripe; and be sure they are not bruised. Take as much spring water as you think will cover them, and make it salt enough to bear an egg, for which purpose you must use an equal quantity of bay and common salt. Then lay in your peaches, and put a thin board over them to keep them under the water. When they have been three days in this state, take them out, wipe them very carefully with a fine soft cloth, and lay them in your jar. Then take as much white wine vinegar as will fill your jar, and to every gallon put one pint of the best well made mustard, two or three heads of garlick, a good deal of ginger sliced, and half an ounce of cloves, mace  
and



and nutmegs. Mix your pickle well together, and pour it over your peaches. Tie them up close, and in two months they will be fit for use.

Nectarines and apricots must be pickled in the same manner,

*Codlins.*

GATHER your codlins when they are about the size of a large walnut. Put them into a pan with a quantity of vine leaves at the bottom, and the same on the top. Set them over a very slow fire till you can peel the skin off, and then take them carefully up, and put them into a hair sieve. Peel them with a penknife, and put them into the same pot again, with the vine leaves and water as before. Cover them close, and set them over a slow fire till they are of a fine green. Then drain them through a hair sieve, and when they are cold, put them into distilled vinegar. Pour a little mutton fat on the top, and tie them down close with a bladder and paper.

*Golden Pippins.*

TAKE a number of the finest pippins you can procure, free from spots and bruises, put them into a preserving-pan with cold spring-water, and set them on a charcoal fire. Keep them stirring with a wooden spoon till they will peel, but do not let them boil. When you have peeled them, put them into the water again, with a quarter of a pint of the best vinegar, and a quarter of an ounce of allum. Cover them close with a pewter dish, and set them on a charcoal fire again, but do not let them boil. Keep turning them now and then till they look green, then take them out, and lay them on a cloth to cool. When they are quite cold, put to them the following pickle: To every gallon of vinegar put two ounces of mustard-seed, two or three heads of garlick, a good deal of ginger sliced, half an ounce of cloves, mace, and nutmeg. Mix your pickle well together, pour it over your pippins, and cover them close.

*Grapes.*

Let your grapes be of their full growth; but not ripe. Cut them into small bunches fit for garnishing, and put them

them into a stone jar, with vine-leaves between every layer of grapes. Then take spring water, as much as will cover them, put into it a pound of bay salt, and as much white salt as will make it bear an egg. Dry your bay salt and pound it before you put it in, and that will make it melt the sooner. Put it into a pot, and boil and skim it well; but take off only the black scum. When it has boiled a quarter of an hour, let it stand to cool and settle; and when it is almost cold, pour the clear liquor on the grapes, lay vine-leaves on the top, tie them down close with a linen cloth, and cover them with a dish. Let them stand twenty-four hours, then take them out, lay them on a cloth, cover them over with another, and let them dry between the cloths. Then take two quarts of vinegar, a quart of spring-water, and a pound of coarse sugar. Let it boil a little, skim it very clean as it boils, and let it stand till it is quite cold. Dry your jar with a cloth, put fresh vine-leaves at the bottom and between every bunch of grapes, and on the top. Then pour the clear of the pickle on the grapes, fill your jar that the pickle may be above the grapes, and having tied a thin piece of board in a flannel, lay it on the top of the jar, to keep the grapes under the liquor. Tie them down with a bladder and leather, and when you want them for use, take them out with a wooden spoon. Be careful you tie them up again quite close, for, should the air get in, they will be inevitably spoiled.

*Red Currants.*

TAKE a quantity of white-wine-vinegar, and to every quart put in half a pound of Lisbon-sugar. Then pick the worst of your currants, and put them into this liquor; but put the best of your currants into glasses. Then boil your pickle with the worst of your currants, and skim it very clean. Boil it till it looks of a fine colour, and let it stand till it is cold. Then strain it through a cloth, wringing it to get all the colour you can from the currants. Let it stand to cool and settle, then pour it clear into the glasses in a little of the pickle, and when it is cold, cover it close with a bladder and leather.

leather. To every half pound of sugar put a quarter of a pound of white salt.

*Caveach, or pickled Mackarel.*

TAKE half a dozen fine large mackarel, and cut them into round pieces. Then take an ounce of beaten pepper, three large nutmegs, a little mace, and a handful of salt. Mix your salt and beaten spice together, then make two or three holes in each piece, and with your finger thrust the seasoning into the holes. Rub the pieces all over with the seasoning, fry them brown in oil, and let them stand till they are cold. Then put them into vinegar, and cover them with oil. If well covered, they will keep a considerable time, and are most delicious eating.

*Smelts.*

AT that time of the year when smelts are seasonably abundant, take a quarter of a peck of them, and wash, clean, and gut them. Take half an ounce of pepper, the same quantity of nutmegs, a quarter of an ounce of mace, half an ounce of salt-petre, and a quarter of a pound of common salt. Beat all very fine, and lay your smelts in rows in a jar. Between every layer of smelts strew the seasoning, with four or five bay-leaves. Then boil some red wine, and pour over them a sufficient quantity to cover them. Cover them with a plate, and when cold, stop them down close, and put them by for use. A few make a very pretty supper.

*Oysters.*

TAKE two hundred of the newest and best oysters you can get, and be careful to save the liquor in a pan as you open them. Cut off the black verge, saving the rest, and put them into their own liquor. Then put all the liquor and oysters into a kettle, boil them half an hour on a gentle fire, and do them very slowly, skimming them as the scum rises. Then take them off the fire, take out the oysters, and strain the liquor through a fine cloth. Then put in the oysters again, take out a pint of the liquor when hot, and put thereto three quarters of an ounce of mace, and half an ounce of cloves. Just give it



it one boil, then put it to the oysters, and stir up the spices well among them. Then put in about a spoonful of salt, three quarters of a pint of the best white wine vinegar, and a quarter of an ounce of whole pepper.— Let them stand till they are cold, and put the oysters, as many as you well can, into the barrel. Put in as much liquor as the barrel will hold, letting them settle awhile, and they will soon be fit to eat. Or you may put them in stone jars, cover them close with a bladder and leather, and be sure they are quite cold before you cover them up.

In like manner you may do cockles and muscles, with this difference only, that there is not any thing to be picked off cockles, and as they are small, the before-mentioned ingredients will be sufficient for two quarts of muscles; but take great care to pick out the crabs under the tongues, and the little pus which grows at the roots. Both cockles and muscles must be washed in several waters to cleanse them from grit. Put them into a stew-pan by themselves, cover them close, and when they open, pick them out of the shells, strain the liquor, and proceed as directed for oysters.

#### *Artificial Anchovies.*

THESE must be made in the following manner:— To a peck of sprats put two pounds of common salt, a quarter of a pound of bay salt, four of salt-petre, two ounces of prunella salt, and a small quantity of cochineal. Pound all in a mortar, put them into a stone pan, a row of sprats, then a layer of your compound, and so on alternately to the top. Press them hard down, cover them close, let them stand six months, and they will be fit for use. Remember that your sprats are as fresh as you can possibly get them, and that you neither wash or wipe them, but do them as they come out of the water.

#### *Ox Palates.*

WASH the palates well with salt and water, and put them into a pipkin with some clean salt and water.— When they are ready to boil, skim them well, and put to them as much pepper, cloves, and mace, as will give them a quick taste. When they are boiled tender, which  
will

will require four or five hours, peel them, and cut them into small pieces, and let them cool. Then make the pickle of an equal quantity of white wine and vinegar. Boil the pickle, and put in the spices that were boiled in the palates. When both the pickle and palates are cold, lay your palates in a jar, and put to them a few bay-leaves, and a little fresh spice. Pour the pickle over them, cover them close, and keep them for use.

## C H A P. XXII.

## C O L L A R I N G.

**O**NE very material thing to be generally and indispensably observed in the business of collaring any kind of meat is, that you roll it up well, and bind it as tight as possible, otherwise when it is cut, it will break in pieces, and its beauty be entirely lost. Be careful that you boil it enough, but not too much, and let it be quite cold before you put it into the pickle. After it has lain all night in the pickle, take off the binding, put it into a dish, and when it is cut, the skin will look clear, and the meat have its proper solidity.

*Venison.*

**BONE** a side of venison, take away all the sinews, and cut it into square collars of what size you please. It will make two or three collars. Lard it with fat clear bacon, and cut your lards as big as the top of your finger, and three or four inches long. Season your venison with pepper, salt, cloves, and nutmeg. Roll up your collars, and tie them close with coarse tape; then put them into deep pots, with seasonings at the bottoms, some fresh butter, and three or four bay-leaves. Put the rest of the seasoning and butter on the top, and over that some beef-suet, finely shred and beaten. Then cover up your pots with coarse paste, and bake them four or five hours. After that, take them out of the oven, and let them

stand a little ; take out your venison, and let it drain well from the gravy ; add more butter to the fat, and set it over a gentle fire to clarify. Then take it off, let it stand a little, and skim it well. Make your pots clean, or have pots ready fit for each collar. Put a little seasoning, and some of your clarified butter, at the bottom ; then put in your venison, and fill up your pots with clarified butter, and be sure that your butter be an inch above the meat. When it is thoroughly cold, tie it down with double paper, and lay a tile on the top. They will keep six or eight months ; and you may, when you use a pot, put it for a minute into boiling water, and it will come out whole. Let it stand till it is cold, stick it round with bay-leaves, and a sprig at the top, and serve it up.

*Breast of Veal.*

BONE your veal, and beat it a little. Rub it over with the yolk of an egg, and strew on it a little beaten mace, nutmeg, pepper, and salt ; a large handful of parsley chopped small, with a few sprigs of sweet-marijoram, a little lemon-peel shred fine, and an anchovy chopped small, and mixed with a few crumbs of bread. Roll it up very tight, bind it hard with a fillet, and wrap it in a clean cloth. Boil it two hours and a half in soft water, and when it is enough, hang it up by one end, and make a pickle for it, consisting of a pint of salt and water, with half a pint of vinegar. Before you send it to table, cut off a slice at each of the ends. Garnish with pickles and parsley.

*Breast of Mutton.*

PARE off the skin of a breast of mutton, and with a sharp knife nicely take out all the bones, but be careful you do not cut through the meat. Pick all the fat and meat off the bones, then grate some nutmeg all over the inside of the mutton, a very little beaten mace, a little pepper and salt, a few sweet-herbs shred small, a few crumbs of bread, and the bits of fat picked off the bones. Roll it up tight, stick a skewer in to hold it together, but do it in such a manner that the collar may stand upright in the dish. Tie a packthread across it to hold it together,



ther, spit it, then roll the caul of a breast of veal all round it, and roast it. When it has been about an hour at the fire, take off the caul, dredge it with flour, baste it well with fresh butter, and let it be of a fine brown. It will require, on the whole, an hour and a quarter roasting. For sauce take some gravy beef, cut and hack it well, then flour it, and fry it a little brown. Pour into your stew-pan some boiling water, stir it well together, and then fill your pan half full of water. Put in an onion, a bunch of sweet-herbs, a little crust of bread toasted, two or three blades of mace, four cloves, some whole pepper, and the bones of the mutton. Cover it close, and let it stew till it is quite rich and thick. Then strain it, boil it up with some truffles and morels, a few mushrooms, a spoonful of catchup, and (if you have them) two or three bottoms of artichokes. Put just enough salt to season the gravy, take the packthread off the mutton, and set it upright in the dish. Cut the sweetbread into four pieces, and boil it of a fine brown, and have ready a few forcemeat balls fried. Lay these round your dish, and pour in the sauce. Garnish with sliced lemon.

### *Beef.*

TAKE a piece of thin flank of beef, and bone it; cut off the skin, and salt it with two ounces of salt-petre, two ounces of sal-prunella, the same quantity of bay-salt, half a pound of coarse sugar, and two pounds of common salt. Beat the hard salts very fine, and mix all together. Turn it every day, and rub it well with the brine for eight days; then take it out, wash it, and wipe it dry. Take a quarter of an ounce of cloves, a quarter of an ounce of mace, twelve corns of allspice, and a nutmeg beat very fine, with a spoonful of beaten pepper, a large quantity of chopped parsley, and some sweet-herbs shred fine. Sprinkle this mixture on the beef, and roll it up very tight; put a coarse cloth round it, and tie it very tight with beggar's tape. Boil it in a copper of water, and if it is a large collar, it will take six hours boiling, but a small one will be done in five. When it is done, take it out, and put it into a press; but if you have not that con-

venience, put it between two boards, with a weight on the uppermost, and let it remain in that state till it is thoroughly cold. Then take it out of the cloth, cut it into thin slices, lay them on a dish, and serve them to table. Garnish your dish with raw parsley.

*Calf's Head.*

TAKE a calf's head with the skin on, scald off the hair, take out all the bones carefully from the neck, and lay it some time in warm milk to make it look white. Boil the tongue, peel it, cut that and the palate into thin slices, and put them and the eyes into the middle of the head. Take some pepper, salt, cloves, and mace, and beat them fine; and add to them some grated nutmeg, scalded parsley, thyme-savoury, and sweet-marjoram cut very small. Beat up the yolks of three or four eggs, spread them over the head, and then strew on the seasoning. Roll it up very tight, tie it round with tape, and boil it gently for three hours in as much water as will cover it. When you take it out, season the pickle with salt, pepper, and spice, and add to it a pint of white wine vinegar. When it is cold put in the collar, and cut it in handsome slices when you send it to table.

*Pig.*

BONE your pig, and then rub it all over with pepper and salt beaten fine, a few sage leaves, and sweet-herbs chopped small. Roll it up tight, and bind it with a fillet. Fill your boiler with soft water, put in a bunch of sweet-herbs, a few pepper-corns, a blade or two of mace, eight or ten cloves, a handful of salt, and a pint of vinegar. When it boils, put in your pig, and let it boil till it is tender. Then take it up, and, when it is almost cold, bind it over again, put it into an earthen pot, and pour the liquor your pig was boiled in upon it. Be careful to cover it close down after you cut any for use.

*Eels.*

WHEN you have thoroughly cleansed your eel, cut off the head, tail, and fins, and take out the bones. Lay it flat on the back, and then grate over it a small  
nutmeg,

nutmeg, with two or three blades of mace beat fine, and a little pepper and salt, and strew on these a handful of parsley shred fine, with a few sage leaves chopped small. Roll it up tight in a cloth, and bind it tight. If it is of a middle size, boil it in salt and water three quarters of an hour, and hang it up all night to drain. Add to the pickle a pint of vinegar, a few pepper-corns, and a sprig of sweet-marjoram; boil it ten minutes, and let it stand till the next day. Then take off the cloth, and put your eels into the pickles. When you send them to table, lay them either whole in the plate, or cut them in slices. Garnish with green parsley. Lampreys may be done in the same manner.

*Mackarel.*

GUT your mackarel, and slit them down the belly; cut off their heads, take out the bones, and be careful not to cut them in holes. Then lay them flat upon their backs, season them with mace, nutmeg, pepper, and salt, and a handful of parsley shred fine; strew it over them, roll them tight, and tie them well separately in cloths. Boil them gently twenty minutes in vinegar, salt, and water; then take them out, put them into a pot, and pour the liquor on them, or the cloth will stick to the fish. Take the cloth off the fish the next day, put a little more vinegar to the pickle, and keep them for use. When you send them to table, garnish with fennel and parsley, and put some of the liquor under them.

*Salmon.*

TAKE a side of salmon, cut off the tail, then wash the fleshy part well, and dry it with a cloth. Rub it over with the yolks of eggs, and make some forcemeat with what you cut off at the tail end. Take off the skin, and put to it some parboiled oysters, a tail or two of lobsters, the yolks of three or four eggs boiled hard, six anchovies, a handful of sweet-herbs chopped small, a little salt, cloves, mace, nutmeg, pepper, and grated bread. Work all these well together with yolks of eggs, lay it over the fleshy part, and strew on it a little pepper and salt. Then roll it up into a collar, and bind it with  
broad



broad tape. Boil it in water, salt, and vinegar, but let the liquor boil before you put it in, and throw in a bunch of sweet-herbs, with some sliced ginger and nutmeg. Let it boil gently near two hours, and then take it up. Put it into a pan, and when the pickle is cold, put it to your salmon, and let it lay in it till wanted. If you cover it with clarified butter, it will keep a considerable time.

## C H A P. XXIII.

## P O T T I N G.

**I**N this mode of cookery, be sure to make it a rule that whatever article you do it is well covered with clarified butter before you send it to the oven, tie it close with strong paper, and let it be well baked. When it comes from the oven, pick out every bit of skin you can, and drain away the gravy, otherwise the article potted will be apt to turn sour. Beat your seasoning very fine, and strew it on gradually. Before you put it into your pot, press it well, and before you put on your clarified butter, let it be perfectly cold.

## S E C T. I.

## M E A T A N D P O U L T R Y.

*Venison.*

**RUB** your venison all over with red wine; season it with beaten mace, pepper, and salt; put it into an earthen dish; and pour over it half a pint of red wine, and a pound of butter, and then send it to the oven. If it be a shoulder, put a coarse paste over it, and let it lay in the oven all night. When it comes out, pick the meat clean from the bones, and beat it in a marble mortar, with the fat from your gravy. If you find it not sufficiently seasoned, add more, with clarified butter, and keep beating it  
till

till it becomes like a fine paste. Then press it hard down into your pots, pour clarified butter over it, and keep it in a dry place.

*Hares.*

CASE your hare, wash it thoroughly clean, then cut it up as you would do for eating, put it into a pot, and season it with pepper, salt, and mace. Put on it a pound of butter, tie it down close, and bake it in a bread oven. When it comes out, pick the meat clean from the bones, and pound it very fine in a mortar, with the fat from your gravy. Then put it close down in your pots, and pour over it clarified butter.

*Veal.*

TAKE part of a knuckle or fillet of veal that has been stewed; or bake it on purpose for potting: beat it to a paste with butter, salt, white pepper, and mace pounded. Press it down in pots, and pour over it clarified butter.

*Marble Veal.*

BOIL, skin, and cut a dried tongue as thin as possible, and beat it well with near a pound of butter, and a little beaten mace, till it is like a paste. Have ready some veal stewed, and beat in the same manner. Then put some veal into potting-pots, thin some tongue in lumps over the veal. Do not lay on your tongue in any form, but let it be in lumps, and it will then cut like marble. Fill your pot close up with veal, press it very hard down, and pour clarified butter over it. Remember to keep it in a dry place, and when you send it to table, cut it into slices. Garnish it with parsley.

*Tongues.*

TAKE a fine neat's tongue, and rub it well over with an ounce of salt-petre and four ounces of brown sugar, and let it lie two days. Then boil it till it is quite tender, and take off the skin and side bits. Cut the tongue in very thin slices, and beat it in a marble mortar, with a pound of clarified butter, and season it to your taste with pepper, salt, and mace. Beat all as fine as possible, then

then press it close down in small potting-pots, and pour over them clarified butter.

*Geese and Fowls.*

BOIL a dried tongue till it is tender ; then take a goose and a large fowl, and bone them. Take a quarter of an ounce of mace, the same quantity of olives, a large nutmeg, a quarter of an ounce of black pepper, and beat all well together ; add to these a spoonful of salt, and rub the tongue and inside of the fowl well with them. Put the tongue into the fowl, then season the goose, and fill it with the fowl and tongue, and the goose will look as if it was whole. Lay it in a pan that will just hold it, melt fresh butter enough to cover it, send it to the oven, and bake it an hour and a half. Then take out the meat, drain the butter carefully from it, and lay it on a coarse cloth till it is cold. Then take off the hard fat from the gravy, and lay it before the fire to melt. Put your meat again into the pot, and pour your butter over it. If there is not enough, clarify more, and let the butter be an inch above the meat. It will keep a great while, cut fine, and look beautiful ; and when you cut it let it be crossways. It makes a very pretty corner-dish for dinner, or side-dish for supper.

*Beef.*

TAKE half a pound of brown sugar, and an ounce of salt-petre, and rub it into twelve pounds of beef. Let it lie twenty four hours ; then wash it clean, and dry it well with a cloth. Season it to your taste with pepper, salt, and mace, and cut it into five or six pieces. Put it into an earthen pot, with a pound of butter in lumps upon it, set it in a hot oven, and let it stand three hours, then take it out, cut off the hard outsides, and beat it in a mortar. Add to it a little more pepper, salt, and mace. Then oil a pound of butter in the gravy and fat that came from your beef, and put in as you find necessary ; but beat the meat very fine. Then put it into your pots, press it close down, pour clarified butter over it, and keep it in a dry place.

Another method of potting beef, and which will greatly imitate venison, is this : Take a buttock of beef,  
and



and cut the lean of it into pieces of about a pound weight each. To eight pounds of beef take four ounces of salt-petre, the same quantity of bay-salt, half a pound of white-salt, and an ounce of sal-prunella. Beat all the salts very fine, mix them well together, and rub them into the beef. Then let it lie four days, turning it twice a day. After that put it into a pan, and cover it with pump water, and a little of its own brine. Send it to the oven, and bake it till it is tender; then drain it from the gravy, and take out all the skin and sinews. Pound the meat well in a mortar, lay it in a broad dish, and mix on it an ounce of cloves and mace, three quarters of an ounce of pepper, and a nutmeg, all beat very fine. Mix the whole well with the meat, and add a little clarified fresh butter to moisten it. Then press it down into pots very hard, set them at the mouth of the oven just to settle, and then cover them two inches thick with clarified butter. When quite cold, cover the pots over with white paper tied close, and set them in a dry place. It will keep good a considerable time.

*Pigeons.*

PICK and draw your pigeons, cut off the pinions, wash them clean, and put them into a sieve to drain. Then dry them with a cloth, and season them with pepper and salt. Roll a lump of butter in chopped parsley, and put it into the pigeons. Sew up the vents, then put them into a pot with butter over them; tie them down, and set them in a moderately heated oven. When they come out, put them into your pots, and pour clarified butter over them.

*Woodcocks.*

TAKE six woodcocks, pluck them, and draw out the train. Skewer their bills through their thighs, put their legs through each other, and their feet upon their breasts. Season them with three or four blades of mace, and a little pepper and salt. Then put them into a deep pot, with a pound of butter over them, and tie a strong paper over them. Bake them in a moderate oven, and when they are enough, lay them on a dish to drain the

gravy from them. Then put them into potting-pots; take all the clear butter from your gravy, and put it upon them. Fill up your pots with clarified butter. Keep them in a dry place for use. Snipes must be done in the same manner.

*Moor Game.*

WHEN you have picked and drawn your game, wipe them clean with a cloth, and season them well with pepper, salt, and mace. Put one leg through the other, and roast them till they are of a good brown. When they are cold, put them into your pots, and pour over them clarified butter; but let their heads be seen above it. Put them in a dry place, and they will keep a great while.

*Small Birds.*

HAVING picked and gutted your birds, dry them well with a cloth, and season them with pepper, salt, and mace. Then put them into a pot with butter, tie your pot down with paper, and bake them in a moderate oven. When they come out, drain the gravy from them, and put them into your pots. Pour clarified butter over them, and cover them close.

## S E C T. II.

### F I S H.

TAKE a large eel, and when you have skinned, washed clean, and thoroughly dried it with a cloth, cut it into pieces about four inches long. Season them with a little beaten mace and nutmeg, pepper, salt, and a little sal-prunella beat fine. Lay them in a pan, and pour as much clarified butter over them as will cover them. Bake them half an hour in a quick oven; but the size of your eels must be the general rule to determine what time they will take baking. Take them out with a fork, and lay them on a coarse cloth to drain. When they are quite cold, season them again with the like seasoning, and lay them close in the pot. Then take off the butter they

were

were baked in clear from the gravy of the fish, and set it in a dish before the fire. When it is melted, pour the butter over them, and put them by for use. You may bone your eels, if you choose it; but in that case you must put in no sal-prunella.

*Lampreys.*

WHEN you have taken off the skins, cleanse them with salt, and then wipe them quite dry. Beat some black pepper, mace, and cloves, mix with them some salt, and season your fish with it. Then lay them in a pan, and cover them with clarified butter. Bake them an hour, then season them again, and treat them in the same manner as before directed for eels.

*Smelts.*

TAKE out the guts, and then season them with salt, pounded mace, and pepper, put them into a pan, with butter on the top, and put them in a very slack oven. When they are done, and nearly cold, take them out, and lay them on a cloth. Then put them into pots, take off the butter from the gravy, clarify it with more, pour it on them, tie them down close, and set them by for use.

*Pike.*

WHEN you have well scaled your fish, cut off the head, split it down the back, and take out the bone. Then strew over the inside some bay-salt and pepper, roll it up, and lay it in your pot. Cover it close, and let it bake an hour. Then take it out, and lay it on a coarse cloth to drain. When it is cold, put it into your pot, and cover it with clarified butter.

*Salmon.*

TAKE a large piece of fresh salmon, scale it, and wipe it clean. Then season it with Jamaica pepper, black pepper, mace, and cloves, beat fine, and mixed with salt, and a little sal-prunella: then pour clarified butter over it, and bake it well. When it is done, take it out carefully, and lay it on a cloth to drain. As soon as it is



quite cold, season it again, lay it close in your pot, and cover it with clarified butter.—Or you may pot it in this manner :

Scale and clean a whole salmon, slit it down the back, dry it well, and cut it as near the shape of your pot as you can. Then take two nutmegs, an ounce of mace and cloves beaten, half an ounce of white pepper, and an ounce of salt. Then take out all the bones, cut off the tail and the head below the fins. Season the scaly side first, and lay that at the bottom of the pot ; then rub the seasoning on the other side, cover it with a dish, and let it stand all night. It must be put double, and the scaly sides top and bottom. Put some butter at the bottom and top, and cover the pot with some stiff, coarse paste. If it is a large fish, it will require three hours baking ; but if a small one, two hours will be sufficient. When it comes out of the oven, let it stand half an hour ; then uncover it, raise it up at one end that the gravy may run out, and put a trencher and weight on it effectually to answer this purpose. When the butter is cold, take it out clear from the gravy, add more butter to it, and put it in a pan before the fire. When it is melted, pour it over the salmon, and as soon as it is cold, paper it up, put it in a dry place, and it will keep a considerable time. Carp, tench, trout, and several other sorts of fish, may be potted in the same manner.

### *Lobster.*

BOIL a live lobster in salt and water, and stick a skewer in the vent to prevent the water getting in. As soon as it is cold, take out all the flesh, beat it fine in a mortar, and season it with beaten mace, grated nutmeg, pepper, and salt. Mix all together, melt a piece of butter the size of a walnut, and mix it with the lobster as you beat it. When it is beat to a paste, put it into your pot, and press it down as close and hard as you can. Then set some butter in a deep broad pan before the fire, and when it is all melted, take off the scum at the top, if any, and pour the clear butter over the fish as thick as a crown-piece. The whey and churn-milk will settle at  
the

the bottom of the pan; but take care that none of that goes in, and always let your butter be very good, or you will spoil all. If you choose it, you may put in the meat whole, with the body mixed among it, laying them as close together as you can, and pouring the butter over them.

*Sbrimps.*

AFTER you have boiled your shrimps, season them well with pepper, salt, and a little pounded cloves. Put them close into a pot, set them a few minutes into a slack oven, and then pour over them clarified butter.

*Herrings.*

CUT off the heads of your herrings, and put them into an earthen pot. Lay them close, and between every layer of herrings strew some salt, but not too much. Put in cloves, mace, whole pepper, and a nutmeg cut in pieces. Fill up the pot with vinegar, water, and a quarter of a pint of white wine. Cover it with brown paper, tie it down close, and bake them in an oven with brown bread. As soon as they are cold, put them into your pots, tie them close with paper, and set them by for use.

*Chars.*

AFTER having cleaned your fish, cut off the fins, tails, and heads, and then lay them in rows in a long baking-pan, having first seasoned them with pepper, salt, and mace. Send them to the oven, and when they are done, let them stand till they are cold, then lay them in your pots, and cover them with clarified butter. This fish is greatly admired, and is peculiar to the lakes in Westmoreland.

## C H A P. XXIV.

## CURING VARIOUS KINDS OF MEATS, SOUSING, &amp;c.

*Hams.*

CUT off a fine ham from a fat hind-quarter of pork. Take two <sup>4</sup>ounces of salt-petre, a pound of coarse sugar, a pound of common salt, ~~and two ounces of sal-prunella~~ <sup>and some pepper</sup>; mix all together, and rub it well. Let it lie a month in this pickle, turning and basting it every day; then hang it in wood-smoke in a dry place, so that no heat comes to it; and, if you intend to keep them long, hang them a month or two in a damp place, and it will make them cut fine and short. Never lay these hams in water till you boil them, and then boil them in a copper, if you have one, or the largest pot you have. Put them into the water cold, and let them be four or five hours before they boil. Skim the pot well, and often, till it boils. If it is a very large one, three hours will boil it; if a small one two hours will do, provided it is a great while before the water boils. Take it up half an hour before dinner, pull off the skin, and throw raspings, finely sifted, all over. Hold a red-hot salamander over it, and when dinner is ready, take a few raspings in a sieve, and sift all over the dish; then lay in your ham, and, with your finger, make figures round the edge of your dish. Be sure to boil your ham in as much water as you can, and keep skimming it all the time it boils. The pickle you take your ham out of will do finely for tongues. Let them lay in it a fortnight, and then lay them in a place where there is wood-smoke to dry. When you broil any slices of ham or bacon, have some boiling water ready; let them lay a minute or two in it, and then put them on the gridiron. This is a very good method, as it takes out the violence of the salt, and makes them have a fine flavour.

*Hams the Yorkshire Way.*

MIX well together half a peck of salt, three ounces of salt-petre, half an ounce of sal-prunella, and five pounds of



of very coarse salt. Rub the hams well with this; put them into a large pan or pickling-tub, and lay the remainder on the top. Let them lay three days, and then hang them up. Put as much water to the pickle as will cover the hams, adding salt till it will bear an egg, and then boil and strain it. The next morning put in the hams, and press them down so that they may be covered. Let them lay a fortnight, then rub them well with bran, and dry them. The quantity of ingredients here directed is for doing three middle-sized hams at once, so that if you do only one, you must proportion the quantity of each article.

*New England Hams.*

GET two fine hams, and in the mode of cure for this purpose, proceed as follows:—Take two ounces of sal-prunella, beat it fine, rub it well in, and let them lie twenty-four hours. Then take half a pound of bay-salt, a quarter of a pound of common salt, and one ounce of salt-petre, all beat fine, and half a pound of the coarsest sugar. Rub all these well in, and let them lie two or three days. Then take some white common salt, and make a pretty strong brine, with about two gallons of water, and half a pound of brown sugar. Boil it well, and scum it when cold; put in the hams, and turn them every two or three days in the pickle for three weeks. Then hang them up in a chimney, and smoke them well a day or two with horse-litter. Afterwards let them hang about a week on the side of the kitchen chimney, and then take them down. Keep them dry in a large box, and cover them well with bran. They will keep good in this state for a year, though, if wanted, may be used in a month.

*Bacon.*

TAKE off all the inside fat of a side of pork, and lay it on a long board or dresser, that the blood may run from it. Rub it well on both sides with good salt, and let it lie a day. Then take a pint of bay-salt, a quarter of a pound of salt-petre, and beat them both fine; two pounds of coarse sugar, and a quarter of a peck of common

common salt. Lay your pork in something that will hold the pickle, and rub it well with the above ingredients. Lay the skinny side downwards, and baste it every day with the pickle for a fortnight. Then hang it in a wood-smoke, and afterwards in a dry, but not hot place. Remember that all hams and bacon should hang clear from every thing, and not touch the wall. Take care to wipe off the old salt before you put it into the pickle, and never keep bacon or hams in a hot kitchen, or in a room exposed to the rays of the sun, as all these matters will greatly contribute to make them rusty.

*Mutton Hams.*

TAKE a hind-quarter of mutton, cut it like a ham, and rub it well with an ounce of salt-petre, a pound of coarse sugar, and a pound of common salt, mixed well together. Lay it in a deepish tray with the skin downwards, and baste it with the pickle every day for a fortnight. Then roll it in saw-dust, and hang it in wood-smoke for a fortnight. Then boil it, and hang it up in a dry place. You may dress it whole, or cut slices off, and broil them, which will eat well, and have an excellent flavour.

*Veal Hams.*

CUT a leg of veal in the shape of a ham. Take half a pound of bay-salt, two ounces of salt-petre, and a pound of common salt. Mix them all well together, with an ounce of beaten juniper-berries, and rub the ham well with them. Lay it in a tray with the skinny side downwards, baste it every day with the pickle for a fortnight; and then hang it in wood-smoke for a fortnight longer. When you dress it, you may boil it, or parboil and roast it. Either way it will eat exceeding pleasant.

*Beef Hams.*

CUT the leg of a fat Scotch or Welch ox as nearly in the shape of a ham as you can. Take an ounce of bay-salt, an ounce of salt-petre, a pound of common salt, and a pound of coarse sugar, which will be a sufficient quantity for about fourteen or fifteen pounds of beef; and if a  
greater

greater or less quantity of meat, mix your ingredients in proportion. Pound these ingredients, mix them well together, rub your meat with it, turn it every day, and, at the same time, baste it well with the pickle. Let it lay in this state for a month, then take it out, roll it in bran or saw-dust, and hang it in a wood-smoke for a month. Then take it down, hang it in a dry place, and keep it for use. You may dress it in whatever manner you please, and as occasion may require. If you boil a piece of it, and let it be till it is cold, it will eat very good, and shives like Dutch beef; or it is exceeding fine cut into rashers and broiled, with poached eggs laid on the tops.

*Neats' Tongue.*

SCRAPE your tongue clean, dry it well with a cloth, and then salt it with common salt, and half an ounce of salt-petre, well mixed together. Lay it in a deep pan, and turn it every day for a week or ten days. Then turn it again, and let it lay a week longer. Take it out of the pan, dry it with a cloth, strew flour on it, and hang it up in a moderate warm place to dry.

*Hung Beef.*

MAKE a strong brine with bay-salt, salt-petre, and pump-water; put a rib of beef into it, and let it lay for nine days. Then hang it up a chimney where wood or saw-dust is burnt. When it is a little dry, wash the outside with bullock's blood two or three times, to make it look black; and when it is dry enough, boil it, and serve it up with such kind of vegetables as you think proper.

Another method of preparing hung-beef is this: Take the navel-piece, and hang it up in your cellar as long as it will keep good, and till it begins to be a little sappy. Then take it down, cut it into three pieces, and wash it in sugar and water, one piece after another. Then take a pound of salt-petre, and two pounds of bay-salt, dried and pounded small. Mix with them two or three spoonsful of brown sugar, and rub your beef well with it in every place. Then strew a sufficient quantity of common salt



all over it, and let the beef lie close till the salt is dissolved, which will be in six or seven days. Then turn it every other day for a fortnight, and after that hang it up in a warm but not hot place. It may hang a fortnight in the kitchen, and when you want it, boil it in bay-salt and pump-water till it is tender. It will keep, when boiled, two or three months, rubbing it with a greasy cloth, or putting it two or three minutes into boiling water to take off the mouldiness.

#### *Dutch Beef.*

TAKE a buttock of beef, cut off all the fat, and rub the lean all over with brown sugar. Let it lie two or three hours in a pan or tray, and turn it two or three times. Then salt it with salt-petre and common salt, and let it lay a fortnight, turning it every day. After the expiration of this time, roll it very straight in a coarse cloth, put it into a cheese-press for a day and a night, and then hang it to dry in a chimney. When you boil it put it into a cloth, and when cold, it will cut like Dutch beef.

#### *Pickled Pork.*

BONE your pork, and then cut it into pieces of a size suitable to lay in the pan in which you intend to put it. Rub your pieces first with salt-petre, and then with two pounds of common salt, and two of bay-salt, mixed together. Put a layer of common salt at the bottom of your pan or tub, cover every piece over with common salt, and lay them one upon another as even as you can, filling the hollow places on the sides with salt. As your salt melts on the top, strew on more, lay a coarse cloth over the vessel, a board over that, and a weight on the board to keep it down. Cover it close, strew on more salt as may be occasionally necessary, and it will keep good till the very last bit.

#### *Mock Brawn.*

TAKE the head, and a piece of the belly-part of a young porker, and rub them well with salt-petre. Let them lay three days, and then wash them clean. Split the head and boil it, take out the bones, and cut it into pieces.

pieces. Then take four cow-heels boiled tender, cut them in thin pieces, and lay them in the belly-piece of pork, with the head cut small. Then roll it up tight with sheet-tin, and boil it four or five hours. When it comes out, set it up on one end, put a trencher on it within the tin, press it down with a large weight, and let it stand all night. Next morning take it out of the tin, and bind it with a fillet. Put it into cold salt and water, and it will be fit for use. If you change the salt and water every four days, it will keep for a long time.

*Pigs Feet and Ears soufed.*

WHEN you have properly cleaned them, boil them till they are tender; then split the feet, and put them and the ears into salt and water. When you use them, dry them well in a cloth, dip them in batter, fry them, and send them up to table, with melted butter in a boat. They may be eaten cold, and will keep a considerable time.

*Soufed Tripe.*

BOIL your tripe, and put it into salt and water, which you must change every day till you use the tripe. When you dress it, dip it in batter made of flour and eggs, and fry it of a good brown; or boil it in salt and water, with an onion shred, and a few strips of parsley. Send it to the table with melted butter in a sauce-boat.

*Turkey soufed in Imitation of Sturgeon.*

DRESS a fine large turkey, dry and bone it, then tie it up as you do a sturgeon, and put it into the pot, with a quart of white wine, a quart of water, the same quantity of good vinegar, and a large handful of salt; but remember that the wine, water, and vinegar, must boil before you put in the turkey, and that the pot must be well skimmed before it boils. When it is enough, take it out, and tie it tighter; but let the liquor boil a little longer. If you think the pickle wants more vinegar or salt, add them when it is cold, and pour it upon the turkey. If you keep it covered close from

the air, and in a cool dry place, it will be equally good for some months. Some admire it more than sturgeon, and it is generally eaten with oil, vinegar, and sugar, for sauce.

*To make fine-Sausages.*

TAKE six pounds of young pork, free from skin, gristles, and fat. Cut it very small, and beat it in a mortar till it is very fine. Then shred six pounds of beef-suet very fine, and free from all skin. Take a good deal of sage, wash it very clean, pick off the leaves, and shred it fine. Spread your meat on a clean dresser or table, and then shake the sage all over it, to the quantity of about three large spoonsful. Shred the thin rind of a middling lemon very fine, and throw them over the meat, and also as many sweet-herbs as, when shred fine, will fill a large spoon. Grate over it two nutmegs, and put to it two tea-spoonsful of pepper, and a large spoonful of salt. Then throw over it the suet, and mix all well together. Put it down close in a pot, and when you use it, roll it up with as much egg as will make it roll smooth. Make them of the size of a sausage, and fry them in butter, or good dripping. Be careful the butter is hot before you put them in, and keep rolling them about while they are doing. When they are thoroughly hot, and of a fine light brown, take them out, put them into a dish, and serve them up. Veal mixed with pork, and done in this manner, eats exceeding fine.

*Common Sausages.*

TAKE three pounds of nice pork, fat and lean together, free from skin or gristles, chop it very fine, season it with two tea-spoonsful of salt, and one of beaten pepper, some sage shred fine, about three tea-spoonsful; mix it well together, have the guts nicely cleaned, and fill them, or put the meat down in a pot. Roll them of what size you please, and fry them.

*Oxford Sausages.*

TAKE a pound of young pork, fat and lean, without skin or gristle, a pound of lean veal and a pound of beef-



beef-suet, chopped all fine together; put in half a pound of grated bread, half the peel of a lemon shred fine; a nutmeg grated, six sage-leaves washed and chopped very fine, a tea-spoonful of pepper, and two of salt, some thyme, savoury, and marjoram, shred fine. Mix all well together, and put it close down in a pan till you use it. Roll it out the size of a common sausage, and fry them in fresh butter of a fine brown, or broil them over a clear fire, and send them to table as hot as possible.

*Bologna Sausages.*

TAKE a pound of beef suet, a pound of pork, a pound of bacon, fat and lean together, and the same quantity of beef and veal. Cut them small, and chop them fine. Take a small handful of sage, pick off the leaves, and chop it fine, with a few sweet-herbs. Season pretty high with pepper and salt. Take a large gut well cleaned, and fill it. Set on a saucepan of water, and when it boils, put it in, having first pricked the gut to prevent its bursting. Boil it gently an hour, and then lay it on clean straw to dry.

C H A P. XXV.

*METHODS OF KEEPING VEGETABLES,  
FRUITS, &c.*

*To keep Green Peas till Christmas.*

PEAS for this purpose must be chosen very fine, young, and fresh gathered. Shell them, and put them into boiling water with some salt in it. When they have boiled five or six minutes, throw them into a cullender to drain. Then lay a cloth four or five times double on a table, and spread them on it. Dry them well, and having your bottles ready, fill them, and cover them with mutton-fat fried. Cork them as close as possible, tie a bladder over them, and set them in a cool place.—

When

When you use them, boil the water, put in a little salt, some sugar, and a piece of butter. As soon as they are enough, throw them into a sieve to drain; then put them into a saucepan with a good piece of butter, keep shaking it round till the butter is all melted, then turn them into a dish, and send them to table.

*To keep French Beans all the Year.*

LET your beans be gathered when they are quite dry, and select only those that are young and free from spots. When you have wiped them quite clean, put a layer of salt at the bottom of a large stone jar, and then a layer of beans, then salt, then beans, and so on till the jar is full. Cover them with salt, tie a coarse cloth over them, put a board on that, and a weight to keep out the air. Set them in a dry cellar, and when you take any out, be sure to cover the rest quite close again. Wash those you take out very clean, and let them lie in soft water twenty four hours, shifting the water frequently, and when you boil them do not put any salt in the water.—If this management is closely attended to, they will look as fine and green as in their proper season.

*To dry Artichoke Bottoms.*

PLUCK your artichokes from the stalks just before they come to their full growth, which will draw out all the strings from the bottoms. Boil them till you can easily take off the leaves, then lay the bottoms on tins, and set them in a cool oven. Repeat this till they are dry, which you may know by holding them up against the light, when, if they are dry enough, they will appear transparent. Put them into paper bags, hang them up in a dry place, and they will keep good the greatest part, if not the whole year.

*To keep Grapes.*

WHEN you cut your bunches of grapes from the vine, take care to leave a joint of the stalk to them. Hang them up in a dry room at a proper distance from each other, so that they may hang separate; for, unless the air passes freely between them, they will grow mouldy,

mouldy, and be totally spoiled. If they are managed carefully, they will keep good some months.

*To keep Gooseberries.*

PUT an ounce of roach-allum, beat very fine, into a large pan of boiling hard-water. When you have picked your gooseberries, put a few of them into the bottom of a hair sieve, and hold them in the boiling water till they turn white. Then take out the sieve, and spread the gooseberries between two clean cloths. Put more gooseberries in your sieve, and then repeat it till are done. Put the water into a glazed pot till next day; then put your gooseberries into wide-mouthed bottles, pick out all the cracked and broken ones, pour the water clear out of the pot, and fill your bottles with it. Then cork them loosely, and let them stand a fortnight. If they rise to the corks, draw them out, and let them stand two or three days uncorked. Then cork them quite close, and they will keep good several months.

Another method of keeping gooseberries is this: Pick them as large and dry as you can, and, having taken care that your bottles are clean and dry, fill and cork them. Set them in a kettle of water up to the neck, and let the water boil very slowly till you find the gooseberries are coddled; then take them out, and put in the rest of the bottles till all are done. Have ready some rosin melted in a pipkin, and dip the necks of the bottles into it, which will prevent all air from getting in at the cork. Keep them in a cool dry place, and when you use them, they will bake as red as a cherry, and have their natural flavour.

*To keep Walnuts.*

PUT a layer of sea-sand at the bottom of a large jar, and then a layer of walnuts; then sand, then the nuts, and so on till the jar is full; but be careful they do not touch each other in any of the layers. When you want them for use, lay them in warm water for an hour, shift the water as it cools, rub them dry, and they will peel well, and eat sweet. You may keep lemons by treating them in the same manner.



*To keep Mushrooms.*

TAKE large buttons, wash them in the same manner as for stewing, and lay them on sieves with the stalks upwards. Throw over them some salt, to draw out the water. When they are properly drained, put them into a pot, and set them in a cool oven for an hour. Then take them out carefully, and lay them to cool and drain. Boil the liquor that comes out of them with a blade or two of mace, and boil it half away. Put your mushrooms into a clean jar well dried, and when the liquor is cold, pour it into the jar, and cover your mushrooms with it. Then pour over them rendered suet, tie a bladder over the jar, and set them in a dry closet, where they will keep very well the greater part of the winter. When you use them, take them out of the liquor, pour over them boiling milk, and let them stand an hour. Then stew them in the milk a quarter of an hour, thicken them with flour, and a large quantity of butter; but be careful you do not oil it. Then beat the yolks of two eggs in a little cream, and put it into the stew; but do not let it boil after you have put in the eggs. Lay untoasted sippets round the inside of the dish, then serve them up, and they will eat nearly as good as when fresh gathered. If they do not taste strong enough, put in a little of the liquor. This is a very useful liquor, as it will give a strong flavour of fresh mushrooms to all made dishes.

Another method of keeping mushrooms is this: Scrape, peel, and take out the insides of large flaps. Boil them in their own liquor, with a little salt, lay them in tins, set them in a cool oven, and repeat it till they are dry. Then put them in clean jars, tie them down close, and keep them for use.

*To bottle Cranberries.*

GATHER your cranberries when the weather is quite dry, and put them into clean bottles properly prepared for the purpose. Cork them up quite close, set them in a dry place, where neither heats nor damps can get to them, and they will keep all the next season.

*To*

*To bottle green Currants.*

GATHER your currants when the sun is hot upon them; then strip them from the stalks, and put them into bottles. Cork them close, set them in dry sand, and they will keep all the winter.

*To bottle Damsons.*

Let your damsons be gathered on a dry day, and before they are ripe, or rather when they have just turned their colour. Put them into wide-mouthed bottles, cork them up closely, and let them stand a fortnight. Then look them over, and if you see any of them mouldy, or spotted, take them out, and cork the rest close down. Set the bottles in sand, and the fruit will keep good till spring.

\* \* Remember, that every species of the vegetable tribe designed for future use, at times out of their natural season, must be kept in dry places, as damp will not only cover them with mould, but will also deprive them of their fine flavour. It must likewise be observed, that while you endeavour to avoid putting them into damp places, you do not place them where they may get warm, which will be equally detrimental; so that a proper attention must be paid to the observance of a judicious medium. When you boil any dried vegetables, always allow them plenty of water.

## C H A P. XXVI.

## POSSETS, WHITE-POTS, GRUELS, &amp;c.

*Sack Posset.*

BEAT up the yolks and whites of fifteen eggs, and then strain them; then put three quarters of a pound of white sugar into a pint of canary, and mix it with your eggs in a basin; set it over a chaffing-dish of coals, and keep continually stirring it till it is scalding hot. In the meantime grate some nutmeg in a quart of milk, and boil it, and then pour it into your eggs and

wine while they are scalding hot. As you pour it, hold your hand very high, and let another person keep stirring it all the time. Then take it off, set it before the fire half an hour, and serve it up.

Another method of making sack-posset is this: Take four Naples biscuits, and crumble them into a quart of new milk when it boils. Just give it a boil, take it off, grate in some nutmeg, and sweeten to your palate. Then pour in half a pint of sack, keep stirring it all the time, put it into your bason, and send it to table.

*Wine Posset.*

BOIL the crumb of a penny loaf in a quart of milk till it is soft, then take it off the fire, and grate in half a nutmeg. Put in sugar to your taste, then pour it into a china bowl, and put in by degrees a pint of Lisbon wine. Serve it up with the toasted bread upon a plate.

*Ale Posset.*

TAKE a small piece of white bread, put it into a pint of milk, and set it over the fire. Then put some nutmeg and sugar into a pint of ale, warm it, and when your milk boils, pour it upon the ale. Let it stand a few minutes to clear, and it will be fit for use.

*Orange Posset.*

TAKE the crumb of a penny loaf grated fine, and put it into a pint of water, with half the peel of a Seville orange grated, or sugar rubbed upon it to take out the essence. Boil all together till it looks thick and clear. Then take a pint of mountain wine, the juice of half a Seville orange, three ounces of sweet almonds, and one of bitter, beat fine, with a little French brandy, and sugar to your taste. Mix all well together, put it into your posset, and serve it up. Lemon posset must be made in the same manner.

*A White-Pot.*

TAKE two quarts of milk, and beat up eight eggs, and half the whites, with a little rose-water, a nutmeg, and a quarter of a pound of sugar. Cut a penny loaf into very thin slices, and pour the milk and eggs over them



them. Put a little piece of butter on the top, send it to the oven, bake it for half an hour, and it will be fit for use,

*A Rice White-Pot.*

BOIL a pound of rice in two quarts of milk till it is tender and thick. Beat it in a mortar with a quarter of a pound of sweet-almonds blanched. Then boil two quarts of cream, with a few crumbs of white bread, and two or three blades of mace. Mix it well with eight eggs and a little rose-water, and sweeten to your taste. Put in some candied orange or citron-peels cut thin, and send it to a slow oven.

*Panada.*

PUT a large piece of crumb of bread into a saucepan, with a quart of water and a blade of mace. Let it boil two minutes, then take out the bread and bruise it very fine in a basin. Mix as much water as you think it will require, pour away the rest, and sweeten it to your palate. Put in a piece of butter as big as a walnut, and grate in a little nutmeg.

Another method of making panada is this; Slice the crumb of a penny-loaf very thin, and put it into a saucepan with a pint of water. Boil it till it is very soft, and looks clear; then put in a glass of Madeira wine, grate in a little nutmeg, put in a lump of butter about the size of a walnut, and sugar to your taste. Beat it exceeding fine, then put it into a deep soup-dish, and serve it up.—If you like it better, you may leave out the wine and sugar, and put in a little cream and salt.

*White Caudle.*

TAKE two quarts of water, and mix with it four spoonsful of oatmeal, a blade or two of mace, and a piece of lemon-peel. Let it boil, and keep stirring it often. Let it boil a quarter of an hour, and be careful not to let it boil over; then strain it through a coarse sieve. When you use it, sweeten it to your taste, grate in a little nutmeg, and what wine you think proper; and if it is not for a sick person, squeeze in the juice of a lemon.

*Brown Caudle.*

MIX your gruel as for the white caudle, and when you have strained it, add a quart of ale that is not bitter. Boil it, then sweeten it to your palate, and add half a pint of white wine or brandy. When you do not put in white wine or brandy, let it be half ale.

*White Wine Whey.*

PUT into a large bason half a pint of skimmed milk and half a pint of wine. When it has stood a few minutes, pour in a pint of boiling water. Let it stand a little, and the curd will gather in a lump, and settle at the bottom. Then pour your whey into a china-bowl, and put in a lump of sugar, a sprig of balm, or a slice of lemon.

*Water Gruel.*

PUT a large spoonful of oatmeal into a pint of water, then stir it well together, and let it boil three or four times, stirring it often; but be careful it does not boil over. Then strain it through a sieve, salt it to your palate, and put in a good piece of butter. Stir it about with a spoon till the butter is all melted, and it will be fine and smooth.

*Barley Gruel.*

PUT a quarter of a pound of pearl-barley, and a stick of cinnamon, into two quarts of water, and let it boil till it is reduced to one quart. Then strain it through a sieve, add a pint of red wine, and sweeten it to your taste.

*Barley Water.*

TO two quarts of water put a quarter of a pound of pearl-barley. When it boils, strain it very clean, boil half away, and then strain it off. Add two spoonfuls of white wine, and sweeten it to your palate.

*Rice Milk.*

BOIL half a pound of rice in a quart of water, with a little cinnamon. Let it boil till the water is wasted, but take care it does not burn. Then add three pints of milk, with the yolk of an egg beat fine, and  
keep

keep stirring it while you put them in. When it boils, pour it out, and sweeten it to your taste.

*Sago.*

PUT a large spoonful of sago into three quarters of a pint of water. Stir it, and boil it gently till it is as thick as you would have it. Then put in wine and sugar, with a little grated nutmeg to your palate.

*To mull Wine.*

GRATE half a nutmeg into a pint of wine, and sweeten it to your taste with loaf-sugar. Set it over the fire, and when it boils, take it off to cool. Beat up the yolks of four eggs, put to them a little cold wine, and mix them carefully with the hot, a little at a time. Then pour it backwards and forwards till it looks fine and bright. Set it on the fire again till it is quite hot and pretty thick, pour it again backwards and forwards several times, and serve it in chocolate-cups, with long slices of bread toasted of a nice light brown.

*Gooseberry Fool.*

SET two quarts of gooseberries on the fire in about a quart of water. When they begin to simmer, turn yellow, and begin to plump, throw them into a cullender to drain the water out; then with the back of a spoon carefully squeeze the pulp through a sieve into a dish; make them pretty sweet, and let them stand till they are cold. In the mean time, take two quarts of milk, and the yolks of four eggs, beat up with a little grated nutmeg; stir it softly over a slow fire. When it begins to simmer, take it off, and by degrees stir it into the gooseberries. Let it stand till it is cold, and serve it up. If you make it with cream, you need not put in any eggs.

*Capillaire.*

TAKE fourteen pounds of loaf-sugar, three pounds of coarse sugar, and six eggs well beat up. Put these into three quarts of water; boil it up twice, skim it well, and then add a quarter of a pint of orange-flower water. Strain it through a jelly-bag, and put it into  
bottles



bottles for use. A spoonful or two of this syrup put into a draught of either warm or cold water makes it drink exceeding pleasant.

*Lemonade.*

TAKE two Seville oranges and six lemons, pare them very thin, and steep the parings four hours in two quarts of water. Put the juice of six oranges and twelve lemons upon three quarters of a pound of fine sugar, and when the sugar is melted, put the water to it in which the parings have been steeped. Add a little orange flower water, and more sugar if necessary. Press it through a bag till it is fine, and then pour it into bottles for use.

*Orgeat.*

MIX thirty bitter almonds with two pounds of suet, and beat them to a paste. Then mix them with three quarts of water, and strain it through a fine cloth. Add orange and lemon-juice, with some of the peel, and sweeten it to your palate.

C H A P. XXVII.

MADE WINES, &c.

A STRICT and attentive management in the making of these articles is the grand means by which they are to be brought to a proper state of perfection; and without which, labour, expence, and disrepute, will be the final and disagreeable consequences. To prevent the last, and promote the first, let a due observance be paid to the following general rules: Do not let such wines as require to be made with boiling water stand too long after drawn before you get them cold, and be careful to put in your barm in due time, otherwise it will fret after being put into the cask, and can never be brought to that state of fineness it ought to be. Neither must you let it work too long in the butt, as it will be apt to take off the sweetness and flavour of the

the fruit or flowers from which it is made. Let your vessels be thoroughly clean and dry, and before you put in the wine, give them a rince with a little brandy.—When you find the wine has done fomenting, bung it up close, and after being properly settled, it will draw to your wishes.

*Raisin Wine.*

PUT two hundred weight of raisins, with all their stalks, into a large hoghead, and fill it up with water. Let them steep a fortnight, stirring them every day. Then pour off the liquor, and press the raisins. Put both liquors together into a nice clean vessel that will just hold it, for remember, it must be quite full. Let it stand till it has done hissing, or making the least noise, then stop it close, and let it stand six months. Then peg it, and if you find it quite clear, rack it off into another vessel. Stop it again close, and let it stand three months longer. Then bottle it, and when wanted for use, rack it off into a decanter.

*Currant Wine.*

GATHER your fruit on a fine dry day, and when they are quite ripe. Strip them from the stalks, put them into a large pan, and bruise them with a wooden pestle. Let them lay twenty-four hours to foment, then run the liquor through a hair sieve, but do not let your hands touch it. To every gallon of liquor put two pounds and a half of white sugar, stir it well together, and put it into your vessel. To every six gallons put in a quart of brandy, and let it stand six weeks. If it is then fine, bottle it; but if not, draw it off as clear as you can into another vessel, or large bottles, and in a fortnight put it into smaller bottles, cork them close, and set it by for use.

*Gooseberry Wine.*

GATHER your gooseberries in dry weather, and at the time when they are about half ripe. Gather about a peck in quantity, and bruise them well in a clean tub. Then take a horse-hair cloth, and press them as much as possible without breaking the seeds. When you have squeezed

squeezed out all the juice, put to every gallon three pounds of fine dry powdered sugar. Stir all together till the sugar is dissolved, and then put it into a vessel or cask, which must be quite filled. If the quantity is ten or twelve gallons, let it stand a fortnight; but, if it is a twenty gallon cask, it must stand three weeks. Set it in a cool place, then draw it off from the lees, and pour in the clear liquor again. If it is a ten gallon cask, let it stand three months; if a twenty gallon cask, four months; then bottle it off, and it will draw clear and fine.

*Pearl-Gooseberry Wine.*

TAKE what quantity you think proper of the best pearl gooseberries, bruise them, and let them stand all night. The next morning press them close, drain off the juice, and let it stand seven or eight hours to settle. Then pour off the clear from the settling, and measure it as you put it into your vessel, adding to every three pints of liquor a pound of double-refined sugar. Break your sugar into small lumps, and put it into the vessel, with a piece of isinglass. Stir it well up, and at the end of three months, bottle it, putting a lump of double-refined sugar into every bottle.

*Mulberry Wine.*

GATHER your mulberries when they are in the state of changing from red to black, and at that time of the day when they are dry from the dew having been taken off by the heat of the sun. Spread them loose on a cloth, or a clean floor, and let them lay twenty-four hours. Then put them into a convenient vessel for the purpose, squeeze out all the juice, and drain it from the seeds. Boil up a gallon of water to each gallon of juice you get out of them; then skim the water well, and add a little cinnamon slightly bruised. Put to each gallon six ounces of white sugar-candy finely beaten. Skim and strain the water, when it has been taken off, and is settled; and put to it some more juice of the mulberries. To every gallon of the liquor, add a pint of white or Rhenish wine. Let it stand in a cask to purge or settle for five or six days, and then draw off the wine and keep it in a cool place.



*Cowslip Wine.*

TAKE twelve pounds of sugar, the juice of six lemons, the whites of four eggs well beaten, and six gallons of water. Put all together in a kettle, and let it boil half an hour, taking care to skim it well. Take a peck of cowslips, and put them into a tub, with the thin peelings of six lemons. Then pour on the boiling liquor, and stir them about; and when it is almost cold, put in a thin toast, baked hard, and rubbed with yeast. Let it stand two or three days to work. If you put in, before you tun it, six ounces of syrup of citron or lemon, with a quart of Rhenish wine, it will be a considerable addition. The third day strain it off, and squeeze the cowslips through a coarse cloth. Then strain it through a flannel bag, and tun it up. Leave the bung loose for two or three days till you are sure it has done working, and then bung it down tight. Let it stand three months, and then bottle it off.

*Raspberry Wine.*

PICK some of the finest raspberries you can get; bruise them, and strain them through a flannel bag into a stone jar. To each quart of juice put a pound of double-refined sugar, then stir it well together, and cover it close. Let it stand three days, and then pour it off clear. To a quart of juice put two quarts of white wine, and then bottle it off. In the course of a week it will be fit for use.

*Damson Wine.*

AFTER you have gathered your damsons, which must be on a dry day, weigh them, and then bruise them. Put them into a stein that has a cock in it, and to every eight pounds of fruit put a gallon of water. Boil the water, skim it, and pour it scalding hot on your fruit. When it has stood two days, draw it off, and put it into a vessel, and to every gallon of liquor put two pounds and a half of fine sugar. Fill up the vessel, and stop it close, and the longer it stands the better. When you draw it off, put a lump of sugar into every bottle,

*Orange Wine.*

BOIL six gallons of spring water three quarters of an hour, with twelve pounds of the best powder sugar, and the whites of eight or ten eggs well beaten. When it is cold, put into it six spoonsful of yeast. Take the juice of twelve lemons, which, being pared, must stand with two pounds of white sugar in a tankard, and in the morning skim off the top, and put it into the water.— Then add the juice and rinds of fifty oranges, but not the white parts of the rinds, and then let them work together all for forty-eight hours. Then add two quarts of Rhenish or white wine, and put it into your vessel.

Orange wine may be made with raisins, in which case proceed thus: Take thirty pounds of new Malaga raisins picked clean, chop them small, and take twenty large Seville oranges, ten of which you must pare as thin as for preserving. Boil about eight gallons of soft water till one third of it is wasted, and let it cool a little. Then put five gallons of it hot upon your raisins and orange-peel, stir it well together, cover it up, and when it is cold, let it stand five days, stirring it once or twice a day. Then pass it through a hair sieve, and with a spoon press it as dry as you can. Put it in a rundlet fit for it, and put to it the rinds of the other ten oranges, cut as thin as the first. Then make a syrup of the juice of twenty oranges, with a pound of white sugar, which must be done the day before you run the wine. Stir it well together, and stop it close. Let it stand two months to clear, and then bottle it off. This wine greatly improves by time, and will drink much better at the end of the third year, than the first.

*Lemon Wine.*

PARE off the rinds of six large lemons, cut them, and squeeze out the juice. Steep the rinds in the juice, and put to it a quart of brandy. Let it stand three days in an earthen pot close stopped; then squeeze six more, and mix it with two quarts of spring-water, and as much sugar as will sweeten the whole. Boil the water, lemons, and sugar together, and let it stand till it

is cool. Then add a quart of white wine, mix them together, and run it through a flannel-bag into some vessel. Let it stand three months, and then bottle it off. Cork your bottles well, keep it cool, and it will be fit to drink in a month or six weeks.

Lemon wine may be made to drink like citron-water, the method of which is as follows: Pare fine a dozen of lemons very thin, put the peels into five quarts of French brandy, and let them stand fourteen days. Then make the juice into a syrup with three pounds of single-refined sugar; and when the peels are ready, boil fifteen gallons of water with forty pounds of single-refined sugar for half an hour. Then put it into a tub, and when cool, add to it one spoonful of barm, and let it work two days. Then turn it, and put it in the brandy, peels and syrup. Stir them all together, and close up your cask. Let it stand three months, then bottle it, and it will be as pale and fine as any citron water.

#### *Grape Wine.*

PUT a gallon of water to a gallon of grapes. Bruise the grapes well, let them stand a week without stirring, and then draw off the liquor. Put to a gallon of the wine three pounds of sugar, and then put it into a vessel, but do not fasten it up with your bung, till it has done hissing. Let it stand two months, and it will draw clear and fine. If you think proper, you may then bottle it, but remember your cork is quite close, and keep it in a good dry cellar,

#### *Cherry Wine.*

GATHER your cherries when they are quite ripe, pull them from the stalks, and press them through a hair sieve. To every gallon of liquor put two pounds of lump sugar finely beaten, then stir it together, and put it into a vessel that will just contain it. When it has done working, and ceases to make any noise, stop it close for three months, and then bottle it off for use.

#### *Elder Wine.*

PICK your elder-berries when they are full ripe, put them into a stone jar, and set them in the oven, or in a



kettle of boiling water till the jar is hot through; then take them out, and strain them through a coarse sieve, wringing the berries, and put the juice into a clean kettle. To every quart of juice, put a pound of fine Lisbon sugar, let it boil, and skim it well. When it is clear and fine, pour it into a cask. To every ten gallons of wine, add an ounce of isinglass dissolved in cyder, and six whole eggs. Close it up, let it stand six months, and then bottle it.

*Apricot Wine.*

PUT three pounds of sugar into three quarts of water, let them boil together, and skim it well. Then put in six pounds of apricots pared and stoned, and let them boil till they are tender. Take out the apricots, and when the liquor is cold, bottle it up. For present use the apricots will make good marmalade,

*Clary Wine.*

PICK twenty-four pounds of Malaga raisins, and chop them very small: then put them into a tub, and to each pound put a quart of water. Let them steep ten or eleven days, stirring it twice every day, and be careful to keep it covered. Then strain it off, and put it into a vessel, with about half a peck of the tops of clary, when it is in blossom. Stop it close for six weeks, and then bottle it off. In two or three months it will be fit to drink,

*Quince Wine.*

GATHER twenty large quinces when they are dry and full ripe. Wipe them clean with a coarse cloth, and grate them with a large grate or rasp as near the cores as you can; but do not touch the cores. Boil a gallon of spring-water, throw in your quinces, and let them boil softly about a quarter of an hour. Then strain them well into an earthen pan on two pounds of double-refined sugar. Pare the peel off two large lemons, throw them in, and squeeze the juice through a sieve. Stir it about till it is very cool, and then toast a thin slice of bread very brown, rub a little yeast on it, and let the whole stand close covered twenty-four hours. Then take out the toast and lemon, put the wine in a cask, keep it  
three

three months, and then bottle it. If you make a twenty gallon cask, let it stand six months before you bottle it; and remember, when you strain your quinces, to wring them hard in a coarse cloth.

*Blackberry Wine.*

LET your berries be full ripe when you gather them for this purpose. Put them into a large vessel either of wood or stone, with a cock in it, and pour upon them as much boiling water as will cover them. As soon as the heat will permit you to put your hand into the vessel, bruise them well till all the berries are broken. Then let them stand covered till the berries begin to rise towards the top, which they will do in three or four days. Then draw off the clear into another vessel, and add to every ten quarts of this liquor one pound of sugar. Stir it well in, and let it stand to work, a week or ten days, in another vessel like the first. Then draw it off at the cock through a jelly-bag into a large vessel. Take four ounces of isinglass, and lay it to steep twelve hours in a pint of white wine. The next morning, boil it upon a slow fire till it is all dissolved. Then take a gallon of your blackberry juice, put in the dissolved isinglass, give them a boil together, and pour all into the vessel. Let it stand a few days to purge and settle, then draw it off, and keep it in a cool place.

*Turnip Wine.*

TAKE what quantity of turnips you think proper, pare and slice them, put them into a cyder-press, and squeeze out all the juice. To every gallon of juice put three pounds of lump sugar, put both into a vessel just large enough to hold them, and add to every gallon of juice half a pint of brandy. Lay something over the bung for a week; and when you are sure it has done working, bung it down close. Let it stand three months, then draw it off into another vessel, and when it is fine, put it into bottles.

*Birch Wine.*

THIS wine must be made at that time of the year when the liquor from the birch-trees can be best procured.

cured. This is in the beginning of March, when the sap is rising, and before the leaves shoot out; for when the sap is come forward, and the leaves appear, the juice, by being long digested in the bark, grows thick and coloured, which before was thin and clear. The method of procuring the juice is, by boring holes in the body of the tree, and putting in fosslets, which are usually made of the branches of elder, the pith being taken out. You may, without hurting the tree, if it is large, tap it in several places, four or five at a time, and by that means save, from a good many trees, several gallons every day. If you do not get enough in one day, the bottles in which it drops must be corked close, and rosined or waxed; however, make use of it as soon as you can. Take the sap and boil it as long as any scum will rise, skimming it all the time. To every gallon of liquor put four pounds of good sugar, and the thin peel of a lemon. Then boil it half an hour, and keep skimming it well. Pour it into a clean tub, and when it is almost cold, set it to work with yeast spread upon a toast. Let it stand five or six days, stirring it often. Then take a cask just large enough to hold all the liquor, fire a large match dipped in brimstone, and throw it into the cask. Stop it close till the match is extinguished, then tun your wine, and lay the bung on lightly till you find it has done working. Stop it close, and, after three months, bottle it off.

#### *Rose Wine.*

PUT into a well-glazed earthen vessel three gallons of rose water drawn with a cold still. Put into it a sufficient quantity of rose leaves, cover it close, and set it for an hour in a kettle or copper of hot water, to take out the whole strength and flavour of the roses. When it is cold, press the rose leaves hard into the liquor, and steep fresh ones in it, repeating it till the liquor has got the full strength of the roses. To every gallon of liquor put three pounds of loaf sugar, and stir it well, that it may melt and disperse in every part. Then put it into a cask, or other convenient vessel, to ferment, and throw into it a piece of bread toasted hard and covered with yeast.

Let



Let it stand a month, when it will be ripe, and have all the fine flavour and scent of the roses. If you add some wine, and spices, it will be a considerable improvement. By the same mode of infusion, wines may be made from any other flowers that have an odoriferous scent, and grateful flavour.

*Ginger Wine.*

PUT seven pounds of Lisbon sugar into four gallons of spring water, boil them a quarter of an hour, and keep skimming it all the time. When the liquor is cold, squeeze in the juice of two lemons, and then boil the peels, with two ounces of ginger, in three pints of water for an hour. When it is cold, put it all together into a barrel, with two spoonsful of yeast, a quarter of an ounce of isinglass beat very thin, and two pounds of jar raisins. Then close it up, let it stand seven weeks, and then bottle it off.

*Balm Wine.*

BOIL forty pounds of sugar in nine gallons of water for two hours, skim it well, and put it into a tub to cool. Take two pounds and a half of the tops of balm, bruise them, and put them into a barrel with a little new yeast; and when the liquor is cold, pour it on the balm. Mix it well together, and let it stand twenty-four hours, stirring it frequently during the time. Then close it up, and let it stand six weeks, at the expiration of which rack it off, and put a lump of sugar into every bottle. Cork it well, and it will be better the second year than the first.

*Mead Wine.*

THERE are different kinds of this wine; but those generally made are two, namely, sack-mead, and cow-slip-mead. Sack-mead is made thus: to every gallon of water put four pounds of honey, and boil it three quarters of an hour, taking care properly to skim it. To each gallon add half an ounce of hops, then boil it half an hour, and let it stand till the next day. Then put it into your cask, and to thirteen gallons of the liquor add a quart of brandy or sack. Let it be tightly closed till the fermentation is over, and then stop it up very close.

close. If you make as much as fills a large cask, you must not bottle it off till it has stood a year.

To make cowslip-mead you must proceed thus: Put thirty pounds of honey into fifteen gallons of water, and boil it till one gallon is wasted. Skim it; take it off the fire, and have ready sixteen lemons cut in half. Take a gallon of the liquor, and put it to the lemons. Pour the rest of the liquor into a tub, with seven pecks of cowslips, and let them stand all night: then put in the liquor with the lemons, eight spoonsful of new yeast, and a handful of sweet-brier. Stir all well together, and let it work three or four days. Then strain it, put it into your cask, let it stand six months, and then bottle it off for use.

*It has been the peculiar study of the writer of this Work to render it the most perfect, and consequently the most useful composition of the kind hitherto formed: To effect this, he has endeavoured to enlarge and improve his own knowledge from that of others in the various subjects contained in the Work; and, from his extensive connections, has happily met with many favourable opportunities of gratifying his wishes. One instance among the rest is in the article now before us, which was obtained from a lady in the country, who has always been particularly attached to mead wine, and whose manner of making it we shall give in her own words, as sent by the post in the month of January last.*

“ To one hundred and twenty gallons of pure water,  
 “ the softer the better, I put fifteen gallons of clarified  
 “ honey. When the honey is well mixed with the water,  
 “ I fill my copper, the same I use for brewing, which  
 “ only holds sixty gallons, and boil it till it is reduced  
 “ about a fourth part. I then draw it off, and boil the  
 “ remainder of the liquor in the same manner. When  
 “ this last is about a fourth part wasted, I fill up the cop-  
 “ per with some of that which was first boiled, and con-  
 “ tinue boiling it and filling it up, till the copper contains  
 “ the whole of the liquor, by which time it will of course  
 “ be half evaporated. I must observe, that in boiling,  
 “ I never take off the scum, but, on the contrary, have  
 “ it

“ it well mixed with the liquor whilst boiling by means of  
“ a jet. When this is done, I draw it off into under-  
“ backs, by a cock at the bottom of the copper, in which  
“ I let it remain till it is only as warm as new milk.—  
“ At this time I run it up, and suffer it to ferment in the  
“ vessel, where it will form a thick head. As soon as it  
“ is done working, I stop it down very close, in order to  
“ keep the air from it as much as possible. I keep this,  
“ as well as my mead, in a cellar or vault I have for the  
“ purpose, being very deep and cool, and the door shut  
“ so close, as to keep out, in a manner, all the outward  
“ air; so that the liquor is always in the same tempera-  
“ ture, being not at all affected by the change of weather.  
“ To this I attribute, in a great measure, the goodness  
“ of my mead.—Another proportion I have of making  
“ mead, is to allow eighty pounds of purified honey to  
“ to one hundred and twenty gallons of soft water, which  
“ I manage in the making, in all respects, like the  
“ before-mentioned, and it proves very pleasant, good,  
“ light drinking, and is, by many, preferred to the  
“ other, which is much richer, and has a fuller flavour;  
“ but at the same time it is more inebriating, and apt to  
“ make the head ach, if drank in too large quantities.—  
“ I imagine therefore, upon the whole, the last to be  
“ the proportion that makes the wholesomest liquor for  
“ common drink, the other being rather, when properly  
“ preserved, a rich cordial, something like fine old  
“ Malaga, which, when in perfection, is justly esteemed  
“ the best of the Spanish wines. I choose, in general,  
“ to have the liquor pure and genuine, though many  
“ like it best when it has an aromatic flavour, and for  
“ this purpose they mix elder, rosemary, and marjoram  
“ flowers with it; and also use cinnamon, cloves,  
“ ginger, and cardamums, in various proportions,  
“ according to their taste: But I do not approve of this  
“ last practice at all, as green herbs are apt to make  
“ mead drink flat; and too many cloves, besides being  
“ very predominant in the taste, make it of too high a  
“ colour. I never bottle my mead before it is half a  
“ year old, and when I do, I take care to have it well  
VIII. R r “ corked



“corked, and keep it in the same vault wherein it stood  
“whilst in the cask.”

*Laragossa Wine, or English Sack.*

TO every quart of water put a sprig of rue, and to every gallon put a handful of fennel roots. Boil these half an hour, then strain it, and to every gallon of liquor put three pounds of honey. Boil it two hours, and skim it well. When it is cold, pour it off, and turn it into a cask or vessel that will just hold it. Keep it twelve months, and then bottle it off.

*English Fig Wine.*

MAKE choice of the largest blue figs you can get, gather them when pretty ripe, and steep them in white wine. Cut some slits in them that they may swell and gather in the substance of the wine. Then slice some other figs, and let them simmer over a fire in clear water till they are reduced to a kind of pulp. Then strain out the water, pressing the pulp hard, and pour it as hot as possible on the figs that are imbrued in the wine. Let the quantities be nearly equal, but the water somewhat more than the wine and figs. Let them stand twenty-four hours, then mash them well together, and draw off what will run without squeezing. Then press the rest, and if it is not sweet enough, add a sufficient quantity of sugar to make it so. Let it ferment, and add a little honey and sugar-candy to it; then fine it with whites of eggs and a little isinglass, and draw it off for use.

*Raspberry Brandy.*

MIX a pint of water with two quarts of brandy, and put them into a pitcher large enough to hold them, with four pints of raspberries. Put in half a pound of loaf-sugar, and let it remain for a week close covered. Then take a piece of flannel, with a piece of Holland over it, and let it run through by degrees. In about a week it will be perfectly fine, when you may rack it off; but be careful the bottles are well corked.

*Orange Brandy.*

PUT into three quarts of brandy, the chips of eighteen Seville oranges, and let them steep a fortnight in a stone bottle close stopped. Boil two quarts of spring water, with a pound and a half of the finest sugar, near an hour very gently. Clarify the water and sugar with the white of an egg, then strain it through a jelly-bag, and boil it near half away. When it is cold, strain the brandy into the syrup.

*Lemon Brandy.*

MIX five quarts of water with one gallon of brandy ; then take two dozen lemons, two pounds of the best sugar, and three pints of milk. Pare the lemons very thin, and lay the peel to steep in the brandy twelve hours. Squeeze the lemons upon the sugar, then put the water to it, and mix all the ingredients together. Let it stand twenty-four hours, and then strain it.

*Black Cherry Brandy.*

STONE eight pounds of black cherries, and put on them a gallon of the best brandy. Bruise the stones in a mortar, and then put them into your brandy. Cover them up close, and let them stand a month or six weeks. Then pour it clear from the sediments, and bottle it.—Morello cherries, managed in this manner, make a fine rich cordial.

## C H A P. XXVIII.

## CORDIAL WATERS.

IN the process of making these articles, several things are necessary to be observed, in order to bring them to their proper state of perfection. If your still is an alembic, you must fill the top with cold water when you set it on, and close the bottom with a little stiff paste made of flour and water. If you use a hot still, when you put on the top, dip a cloth in white lead and oil, and

lay it close over the edges, and a coarse cloth well soaked in water on the top; and when it becomes dry from the heat of the fire, wet it, and lay it on again. It will require but little fire, but what there is must be as clear as possible. All simple waters must stand two or three days before they are bottled off, that the fiery taste which they will naturally receive from the still, may be fully extracted.

*Rose Water.*

GATHER your roses when they are dry and full blown, pick off the leaves, and to every peck put a quart of water. Then put them into a cold still, and make a slow fire under it; for the more gradually it is distilled, the better it will be. Then bottle it, and in two or three days you may cork it up for use.

*Lavender Water.*

TO every pound of lavender-neps put a quart of water. Put them into a cold still, and make a slow fire under it. Distill it off very slowly, and put it into a pot till you have distilled all your water. Then clean your still well out, put your lavender-water into it, and distill it off as slowly as before. Then put it into bottles, cork them quite close, and set them by for use.

*Peppermint Water.*

GATHER your peppermint when it is full grown, and before it seeds. Cut it into short lengths, put it into your still, and cover it with water. Make a good fire under it, and when it is near boiling, and the still begins to drop, if you find your fire too hot, draw a little away, that the liquor may not boil over. The slower your still drops, the clearer and stronger will be the water; but at the same time you must not let it get too weak. The next morning bottle it off, and after it has stood two or three days, to take off the fiery taste of the still, cork it well, and it will preserve its strength a considerable time.

*Penny-Royal Water*

AT the time you gather your penny-royal let it be full grown, but not so far advanced as to be in blossom. Fill  
your



your cold still with it, and put it half full of water.—  
Make a moderate fire under it, and distill it off cold.  
Then put it into bottles, and after two or three days,  
cork it up for use.

*Cordial Water.*

TAKE of wormwood, horehound, feverfew, and  
lavender-cotton, each three handful; of rice, pepper-  
mint, and Seville orange peel, each one handful. Mix  
them well together, and steep them all night in red wine,  
or the bottoms of strong beer. Then distill them  
pretty quick in a hot still, and it will be a fine cordial to  
take as bitters.

*Angelica Water.*

WASH and cut a quantity of the leaves of angelica,  
and then lay them on a table to dry. When they are  
quite dry, throw them into an earthen pot, and put  
to them four quarts of strong wine lees. Let it infuse  
twenty-four hours, stirring it twice in the time. Then  
put it into a warm still, or an alembic, and draw it off.  
Cover your bottles with paper, prick holes in it, and let  
it stand two or three days. Then mix all together,  
sweeten it, and when it is settled, bottle it up, cork it  
close, and set it by for use.

*Cordial Poppy Water.*

PUT a peck of poppies into a proper vessel with two  
gallons of good brandy, let it stand forty-eight hours,  
and then strain off the liquor. Stone a pound of raisins  
of the sun, and take an ounce of coriander seeds, an  
ounce of sweet fennel seeds, and an ounce of liquorice  
sliced. Bruise them all together, and put them into the  
brandy, with a pound of good powder sugar. Let it  
stand two months, stirring it every day; then strain it off,  
and bottle it for use.

*Surfeit Water.*

TAKE scurvy-grass, brook-lime, water-creffes,  
Roman wormwood, rue, mint, balm, sage, and chives,  
of each one handful; poppies, if fresh, half a peck;  
but if they are dry, only half that quantity; cochineal  
and

and saffron, six-penny-worth of each : anniseeds; carraway-seeds, coriander-seeds, and cardamum-seeds, of each an ounce ; two ounces of scraped liquorice, a pound of split figs, the same quantity of raisins of the sun stoned, an ounce of juniper-berries bruised, an ounce of beaten nutmeg, an ounce of mace bruised, and the same of sweet fennel-seeds also bruised ; a few flowers of rosemary, marigold and sage. Put all these into a large stone jar, and pour on them three gallons of French brandy. Cover it close, and let it stand near the fire for three weeks. Stir it three times a week, and at the expiration of that time, strain it off. Bottle your liquor, and pour on the ingredients a quart more of French brandy. Let it stand a week, stirring it once a day ; then distill it in a cold still, and you will have a fine white surfeit-water. Bottle it close, and it will retain its virtues a considerable time.

*Orange or Lemon Water.*

PUT three gallons of brandy and two quarts of sack to the outer rinds of an hundred oranges, or lemons.—Let them steep in it one night, and the next day distill them in a cold still. A gallon, with the proportion of peels, will be sufficient for one still, and from that you may draw off more than three quarts. Draw it off till you find it begins to taste sour. Sweeten it to your palate with double-refined sugar, and mix the three first runnings together. If it is lemon-water, perfume it with two grains of ambergris and one of musk. Grind them fine, tie them in a rag, and let it hang five or six days in each bottle ; or you may put with them three or four drops of tincture of ambergris. Cork your bottles close, and it will keep good a considerable time.

*Fever Water.*

TAKE six ounces of Virginia snake root, four ounces of carduus seeds and marigold flowers, and twenty green walnuts ; carduus-water and poppy-water two quarts of each, and two ounces of hartshorn. Slice the walnuts, and steep all in the waters a fortnight. Then add to it an ounce of treacle, and distill the whole in an alembic well

well closed in the manner described in the introduction to this chapter.

*Aqua Mirabilis.*

TAKE cubebs, cardamums, galingal, cloves, mace, nutmegs, and cinnamon, of each two drachms, and bruise them small. Then take a pint of the juice of calendine, half a pint of the juice of spearmint, and the same quantity of the juice of balm, flowers of melilot, cowslip, rosemary, borrag, bugloss, and marigolds, of each three drachms; seeds of fennel, coriander, and carraway, of each two drachms; two quarts of the best sack, and a quart of white wine; brandy, the strongest angelica water, and rose-water, of each a pint. Bruise the spices and seeds, and steep them, with the herbs and flowers, in the juices, waters, sack, white wine, and brandy, all night. In the morning distill it in a common still pasted up, and from this quantity you may draw off a gallon at least. Sweeten it to your taste with sugar-candy, then bottle it up, and keep it in a cool place.

*Black Cherry Water.*

TAKE six pounds of black cherries, bruise them well, and put to them the tops of rosemary, sweet marjoram, spearmint, angelica, balm, and marigold flowers, of each a handful; dried violets an ounce; anniseeds, and sweet fennel seeds, of each half an ounce bruised. Cut the herbs small, mix all together, and distill them off in a cold still.

*Treacle Water.*

TAKE four pounds of the juice of green walnuts; rue, carduus, marigold, and balm, of each three pounds; roots of butter-bur half a pound; roots of burdock, one pound; angelica and master-wort, of each half a pound; leaves of scordium, six handfuls; Venice treacle and mithridates, of each half a pound; old Canary wine, two pounds; white wine vinegar, six pounds, and the same quantity of the juice of lemons. Distill all these together in an alembic.

*Stag's-Heart Water.*

TAKE four handfuls of balm, and a handful of sweet marjoram; rosemary flowers, clove-gilliflowers dried, rose-



rose-buds dried, and borage flowers, of each an ounce; marigold flowers half an ounce, lemon peel two ounces, mace and cardamum thirty grains of each; cinnamon sixty grains; yellow and white sanders, of each a quarter of an ounce; shavings of hartshorn an ounce, and the peels of nine oranges. Cut them very small, and pour upon them two quarts of the best Rhenish or the best white wine. Stop it very close, and let it infuse nine or ten days in a cellar or cool place. Take a stag's heart, and cut off the fat. Cut it very small, and pour on it as much Rhenish, or white wine, as will cover it. Let it stand all night covered in a cool place, and the next day add to it the beforementioned ingredients, mixing the whole well together, and adding a pint of the best rose-water, and a pint of the juice of celandine. Put the whole into a glass still, and raise it well, in order to keep in the steam both of the still and receiver. When it is drawn off, put it into bottles, cork them well, set them in a cool place, and the water will keep good a considerable time.

---

## C H A P. XXIX.

### *THE ART OF BREWING.*

**T**O complete the Housekeeper's knowledge in all domestic concerns, it is essentially necessary she should be properly acquainted with the method of brewing malt liquors, more especially should she be principal provider for a numerous family. This business will therefore form the subject of the present chapter, and the mode to be pursued throughout the whole process we shall endeavour to lay down in so clear, concise, and intelligent a manner as may easily guide the unacquainted, and, perhaps, in some degree, be materially beneficial to those already informed.

## S E C T. I.

*The Principles on which a Copper should be built for Brewing.*

THERE are several things that demand peculiar notice previous to the actual process of brewing malt liquors; and those are with respect to the various implements necessary to effect and facilitate a proper execution of so important a business.

The first thing that presents itself among these is the copper, the proper position of which, and manner of its being set, are matters that require very attentive consideration. The most beneficial mode to be adopted is this: divide the heat of the fire by a stop; and, if the door and draught be in a direct line, the stop must be erected from the middle of each outline of the grating, and parallel with the center sides of the copper; by which method the middle of the fire will be directly under the bottom of the copper. The stop is composed of a thin wall in the center of the right and left sides of the copper, which is to ascend half the height of it. On the top must be left a cavity, from four to six inches, for a draught for that half part of the fire which is next the door of the copper; and then the building must close all round to the finishing at the top. By this method the heat will communicate from the outward part of the fire round the outward half of your copper, through the cavity, as will the farthest part of the flue, which also contracts a conjunction of the whole, and causes the flame to glide gently and equally round the bottom of the copper.

The advantages derived from your copper being set in this manner are very great, nor is the saving of fuel the least object of consideration among them. It has a material pre-eminence over wheel-draughts; for with them, if there is not particular attendance given to the hops, by stirring them down, they are apt to stick to the sides, and scorch, which will deprive the liquor of having its sweet and proper flavour. By the beforemen-

tioned method the copper will last many years more than it will by the wheel-draught; for that draws with so much violence, that should your liquor be beneath the communication of the fire, your copper will thereby be liable to injury; whereas, by the other method, you may boil half a copper full without fear of any bad consequence.

## S E C T. II.

*On the proper Management of Vessels for Brewing, and the Necessity of keeping them in due Order.*

ON the preceding day of that you intend to brew, make a strict examination into all your vessels, that they are thoroughly clean, and in a proper state for use. They should never be converted to any other purpose, except for the use of making wines; and, even in that case, after done with, should be properly cleansed, and kept in a place free from dirt. Let your cask be well cleaned with boiling water; and if the bung-hole is large enough, scrub them well with a small birch-broom, or brush. If you find them bad, and a very musty scent comes from them, take out the heads, and let them be scrubbed clean with a hand-brush, sand, and fullers-earth. When you have done this, put on the head again, and scald it well, then throw in a piece of unslacked lime, and stop the bung close. When they have stood some time, rinse them well with cold water, and they will be properly prepared for use.

The greatest attention must likewise be paid to the care of your coolers, which are implements of very material consequence; for, if they are not properly kept in order, your liquor, from a secret and unaccountable cause, abstracts a nauseousness that will entirely destroy it. This often proceeds from wet having been infused in the wood, as it is sometimes apt to lodge in the crevices of old coolers, and even infect them to such a degree, that it will not depart, though many washings and scaldings are applied. One cause incidental to this evil is, suffering  
women



women to wash in a brewhouse, which ought, by no means, to be permitted, where any other convenience can be had; for nothing can be more hurtful than the remnants of dirty soap suds left in vessels calculated only for the purpose of brewing.

When you prepare the coolers, be careful never to let the water stand too long in them, as it will soak in, and soon turn putrid, when the stench will enter the wood, and render them almost incurable. To prevent such consequences, as well as to answer good purposes, it has been recommended, where fixed brewhouses are intended, that all coolers should be leaded. It must be admitted, in the first place, that such are exceeding cleanly; and secondly, that it expedites the cooling of part of your liquor worts, which is very necessary to forward it for working, as well as afterwards for cooling the whole; for evaporation causes considerably more waste than proper boiling. It is also indispensably necessary that your coolers be well scoured with cold water two or three times, cold water being more proper than hot to effect a perfect cleansing, especially if they are in a bad condition, from the undiscovered filth that may be in the crevices. The application of warm water will drive the infection farther; so that if your liquor be let into the coolers, and any remain in the crevices, the heat will collect the foulness, and render the whole both disagreeable and unwholesome.

The mash-tub in particular must be kept perfectly clean; nor must the grains be left in the tub any longer than the day after brewing, lest it should sour the tub; for, if there is a sour scent in the brewhouse before your beer is tunned, it will be apt to infect your liquor and worts.—From such inconveniences, the necessity of cleanliness in utensils for brewing is sufficiently obvious.

### S E C T. III.

*Directions for the Management of the Mash-tub, Penstaff, &c.*

TO render your mash-tub more perfect and lasting, you should have a circular piece of brass or copper, to

inlay and line the hole where the penstaff enters, to let the wort run off into the underback. The penstaff should be also strongly ferrelled with the same metal, and both well and taperly finished, so that you can place it properly. By this method you have it run from the fineness of a thread to the fullness of an inch tube, &c. first dressing your muck-basket with straw, fern, or small bushy furze without stems, six or eight inches in from the bottom of your basket, and set quite perpendicularly over the whole with the penstaff, through the center of the basket, and the middle of the furze or ferne, and fastened into the hole of the tub. To steady it properly, you must have a piece of iron let into a staple fastened to the tub, at the nearest part opposite to the basket, and to reach nearly to it; and from that piece another added on a jointed swivel, or any other contrivance, so as to be at liberty to let round the basket like a dog's collar, and to enter into the staple formed in the same to pin it fast, and by adding a half-circular turn in the collar, in which you have room to drive in a wedge, which will keep it safe down to the bottom, when there can be no danger of its being disturbed by stirring the mash, which will otherwise sometimes be the case. When you let go, you will raise the penstaff to your own degree of running, and then fasten the staff, by the help of two wedges tightened between the staff and the basket.

In process of time the copper-work, like every thing else, will become defective, and when this is the case, you may repair the imperfection by the following simple method. Work the penstaff in the brass socket with emery and water, or oil, which will make it perhaps, more perfect than when new. The like method is sometimes taken even with cocks just purchased, in order to prevent their decaying so soon as they otherwise would.

A very material addition may be made to the convenience of the underbacks, by having a piece of copper to line the hole in the bottom, which may be stopped with a cloth put singly round a large cock; and when it is fastened down for the wort to run, it will be necessary to put a large weight on the cock, which will prevent its  
flying

flying up by the heat. When the liquor is pumped clean out of the back, the cloth round the cock will enable you to take out the cock with ease; and there should be a drain below the underback to carry off the water, which will enable you to wash it perfectly clean with very little trouble. This drain should be made with a clear descent, so as no damp may remain under the back. With the conveyance of water running into your copper, you may be enabled to work that water in a double quantity, your underback being filled by the means of letting it in at your leisure, out of your copper, through a shoot to the mash-tub, and so to the underback. Thus you will have a reserve against the time you wish to fill your copper, which may be completed in a few minutes, by pumping while the under cock is running.—Thus much for the principal utensils in brewing, which we again recommend to be always kept in a perfect state of cleanliness.

## S E C T. IV.

*Of the proper Time for Brewing.*

THE month of March is generally considered as one of the principal seasons for brewing malt liquor for long keeping; and the reason is, because the air at that time of the year is, in general, temperate, and contributes to the good working or fermentation of the liquor, which principally promotes its preservation and good keeping. Very cold, as well as very hot weather, prevents the free fermentation or working of liquors; so that, if you brew in very cold weather, unless you use some means to warm the cellar while new drink is working, it will never clear itself in the manner you would wish, and the same misfortune will arise if, in very hot weather, the cellar is not put into a temperate state; the consequence of all which will be, that such drink will be muddy and sour, and, perhaps, in such a degree, as to be past recovery. Such accidents often happen, even in the proper season for brewing, and that owing to the badness of the cellar;



cellar ; for when they are dug in springy grounds, or are subject to damp in the winter, the liquor will chill, and become vapid or flat. When cellars are of this nature, it is adviseable to make your brewings in March, rather than in October ; for you may keep such cellars temperate in summer, but cannot warm them in winter. Thus your beer brewed in March will have due time to settle and adjust itself before the cold can do it any material injury.

All cellars for keeping liquor should be formed in such a manner, that no external air can get into them ; for the variation of the air abroad, were there free admission of it into the cellars, would cause as many alterations in the liquors, and would thereby keep them in so unsettled a state, as to render them unfit for drinking. A constant temperate air digests and softens malt liquors, so that they taste quite soft and smooth to the palate ; but in cellars, which are unequal, by letting in heats and colds, the liquor will be apt to sustain very material injury.

## S E C T. V.

### *On the Quality of Water proper for Brewing.*

IT has evidently appeared, from repeated experience, that the water best in quality for brewing is river-water, such as is soft, and has received those benefits which naturally arise from the air and sun ; for this easily penetrates into the grain, and extracts its virtues. On the contrary, hard waters astringe and bind the power of the malt, so that its virtue is not freely communicated to the liquor. There are some, who hold it as a maxim, that all water that will mix with soap is fit for brewing, which is the case with most river-water ; and it has been frequently experienced, that when the same quantity of malt has been used to a barrel of river-water, as to a barrel of spring-water, the brewing from the former has excelled the other in strength above five degrees in twelve months keep. It is likewise to be observed, that the malt was not only the same in quantity for one barrel as for

for the other, but was the same in quality, having been all measured from the same heap. The hops were also the same, both in quality and quantity, and the time of boiling equal in each. They were worked in the same manner, and tunned and kept in the same cellar. This is the most demonstrable and undeniable proof that the difference took place from the difference of the quality of the water.

Various experiments have been tried, by gentlemen in different counties, to ascertain the truth of this very essential difference in malt liquors, arising from the quality of the water; but, after all, they have been left in a state of perplexity.

One circumstance has greatly puzzled the ablest brewers, and that is, when several gentlemen in the same town have employed the same brewer, have had the same malt, the same hops, and the same water, and brewed in the same month, and broached their drink at the same time, yet one has had beer exceeding fine, strong, and well-tasted, while the others have had hardly any worth drinking. In order to account for this very singular difference, three reasons may be advanced. First, it might arise from the difference of weather, which might happen at the several brewings in this month, and make an alteration in the working of the liquors. Secondly, the yeast, or barm, might be of different sorts, or in different states, wherewith these liquors were worked; and, Thirdly, the cellars might not be equally adapted for the purpose. The goodness of such drink as is brewed for keeping, in a great measure, depends on the proper form and temperature of the cellars in which it is placed.

Beer made at Dorchester, which, in general, is greatly admired, is, for the most part, brewed with chalky-water, which is to be had in most parts of that county; and as the soil is generally chalk, the cellars, being dug in that dry soil, contribute to the good keeping of their drink, it being of a close texture, and of a drying quality, so as to dissipate damps; for it has been found by experience, that damp cellars are injurious to the keeping of liquor, as well as injurious to the casks.

Water

Water that is naturally of a hard quality may be, in some degree, softened by exposing it to the air and sun, and putting into it some pieces of soft chalk to infuse ; or, when the water is set on to boil, in order to be poured on the malt, put into it a quantity of bran, which will take off some part of its sharpness, and make it better extract the virtues of the malt.

## S E C T. VI.

*Of the Quality of the Malt and Hops most proper to be chosen for Brewing, with some necessary Observations on the Management of each.*

THERE are two sorts of malt, the general distinction between which is, that the one is high, and the other low dried. The former of these, when brewed, produces a liquor of a deep brown colour ; and the other, which is the low-dried, will produce a liquor of a pale colour. The first is dried in such a manner as rather to be scorched than dried, and is much less wholesome than the pale malt. It has likewise been found by experience, that brown malt, although it may be well brewed, will sooner turn sharp than the pale ; from whence, among other reasons, the latter is entitled to pre-eminence.

We have farther proofs of this distinction from various people, but particularly one :—A gentleman, who has made the Art of Brewing his study for many years, and who gives his opinion and knowledge in words to this purpose : he says, brown malt makes the best drink when it is brewed with a coarse river water, such as that of the Thames about London ; and that likewise being brewed with such water it makes very good ale ; but that it will not keep above six months without turning stale, even though he allows fourteen bushels to the hogshead. He adds, that he has tried the high-dried malt to brew beer with for keeping, and hopped it accordingly, and yet he could never brew it so as to drink soft and mellow like that brewed with pale malt. There is, he says, an acid quality in the high-dried malt, which occasions those  
who



who drink it to be greatly troubled with that disorder called the heart-burn.

What we have here said with respect to malt refers only to that made of barley, for wheat-malt, pea-malt, or those mixed with barley-malt, though they produce a high-coloured liquor, will keep some years, and drink soft and smooth, but they are very subject to have the flavour of mum.

Malt high-dried should not be used in brewing till it has been ground ten days or a fortnight, as it will then yield much stronger drink than from the same quantity ground but a short time before it is used. On the contrary, pale malt, which has not received much of the fire, must not remain ground above a week before it is used.

With respect to hops, the newest are by far the best. They will, indeed, remain very good for two years, but after that they begin to decay, and lose their flavour, unless great quantities are kept together, in which case they will keep good much longer than in small quantities. In order the better to preserve them, they should be kept in a very dry place, contrary to the practice of those who deal in them, who making self-interest their first consideration, keep them as damp as they can, to increase their weight.

It will happen, in the course of time, that hops will grow stale, decayed, and lose their natural bitterness; but this defect may be removed, by unbagging them, and sprinkling them with aloes and water.

From what has been said, it is evident, that every one of the particulars mentioned should be judiciously chosen before you commence brewing, otherwise you will sustain a loss, which will be aggravated by your labours being in vain. It is likewise to be observed, that the yeast, or barm, with which you work your liquor, must be well considered, for otherwise, even by that alone, a good brewing may be totally destroyed. Be always particularly careful that you are provided with every necessary article previous to your commencing the business of brewing, for if the wort waits for any thing that

should be immediately at hand, it will be attended with very bad consequences.

## S E C T. VII.

*The Process, or Practical Part of Brewing.*

HAVING, in the preceding sections, fully explained the necessary precautions to be taken previous to the commencement of this very important business, we shall now proceed to give a concise detail of every thing that is necessary to be observed and attended to in the regular process of it, from the malt being first malted, to the liquor being tunned off for the cellar.

Your utensils being all properly cleansed and scalded, your malt ground, your water in the copper boiling, and your penstaff well set, you must then proceed to mash, by putting a sufficient quantity of boiling water into your tub, in which it must stand until the greater part of the steam is gone off, or till you can see your own shadow in it. It will be then necessary, that one person should pour the malt gently in, while another is carefully stirring it; for it is equally essential that the same care should be observed when the mash is thin as when thick. This being effectually done, and having a sufficient reserve of malt to cover the mash, to prevent evaporation, you may cover your tub with sacks, &c. and leave your malt three hours to steep, which will be a proper time for the extraction of its virtues.

Before you let the mash run, be careful to be prepared with a pail to catch the first flush, as that is generally thickish, and another pail to be applied while you return the first on the mash, and so on for two or three times, or, at least, till it runs fine.

By this time, your copper should be boiling, and a convenient tub placed close to your mash-tub. Let into it through your spout half the quantity of boiling water you mean to use for drawing off your best wort; after which you must instantly turn the cock to fill up again, which, with a proper attention to the fire, will boil in  
due

due time. During such time, you must stop the mash with this hot water out of the convenient tub, in moderate quantities, every eight or ten minutes till the whole is consumed; and then let off the remaining quantity, which will be boiling hot, to the finishing process for strong beer.

Having proceeded thus far, fill your copper, and let it boil as quick as possible for the second mash, whether you intend it either for ale or small beer. Being thus far prepared, let off the remaining quantity of water into your tub, as you did for the strong beer; but if you would have small beer besides, you must act accordingly, by boiling a proper quantity off in due time, and letting it into the tub as before.

With respect to the quantity of malt, twenty-four bushels will make two hogsheads of as good strong beer as any person would wish to drink, as also two hogsheads of very decent ale. The strong beer made from this quantity of malt should be kept two or three years before it is tapped, and the ale never less than one. If your mash is only for one hogshead, it should be two hours in running off; if for two hogsheads, two hours and a half; and for any greater quantity, three hours.

Particular attention must be paid to the time of steeping your mashes. Strong beer must be allowed three hours; ale, one hour; and, if you draw small beer after, half an hour. By this mode of proceeding your boilings will regularly take place of each other, which will greatly expedite the business. Be careful, in the course of mashing, that it is thoroughly stirred from the bottom, and especially round the muck-basket; for being well shaken, it will prevent a stagnation of the whole body of the mash. This last process demands peculiar attention, for without it your beer will certainly be foxed, and, at best, will have a very disagreeable flavour.

In the preparation for boiling, the greatest care must be taken to put the hops in with the first wort, or it will cher, in a few minutes. As soon as the copper is full enough, make a good fire under it; but be careful in filling it to leave room enough for boiling. Quick boil-



ing is a part of the business that requires very particular attention. Great caution should likewise be observed when the liquor begins to swell in waves in the copper. If you have no assistant be particularly attentive to its motions; and being provided with an iron rod of a proper length, crooked at one end, and jagged at the other, then with the crook, you are enabled to open the furnace, or copper door, and with the other end push in the damper, without stirring from your station; but on the approach of the first swell you will have sufficient time to proportion your fire, as care should be taken that it is not too fierce. When the boil is properly got under, you may increase the fire so that it may boil briskly.

In order to ascertain the proper time the liquor should boil, you may make use of the following expedient.—Take a clean copper bowl-dish, dip out some of the liquor, and when you discover a working, and the hops sinking, then conclude it to be sufficiently boiled. Long and slow boiling is not only pernicious, but it likewise wastes the liquor; for the slower it boils the lower it drops, and singes to your copper; whereas quick boiling has a contrary effect. Essence of malt is extracted by length of boiling, by which you can make it to the thickness of honey or treacle. In some parts of Yorkshire they value their liquor for its great strength, by its affecting the brain for two or three days after intoxication. This is the effect of long boiling; for in that county they boil liquor for three hours; and what is still worse, when it sinks in the copper, from the waste in boiling. They every now and then add a little fresh wort, which, without doubt, must produce stagnation, and consequently, impurities.

When your liquor is properly boiled, be sure to traverse a small quantity of it over all the coolers, so as to get a proper quantity cold immediately to set to work; but if the airiness of your brewhouse is not sufficient to expedite a quantity soon, you must traverse a second quantity over the coolers, and then let it into shallow tubs. Put these into any passage where there is a thorough draft of air, but where no rain or other wet can  
get

get to it. Then let off the quantity of two baring-tubs-full from the first one, the second and third coolers, which may be soon got cold, to be ready for a speedy working, and then the remaining part that is in your copper may be quite let out into the first cooler. In the mean time mend the fire and also attend to the hops, to make a clear passage through the strainer.

Having proceeded thus far, as soon as the liquor is done running, return to your business of pumping; but be careful to remember, that, when you have got four or five pails full, you then return all the hops into the copper for the ale.

By this time the small quantity of liquor traversed over your coolers being sufficiently cooled, you must proceed to set your liquor to work, the manner of doing which is as follows:

Take four quarts of barm, and divide half of it into small vessels, such as clean bowls, basons, or mugs, adding thereto an equal quantity of wort, which should be almost cold. As soon as it ferments to the top of the vessel, put it into two pails, and when that works to the top, put one into a baring-tub, and the other into another. When you have half a baring-tub full together, you may put the like quantity to each of them; and then cover them over, until it comes to a fine white head. This may be perfectly completed in three hours, and then put those two quantities into the working guile. You may now add as much wort as you have got ready; for, if the weather is open, you cannot work it too cold. If you brew in cold frosty weather, keep the brewhouse warm; but never add hot wort to keep the liquor to a blood heat, that being a bad maxim; for hot wort put to cold, as well as cold to hot, is so intemperate in its nature, that it stagnates the proper operation of the barm.

Be particularly careful that your barm be not from foxed beer, that is, beer heated by ill management in its working; for in that case it is likely to carry with it the contagion. If your barm be flat, and you cannot procure that which is new, the method of recovering its  
working

working is, by putting to it a pint of warm sweet wort, of your first letting off, the heat to be about half the degree of milk-warm : then give the vessel that contains it a shake, and it will soon gather strength, and be fit for use.

With respect to the quantity of hops necessary to be used, remember, that half a pound of good hops is sufficient for a bushel of malt.

The last, and most simple operation in the business of brewing is that of tunning, the general methods of doing which are, either by having it carried into the cellar on mens' shoulders, or conveying it thither by means of leathern pipes commonly used for that purpose.

Your casks being perfectly clean, sweet and dry, and placed on the stand ready to receive the liquor, first skim off the top barm, then proceed to fill your casks quite full, and immediately bung and peg them close. Bore a hole with a tap-borer near the summit of the stave, at the same distance from the top, as the lower tap-hole is from the bottom, for working through that upper hole, which is a clean and more effectual method than working it over the cask ; for, by the above method, being so closely confined, it soon sets itself into a convulsive motion of working, and forces itself fine, provided you attend to the filling of your casks five or six times a day. This ought to be carefully attended to, for, by too long an omission, it begins to settle, and being afterwards disturbed, it raises a sharp fermentation, which produces an incessant working of a spurious froth that may continue for some weeks, and, after all, give your beer a disagreeable taste.

One material caution necessary to be kept in remembrance is this : that however careful you may be in attending to all the preceding particulars, yet if your casks are not kept in good order, still the brewing may be spoiled. New casks are apt to give liquor a bad taste, if they are not well scalded and seasoned several days successively before they are used : and old casks, if they stand any time out of use, are apt to grow musty.

Having



Having thus gone through the practical part of brewing, and brought the liquor from the mash-tub to the cask, we shall now proceed to

## S E C T. VIII.

*Containing the proper Management of Malt Liquors, with some necessary Observations on the Whole.*

IN order to keep strong beer in a proper state of preservation, remember, that when once the vessel is broached, regard must be paid to the time in which it may be expended; for, if there happens to be a quick draught for it, then it will last good to the very bottom; but, if there is likely to be but a slow draught, then do not draw off quite half before you bottle it, otherwise it will grow flat, dead, or sour.

In proportion to the quantity of liquor which is inclosed in one cask, so will it be a shorter or longer time in ripening. A vessel, which contains two hogshheads of beer, will require twice as much time to perfect itself as one of a hogshhead; and it is found by experience, that no vessel should be used for strong beer (which is intended to be kept) less than a hogshhead, as one of that quantity, if it is fit to draw in a year, will have body enough to support it for two, three, or four years, provided it has a sufficient strength of malt and hops, which is the case with Dorchester beer.

With respect to the management of small beer, the first consideration should be to make it tolerably good in quality, which in various instances will be found truly æconomical; for if it is not good, servants, for whom it is principally calculated, will be feeble in summer-time, incapable of strong work, and subject to various disorders. Besides, when the beer is bad, a great deal will be thrown away; whereas, on the contrary, good wholesome drink will be valued, and consequently taken care of. It is advisable therefore, where there is good cellaring, to brew a stock of small beer in March or October, or in both months, to be kept, if possible, in hogshheads.

The

The beer brewed in March should not be tapped till October, nor that brewed in October till the March following; having this regard to the quantity, that a family, of the same number of working-people, will drink at least a third more in summer than in winter.

In order to fine beer, some people, who brew with high-dried barley-malt, put a bag, containing about three pints of wheat, into every hogshead of liquor, which has had the desired effect, and made the beer drink soft and mellow. Others again, have put about three pints of wheat-malt into a hogshead, which has produced the like effect.

But all malt liquors however well they may be brewed, may be spoiled by bad cellaring; be subject to ferment in the cask, and consequently turn thick and sour. When this happens to be the case, the best way of bringing the liquor to itself is, to open the bung-hole of the cask for two or three days; and if that does not stop the fermentation, then put in about two or three pounds of oyster-shells, washed, dried well in an oven, and then beaten to a fine powder. After you have put it in, stir it a little, and it will soon settle the liquor, make it fine, and take off the sharp taste. When you find this effected draw it off into another vessel, and put a small bag of wheat, or wheat-malt into it, in proportion to the size of the vessel. It sometimes occurs, that such fermentations will happen in liquor from a change of weather, if it is in a bad cellar, and will, in a few months, fall fine of itself, and grow mellow.

In some country places remote from principal towns, it is a practice to dip whisks into yeast, then beat it well, and hang up the whisks, with the yeast in them, to dry; and if there be no brewing till two months afterwards, the beating and stirring one of these whisks in new wort will soon raise a working, or fermentation. It is a rule, that all liquor should be worked well in the tun, before it is put into the vessel, otherwise it will not easily grow fine. Some follow the rule of beating down the yeast pretty often while it is in the tun, and keep it there working for two or three days, observing to put it into the vessel, just

just when the yeast begins to fall. This liquor is in general very fine, whereas, on the contrary, that which is put into the vessel soon after it is brewed will be several months before it comes to a proper state of perfection.

We have before taken notice of the season for brewing malt liquors to keep. But it may not be improper further to observe, that if the cellars are subject to the heat of the sun, or warm summer air, it will be best to brew in October, that the liquor may have time to digest before the warm season comes on; and if cellars are subject to damp, and to receive water, the best time will be to brew in March. Some experienced brewers always choose to brew with the pale malt in March, and the brown in October; supposing, that the pale malt, being made with a less degree of fire than the other, wants the summer sun to ripen it; and so, on the contrary, the brown, having had a larger share of the fire to dry it, is more capable of defending itself against the cold of the winter season.

All that remains farther to be said relative to the management of malt liquors we shall preserve in

## S E C T. IX.

*Containing the proper Method of bottling Malt Liquors.*

AS a necessary preparation for executing this business properly, great attention must be paid to your bottles, which must first be well cleaned and dried; for wet bottles will make the liquor turn mouldy or mothery, as it is called; and by wet bottles a great deal of good beer is frequently spoiled. Though the bottles may be clean and dry, yet, if the corks are not new and sound, the liquor will be still liable to be damaged; for, if the air can get into the bottles, the liquor will grow flat, and never rise. Many who have flattered themselves they knew how to be saving, by using old corks on this occasion, have spoiled as much liquor as stood them in four or five pounds, only for want of laying out three or four shillings. If bottles are corked as they should be, it



will be difficult to draw the cork without a screw; and to secure the drawing of the cork without breaking, the screw ought to go through the cork, and then the air must necessarily find a passage where the screw has passed. If a cork has once been in a bottle, though it has not been drawn with a screw, yet that cork will turn musty as soon as exposed to the air, and will communicate its ill flavour to the bottle in which it is next put, and spoil the liquor that way. In the choice of corks, take those that are soft and clear from specks. You may also observe, in the bottling of liquor, that the top and middle of the hoghead are the strongest, and will sooner rise in the bottles than the bottom. When you begin to bottle a vessel of any liquor, be sure not to leave it till all is completed, otherwise it will have different tastes.

If you find a vessel of liquor begins to grow flat whilst it is in common draught, bottle it, and into every bottle put a piece of loaf sugar of about the size of a walnut, which will make it rise and come to itself: and, to forward its ripening, you may set some bottles in hay in a warm place; but straw will not assist its ripening.

If you should have the opportunity of brewing a good stock of small beer in March and October, some of it may be bottled at the end of six months, putting into every bottle a lump of loaf sugar; which, in the summer, will make it a very pleasant and refreshing drink. Or if you happen to brew in summer, and are desirous of brisk small beer, as soon as it has done working, bottle it as before directed.

Where your cellars happen not to be properly calculated for the preservation of your beer, you may use the following expedient. Sink holes in the ground, put into them large oil jars, and fill up the earth close about the sides. One of these jars will hold about two dozen bottles, and will keep the liquor in proper order; but care must be taken that the tops of the jars are kept close covered. In winter time, when the weather is frosty, shut up all the lights or windows of your cellars, and cover them close with horse-dung, which will keep your beer in a very proper and temperate state.

We shall close this section and chapter with that information, which, if properly attended to, may be found, at times, of the highest convenience and utility.

*To preserve Yeast.*

IF you wish to preserve a large stock of yeast, which will keep and be of use for several months, either for brewing, or to make bread or cakes, you must follow these directions. When you have plenty of yeast, and are apprehensive of a future scarcity, take a quantity of it, stir and work it well with a whisk until it becomes liquid and thin. Then get a large wooden platter, cooler, or tub, clean and dry, and with a soft brush lay a thin layer of yeast on the tub, and turn the mouth downwards, that no dust may fall upon it, but so that the air may get under to dry it. When that coat is very dry, then lay on another, and so on till you have a sufficient quantity, even two or three inches thick, always taking care that the yeast is very dry in the tub before you lay any more on, and this will keep good for several months. When you have occasion to use this yeast, cut a piece off, and lay it into warm water; then stir it together, and it will be fit for use. If it is for brewing, take a large handful of birch tied together, dip it into the yeast, and hang it up to dry. In this manner you may do as many as you please; but take care no dust comes to it. When your beer is fit to set to work, throw in one of these, and it will make it work as well as if you had made fresh yeast.

---

C H A P. XXX.

*DIRECTIONS FOR TRUSSING POULTRY, &c.*

**T**HERE are various reasons why the experienced and prudent housekeeper should be properly acquainted with this necessary preparation to the Art of Cookery. In London every article is generally trussed by the poulterer of whom it is bought; but it frequently

happens that either from inexperience or negligence of the servants, and want of knowledge in the cook, the article appears on table with disgrace. Another very substantial reason for the cook having this knowledge is, that the families in which they serve are frequently in counties where there are no poulterers, and consequently they are under the necessity of killing and trussing their own poultry. To be prepared, therefore, for the execution of this business, we recommend a proper attention to the following general rules: Be careful that all the stubbs are perfectly taken out; and when you draw any kind of poultry, you must be very particular to avoid breaking the gall, for should that happen, no means can be used to take away that bitterness which will totally destroy the natural and proper taste of the article dressed. Great care should likewise be taken that you do not break the gut joining to the gizzard; for, should this happen, the inside will be gritty, and the whole spoiled. These are to be attended to as general matters. We shall proceed to particulars, beginning with

*Turkies.*

HAVING properly picked your turkey, break the leg bone close to the foot, and draw out the strings from the thigh, for which purpose you must hang it on a hook fastened against a wall. Cut off the neck close to the back; but be careful to leave the crop skin sufficiently long to turn over the back. Then proceed to take out the crop, and loosen the liver and gut at the throat end with your middle finger. Then cut off the vent, and take out the gut. Pull out the gizzard with a crooked, sharp-pointed iron, and the liver will soon follow; but be careful not to break the gall. Wipe the inside perfectly clean with a wet cloth; having done which cut the breast-bone through on each side close to the back, and draw the legs close to the crops. Then put a cloth on the breast, and beat the high bone down with a rolling-pin till it lies flat. If the turkey is to be trussed for boiling, cut the legs off; then put your middle finger into the inside, raise the skin of the legs, and put them under the apron of the turkey. Put a skewer into the joint



joint of the wing and the middle joint of the leg, and run it through the body and the other leg and wing. The liver and gizzard must be put in the pinions; but be careful first to open the gizzard and take out the filth, and the gall of the liver. Then turn the small end of the pinion on the back, and tie a packthread over the ends of the legs to keep them in their places. If the turkey is to be roasted, leave the legs on, put a skewer in the joint of the wing, tuck the legs close up, and put the skewer through the middle of the legs and body. On the other side, put another skewer in at the small part of the leg. Put it close on the outside of the sidesman, and put the skewer through, and the same on the other side. Put the liver and gizzard between the pinions, and turn the point of the pinion on the back. Then put, close above the pinions, another skewer through the body of the turkey.

If turkey-poults they must be trussed as follows: take the neck from the head and body, but do not remove the neck skin. They are drawn in the same manner as a turkey. Put a skewer through the joint of the pinion, tuck the legs close up, run the skewer through the middle of the leg, through the body, and so on the other side. Cut off the under part of the bill, twist the skin of the neck round, and put the head on the point of the skewer, with the bill-end forwards. Another skewer must be put in the sidesman, and the legs placed between the sidesman and apron on each side. Pass the skewer through all, and cut off the toe-nails. It is very common to lard them on the breast. The liver and gizzard may or may not be used, as you like.

#### *Fowls.*

WHEN you have properly picked your fowls, cut off the neck close to the back. Then take out the crop, and with your middle finger loosen the liver and other matters. Cut off the vent, draw it clean, and beat the breast-bone flat with a rolling-pin. If your fowl is to be boiled, cut off the nails of the feet, and tuck them down close to the legs. Put your finger into the inside, and raise  
the

the skin of the legs ; then cut a hole in the top of the skin, and put the legs under. Put a skewer in the first joint of the pinion, bring the middle of the leg close to it, put the skewer through the middle of the leg, and through the body ; and then do the same on the other side. Having opened the gizzard, take out the filth, and the gall out of the liver. Put the gizzard and the liver in the pinion, turn the points on the back, and tie a string over the tops of the legs to keep them in their proper place. If your fowl is to be roasted, put a skewer in the first joint of the pinion, and bring the middle of the leg close to it. Put the skewer through the middle of the leg, and through the body, and do the same on the other side. Put another skewer in the small of the leg, and through the sidesman ; do the same on the other side, and then put another through the skin of the feet. You must not forget to cut off the nails of the feet.

*Chickens.*

WITH respect to picking and drawing, they must be done in the same manner as fowls. If they are to be boiled, cut off the nails, give the sinews a nitch on each side of the joint, put the feet in at the vent, and then peel the rump. Draw the skin tight over the legs, put a skewer in the first joint of the pinion, and bring the middle of the leg close. Put the skewer through the middle of the legs, and through the body, and do the same on the other side. Clean the gizzard, and take out the gall in the liver ; put them into the pinions, and turn the points on the back. If your chickens are to be roasted, cut off the feet, put a skewer in the first joint of the pinions, and bring the middle of the leg close. Run the skewer through the middle of the leg, and through the body, and do the same on the other side. Put another skewer into the sidesman, put the legs between the apron and the sidesman, and run the skewer through. Having cleaned the liver and gizzard, put them in the pinions, turn the points on the back, and pull the breast skin over the neck.

*Geese.*

*Geese.*

HAVING picked and stubbed your goose clean, cut the feet off at the joint, and the pinion off the first joint. Then cut off the neck almost close to the back; but leave the skin of the neck long enough to turn over the back. Pull out the throat, and tie a knot at the end. With your middle finger loosen the liver and other matters at the breast end, and cut it open between the vent and the rump. Having done this, draw out all the entrails, excepting the foal. Wipe it out clean with a wet cloth, and beat the breast-bone flat with a rolling-pin. Put a skewer into the wing, and draw the legs close up. Put the skewer through the middle of the leg, and through the body, and the same on the other side. Put another skewer in the small of the leg, tuck it close down to the sidesman, run it through, and do the same on the other side. Cut off the end of the vent, and make a hole large enough for the passage of the rump, as by that means it will much better keep in the seasoning.

Ducks are trussed in the same manner, except that the feet must be left on, and turned close to the legs.

*Pigeons.*

WHEN you have picked them, and cut off the neck close to the back, then take out the crop, cut off the vent, and draw out the guts and gizzard, but leave in the liver, for a pigeon has no gall. If they are to be roasted, cut off the toes, cut a slit in one of the legs, and put the other through it. Draw the leg tight to the pinion, put a skewer through the pinions, legs and body, and with the handle of the knife break the breast flat. Clean the gizzard, put it in one of the pinions, and turn the points on the back. If you intend to make a pie of them, you must cut the feet off at the joint, turn the legs, and stick them in the sides close to the pinions. If they are to be stewed, or boiled, they must be done in the same manner.

*Wild Fowl.*

HAVING picked them clean, cut off the neck close to the back, and with your middle finger loosen the liver  
and



and guts next the breast. Cut off the pinions at the first joint, then cut a slit between the vent and the rump, and draw them clean. Clean them properly with the long feathers on the wing, cut off the nails, and turn the feet close to the legs. Put a skewer in the pinion, pull the legs close to the breast, and run the skewer through the legs, body, and the other pinion. First cut off the vent, and then put the rump through it.—The directions here given are to be followed in trussing every kind of wild fowl.

*Pheasants and Partridges.*

HAVING picked them very clean, cut a slit at the back of the neck, take out the crop, and loosen the liver and gut next the breast with your fore-finger, then cut off the vent and draw them. Cut off the pinion at the first joint, and wipe out the inside with the pinion you have cut off. Beat the breast-bone flat with a rolling-pin, put a skewer in the pinion, and bring the middle of the legs close. Then run the skewer through the legs, body, and the other pinion, twist the head, and put it on the end of the skewer, with the bill fronting the breast. Put another skewer into the sidesman, and put the legs close on each side the apron, and then run the skewer through all. If you would wish to make the pheasant (if it is a cock) have a pleasing appearance on the table, leave the beautiful feathers on the head, and cover them gently with paper to prevent their being injured by the heat of the fire. You may likewise save the long feathers in the tail to stick in the rump when roasted. If they are for boiling, put the legs in the same manner as in trussing a fowl.

All kinds of moor-game must be trussed in the same manner.

*Woodcocks and Snipes.*

AS these birds are remarkably tender to pick, especially if they should not happen to be quite fresh, the greatest care must be taken how you handle them; for even the heat of the hand will sometimes take off the skin, which will totally destroy the beautiful appearance

of the bird. Having picked them clean, cut the pinions of the first joint, and with the handle of a knife beat the breast-bone flat. Turn the legs close to the thighs, and tie them together at the joints. Put the thighs close to the pinions, put a skewer into the pinions, and run it through the thighs, body, and the other pinion. Skin the head, turn it, take out the eyes, and put the head on the point of the skewer, with the bill close to the breast. Remember, that these birds must never be drawn.

### *Larks.*

WHEN you have picked them properly, cut off their heads, and the pinions of the first joint. Beat the breast-bone flat, then turn the feet close to the legs, and put one into the other. Draw out the gizzard, and run a skewer through the middle of the bodies. Tie the skewer fast to the spit when you put them down to roast.

Wheat-ears, and other small birds, must be done in the same manner.

### *Hares.*

HAVING cut off the four legs at the first joint, raise the skin of the back, and draw it over the hind legs. Leave the tail whole, draw the skin over the back, and slip out the fore legs. Cut the skin off the neck and head; but take care to leave the ears on, and mind to skin them. Take out the liver, lights, &c. and be sure to draw the gut out of the vent. Cut the sinews that lie under the hind legs, bring them up to the fore legs, put a skewer through the hind leg, then through the fore leg under the joint, run it through the body, and do the same on the other side. Put another skewer through the thick part of the hind legs and body, put the head between the shoulders, and run a skewer through to keep it in its place. Put a skewer in each ear to make them stand erect, and tie a string round the middle of the body over the legs to keep them in their place. A young faun must be trussed just in the same manner, except that the ears must be cut off.

Rabbits must be cased much in the same manner as hares, only observing to cut off the ears close to the

head. Cut open the vent, and slit the legs about an inch upon each side the rump. Make the hind legs lie flat, and bring the ends to the fore-legs. Put a skewer into the hind-leg, then into the fore-leg, and through the body. Bring the head round, and put it on the skewer. If you want to roast two together, truss them at full length with six skewers run through them both, so that they may be properly fastened on the spit.

## C H A P. XXXI.

*THE COMPLETE MARKET-WOMAN.*

## S E C T. I.

*Directions for the proper Choice of various Kinds of Butcher's Meat.*

**A**S a necessary prelude to these useful directions, (more especially to that part which form the present section), it may not be improper to acquaint the inexperienced cook (for whose use the whole of this work is particularly calculated), with a knowledge of the different parts with which butcher's meat is divided, as the ox, sheep, calf, lamb, &c.

In the *ox* the fore-quarter consists of the haunch, which includes the clod, marrow-bone, shin, and the sticking-piece, which is the neck-end. The next is the leg of mutton-piece, which has part of the blade-bone; then the chuck, the brisket, the fore-ribs, and middle-rib, which is called the chuck-rib. The hind-quarter contains the sirloin and rump, the thin and thick flank, the veiney-piece, and the isch, each, or ach-bone, buttock and leg. These are the principal parts of the carcase, besides which are the head, tongue, and palate. The entrails are, the sweet-breads, kidnies, skirts and tripe, of the latter of which there are three sorts, the double, the roll, and the reed-tripe.

In



In a *sheep*, the fore-quarter contains the neck, breast and shoulder; and the hind-quarter, the leg and loin. The two loins together are called a chine, or saddle of mutton, which is esteemed as a fine dish when the meat is small and fat. Besides these, are the head and pluck, which includes the liver, lights, heart, sweet-breads and melt.

In a *calf*, the fore-quarter consists of the shoulder, neck, and breast; and the hind-quarter the leg, which contains the knuckle, the fillet, and the loin. The head and inwards are called the pluck, and consist of the heart, liver, lights, nut and melt, and what is called the skirts; the throat-sweetbread, and the wind-pipe sweetbread.—Beef, mutton, and veal, are in season at all times of the year.

The fore-quarter of a *house-lamb* consists of the shoulder, neck, and breast, together. The hind quarter is the leg and loin. The head and pluck consists of the liver, lights, heart, nut and melt, as also the fry, which is formed of the sweet-breads, lamb stones, and skirts, with some of the liver.—Lamb may be had at all times in the year; but is particularly in high season at Christmas, when it is considered as one of the greatest presents that can be made from any person in London to another residing in the country.

Grass lamb comes in about April or May, according to the nature of the weather at that season of the year, and in general holds good till the middle of August.

In a *hog*, the fore-quarter is the fore-loin and spring; and, if it is a large hog, you may cut off a spare-rib. The hind-quarter is only the leg and loin. The inwards form what is called the hailet, which consists of the liver, crow, kidney, and skirts. Besides these there are the chitterlins, or guts, the smaller part of which are cleaned for sausages and black-puddings.

What is called a *bacon hog* is cut differently, on account of making hams, bacon, and pickled pork. Here you have fine spare-ribs, chines, and griskins, and fat for hog's-lard. The liver and crow are much admired,

fried with bacon; and the feet and ears are equally good soufed.

The proper season for pork commences about Bartholomew-tide, and lasts all the winter. When the summer begins it grows flabby, and is therefore not used, except by those who are particularly attached to that kind of animal provision.

Having mentioned these previous matters relative to the subject in question, we shall now proceed to describe the proper signatures by which the market-woman may make a judicious choice of such articles as she may have occasion to provide. In doing this we shall begin with

### *Beef.*

IN making choice of ox-beef, observe, that if the meat is young, it will have a fine smooth open grain, a pleasing carnation red colour, and be very tender. The fat must look rather white than yellow; for when it is quite yellow, the meat is seldom good. The suet likewise must be perfectly white. To know the difference between ox, cow, and bull-beef, attend to these particulars: the grain of cow-beef is closer, and the fat whiter, than that of ox-beef, but the lean is not of so bright a red. The grain of bull-beef is still closer, the fat hard and skinny, the lean of a deep red, and gives a very strong and rank scent.

### *Mutton.*

IN order to know whether mutton is young or not, squeeze the flesh with your finger and thumb, and if it is young it will feel tender; but if old, hard, continue wrinkled, and the fat will be fibrous and clammy. The flesh of ewe-mutton is paler than that of the weather, and the grain closer. The grain of ram mutton is likewise closer, the flesh is of a deep red, and the fat spongy.

### *Lamb.*

IF the eyes appear bright and full in the head, it is good; but if they are sunk and wrinkled it is stale. Another way of knowing this difference is, that if the rein in the neck of the fore-quarter appears of a fine blue colour

lour it is fresh ; but, if green or yellow, there is no doubt but it is stale. You may likewise be sure it is not good, if you find a faint disagreeable scent from the kidney in the hind-quarter, or if the knuckle feels limber on touching it with your fingers.

*Veal.*

THOUGH the flesh of a cow-calf is much whiter than that of a bull, yet the flesh is not so firm ; but the fillet of the former is generally preferred on account of the udder. If the head is fresh, the eyes will be plump ; but if stale, they will be sunk and wrinkled. If the vein in the shoulder is not of a bright red, the meat is not fresh ; and if there are any green or yellow spots in it, be assured it is very bad. A good neck and breast will be white and dry ; but if they are clammy, and look green or yellow at the upper end, they are stale. The kidney is the soonest apt to taint in the loin, and if it is stale, it will be soft and slimy. If a leg is firm and white, it is good, but if limber, and the flesh is flabby, you may be assured it is bad.

*Pork.*

IF pork is young, the lean, on being pinched with the finger and thumb, will break, and the skin dent. If the rind is thick, rough, and cannot be easily impressed with the finger, it is old. If the flesh is cool and smooth it is fresh ; but if clammy, it is tainted ; and, in this case, the knuckle is always the worst. There is some pork which is called mealy, and is very unwholesome to eat ; but this may be easily known by the fat being full of little kernels, which is not the case with good pork.

*Hams.*

IN order to know whether a ham is sweet, stick a knife under the bone, and, on smelling at the knife, if the ham is good, it will have a pleasant flavour. If it is daubed and smeared, and has a disagreeable scent, it is not good. Those, in general, turn out the best hams, that are short in the hock.

*Bacon.*



*Bacon.*

IF bacon is good the fat will feel firm, and have a red tinge; and the lean will be of a good colour, and stick close to the bone; but if you observe any yellow streaks in the lean, it either is, or will be rusty very soon. If bacon is young, the rind will be thin, but if old it will be thick.

*Brawn.*

IF brawn is young, the rind will feel moderately tender; but if old, it will be thick and hard. The rind and fat of barrow and sow brawn are very tender.

*Venison.*

YOUR choice of venison must be, in a great measure, directed by the fat. If the fat is thick, bright and clear, the clefts smooth and close, it is young; but if the cleft is very wide and tough, it shews it to be old. Venison will first change at the haunches and shoulders; in order to know which run a knife into those parts, and you will be able to judge of its newness or staleness by its sweet or rank scent. If it looks greenish, or is inclined to have a very black appearance, depend upon it it is tainted.

## S E C T. II.

*Directions for the proper Choice of different Kinds of Poultry, &c.*

*Turkies.*

THE most certain signature of knowing if a cock turkey be young is, the shortness of the spur, and the smoothness and blackness of the legs. The eyes likewise will be full and bright, and the feet limber and moist; but you must carefully observe, that the spurs are not cut or scraped to deceive you, which is an artifice too frequently practiced by the poulterer. If a turkey is stale, the feet will be dry, and the eyes sunk. The same rule will determine, whether a hen turkey is fresh or stale, young or old; with this difference, that if she is old, her legs

legs will be rough and red ; if with egg, the vent will be soft and open ; but if she has no eggs, the vent will be hard.

*Cocks and Hens.*

IF a cock is young, the spurs will be short ; but the same precaution is necessary here, in that point, as just observed in the choice of turkies. If they are stale, the vents will be open ; but if fresh, close and hard. Hens are always best when full of eggs, and just before they begin to lay. The combs and legs of an old hen are rough ; but, in a young one they are smooth. The comb of a good capon is very pale, its breast remarkably fat, and it has a thick belly with a large rump.

*Geese.*

WHEN a goose is young, the bill and feet will be yellow, with but few hairs upon them ; but if old, both will look red. If it is fresh the feet will be limber ; but if old, they will be stiff and dry. Green geese are in season from May or June, till they are three months old. A stubble goose will be good till it is five or six months old, and should be picked dry ; but green geese should be scalded.

*Ducks.*

THE legs of a fresh-killed duck are limber ; and if it is fat, the belly will be hard and thick. The feet of a stale duck are dry and stiff. The feet of a tame duck are inclining to a dusky yellow, and are thick. The feet of a wild duck are smaller than a tame one, and are of a reddish colour. Ducks must be picked dry ; but ducklings should be scalded.

*Pigeons.*

THESE birds, if new, are full and fat at the vent, and limber-footed ; but if the toes are harsh, the vent loose, open and green, they are stale. If they are old, their legs will be large and red. The tame pigeon is preferable to the wild, and should be large in the body, fat and tender ; but the wild pigeon is not so fat. Wood-pigeons

pigeons are much larger than either wild or tame, but, in all other respects like them.

The same rules will hold good in the choice of the plover, field-fare, lark, and other small birds.

*Pheasants.*

AS these birds, as well as partridges and woodcocks, cannot be purchased, so there is no opportunity of making a choice; but, notwithstanding this, a great many of them are sent as presents to numbers of families in London, it may not be improper for the satisfaction of the cook, to point out the difference between those that are fresh and young, and those that are otherwise.

The cock-pheasant has spurs, which the hen has not; and the hen is most valued when with egg. The spurs of a young cock-pheasant are short and blunt, or round; but if he is old, they are long and sharp. If the vent of the hen is open and green, she is stale, and when rubbed hard with the finger, the skin will peel. If she is with egg, the vent will be soft.

*Partridges.*

IF these birds are young, the legs will be yellowish, and the bill of a dark colour. If they are fresh, the vent will be firm; but if stale, it will look greenish, and the skin will peel when rubbed with the finger. If they are old, the bill will be white, and the legs blue.

*Woodcocks.*

THESE are birds of passage, and are found in England only in the winter. They are best about a fortnight or three weeks after their first appearance, when they have rested from their long passage over the ocean. If they are fat, they will feel firm and thick, which is a proof of their good condition. The vent will also be thick and hard, and a vein of fat will run by the side of the breast; but a lean one will feel thin in the vent. If newly killed, its feet will be limber, and the head and throat clean; but if stale, the contrary.

*Hares.*



*Hares.*

IF a hen is old, the claws will be blunt and rugged, the ears dry and tough, and the cleft wide and large; but, on the contrary, if the claws are smooth and sharp, the ears tear easily, and the cleft in the lip is not much spread, it is young. The body will be stiff, and the flesh pale, if newly killed; but, if the flesh is turning black, and the body limber, it is stale; though hares are not always considered as the worse, for being kept till they have a strongish scent. The principal distinction between a hare and a leveret is, that the leveret should have a knob, or small bone, near the foot, on its fore-leg, which a hare has not.—The longer a hare is kept before dressed, the more tender will be the flesh.

*Rabbits.*

IF a rabbit is old, the claws will be very rough and long, and there will be grey hairs intermixed with the wool; but the wool and claws will be smooth, when young. If it is stale, it will be limber, and the flesh will look blueish, with a kind of slime upon it: but if fresh, it will be stiff, and the flesh white and dry.

## S E C T. III.

*Directions for the proper Choice of different Kinds of Fish, &c.*

IN order to know whether fish is fresh or stale, the general rule to be noticed in all kinds is, by observing the colour of the gills, which should be of a lively red; whether they are hard, or easily to be opened; the projection or indention of their eyes, the stiffness or limberness of their fins, and by the scent from their gills.

*Turbot.*

IF a turbot is good, it will be thick and plump, and the belly of a yellowish white; but if they appear thin and blueish, they are not good. Turbot are in season the greatest part of the summer.

*Cod.*

THIS fish, if perfectly fine and fresh, should be very thick at the neck, the flesh white and firm, and of a bright clear colour, and the gills red. If they appear flabby, they are stale, and will not have their proper flavour. The proper season for them is, from about Christmas to Lady-day.

*Soles.*

IF soles are good, they will be thick and firm, and the belly of a fine cream-colour ; but if they are flabby, or incline to a blueish white, they are not good. The proper season for soles is about Midsummer.

*Skate.*

IF this fish is perfectly good and sweet, the flesh will look exceeding white, and be thick and firm. One inconvenience is particularly attendant on this fish, and that is, if too fresh, it will eat very tough ; and if stale, they produce so strong a scent as to be very disagreeable ; so that some judgement is necessary to dress them in a proper time.

*Herrings.*

IF herrings are fresh, the gills will be of a fine red, and the whole fish stiff and very bright ; but if the gills are of a faint colour, the fish limber and wrinkled, they are bad. The goodness of pickled herrings is known by their being fat, fleshy and white. Red Herrings, if good, will be large, firm and dry. They should be full of roe or melt, and the outsides of a fine yellow. Those that have the skin or scales wrinkled on the back will turn out preferable to those whose scales are very broad, the distinction between which is sufficiently obvious.

*Salmon.*

THE flesh of salmon, when new, is of a fine red, and particularly so at the gills ; the scales should be bright, and the fish very stiff. The spring is the proper season for this fish, which, in its nature, is both luscious and pleasant flavoured.

*Trent.*

*Trout.*

THIS is a most beautiful and excellent fresh-water fish ; but the best are those that are red and yellow. The females are most in esteem, and are known by having a smaller head, and deeper body than the male. They are in high season the latter end of June ; and their freshness may be known by the rules already given for that purpose, in the introduction to this section.

*Tench.*

IN order to eat this fish in perfection, they should be dressed alive ; but if they are dead examine the gills, which should be red and hard to open, the eyes bright, and the body firm and stiff, if fresh. These are in general covered with a kind of slimy matter, which, if clear and bright, is a proof of their being good. This slimy matter may be easily removed, by rubbing them with a little salt.

*Smelts.*

WHEN these are fresh, they are of a fine silver hue, very firm, and have a particular strong scent, greatly resembling that of a cucumber when pared.

*Flounders.*

THIS is both a salt and fresh-water fish, and should be dressed as soon as possible after being dead. When fresh and fine, they are stiff, their eyes bright and full, and their bodies thick.

*Sturgeon.*

THE flesh of a good sturgeon is very white, with a few blue veins, the grain even, the skin tender, good-coloured, and soft. All the veins and gistles should be blue ; for when these are brown or yellow, the skin harsh, tough, and dry, the fish is bad. It has a pleasant smell when good, but a very disagreeable one when bad. It should also cut firm without crumbling. The females are as full of roe as our carp, which is taken out and spread upon a table, beat flat, and sprinkled with salt ; it is then dried in the air and sun, and afterwards in ovens. It should be of a reddish brown colour, and



very dry. This is called caviare, and is eaten with oil and vinegar.

*Eels.*

THE best, and most generally esteemed, is the Thames silver eel, and the worst are those brought by the Dutch, and sold at Billingsgate-market. They should be dressed alive, and, except the time of the very hot months in the summer, are in season all the year.

*Lobsters.*

IF a lobster is fresh, the tail will be stiff, and pull up with a spring; but if it is stale, the tail will be flabby, and have no spring in it. This rule, however, concerns lobsters that are boiled; but it is much better to buy them alive, and boil them yourself, taking care that they are not spent by too long keeping. If they have not been long taken, the claws will have a quick and strong motion upon squeezing the eyes, and the heaviest are esteemed the best. The cock-lobster is known by the narrow back part of his tail. The two uppermost fins within his tail, are stiff and hard; but those of the hen are soft, and the tail broader. The male, though generally smaller than the female, has the higher flavour, the flesh is firmer, and the body of a redder colour, when boiled.

*Oysters.*

AMONG the various kinds of this fish, those called the native Milton are exceeding fine, and by far the fattest and whitest. But those most esteemed are, the Colchester, Pyfleet, and Milford oysters. When they are alive, and in full vigour, they will close fast upon the knife on opening, and let go as soon as they are wounded in the body.

*Prawns and Shrimps.*

THESE fish give an excellent scent when in perfection, which may be known by their firmness, and the tails turning stiffly inwards. When fresh, their colour is very bright; but when stale, their tails grow limber, the brightness of their colour goes off, and they become pale and clammy.

*Butter.*

THE greatest care is necessary in buying this article to avoid being deceived. You must not trust to the taste the sellers give you, as they will frequently give you a taste of one lump, and sell you another. On choosing salt butter, trust rather to your smell than taste, by putting a knife into it, and applying it to your nose. If the butter is in a cask, have it unhooped, and thrust in your knife, between the staves, into the middle of it; for by the artful mode of package, and the ingenuity of those who send it from the country, the butter on the top of the cask is often much better than the middle.

*Cheese.*

BEFORE you purchase this article, take particular notice of the coat, or rind. If the cheese is old, with a rough and ragged coat, or dry at top, you may expect to find little worms or mites in it. If it is moist, spongy, or full of holes, there will be reason to suspect it is maggoty. Whenever you perceive any perished places on the outside, be sure to probe the bottom of them; for, though the hole in the coat may be but small, the perished part within may be considerable.

*Eggs.*

TO judge properly of an egg, put the greater end to your tongue, and if it feels warm, it is new; but if cold, it is stale; and according to the degree of heat or cold there is in the egg, you will judge of its staleness or newness. Another method is this: hold it up against the sun or a candle, and if the yolk appears round, and the white clear and fair, it is a mark of its goodness; but if the yolk is broken, and the white cloudy or muddy, the egg is a bad one. Some people, in order to try the goodness of an egg, put it into a pan of cold water; in this case, the fresher the egg is, the sooner it will sink to the bottom; but if is addled or rotten, it will swim on the surface of the water.

The best method of preserving eggs, is to keep them in meal or bran; though some place them in wood-ashes,  
with

with their small ends downwards. When necessity obliges you to keep them for any length of time, the best way will be to bury them in salt, which will preserve them in almost any climates ; but the sooner an egg is used, the better.

---

## C H A P. XXXII.

### THE ART OF CARVING.

**N**OTHING can be more disagreeable to a person who is placed at the head of a table, and whose business it is to pay the necessary honours to guests invited, than to be defective in not being properly able to carve the different articles provided. From the want of knowledge in this particular, it must naturally become no less painful to the person who undertakes the task, than uncomfortable to those who are waiting for the compliment of being served. Abilities and dexterity in this art are striking qualifications in the eyes of every company, and are material instruments of forming the necessary and polite graces of the table.

The instructions here laid down by words, are materially enlivened by the representations of the respective articles described, so that the young and inexperienced may, by proper attention to the description, and reference to the plates, soon make themselves proficient in this useful and polite art.

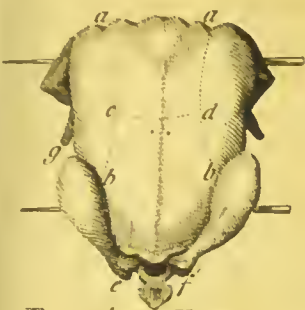
We shall commence the subject with describing the method of carving

#### *A Roast Fowl.*—See Plate I.

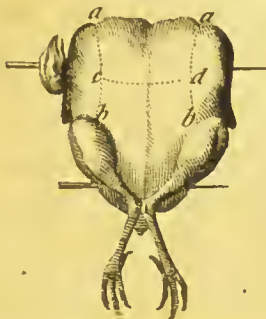
IN this plate the fowl is placed in the center, and is represented as lying on its side, with one of the legs, wings and neck-bone, taken off. Whether the fowl is roasted or boiled, it must be cut up in the same manner. A roasted fowl is sent to table nearly in the same manner as a pheasant, excepting that the pheasant has the head tucked under one of the wings, whereas the fowl has the

head





BOILED FOWL



PARTRIDGE



ROAST FOWL



Wing



Leg

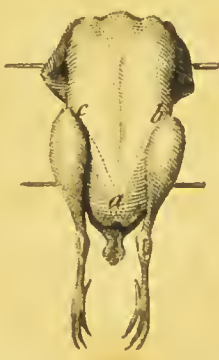


PIGEON



Nº 1.

PIGEON

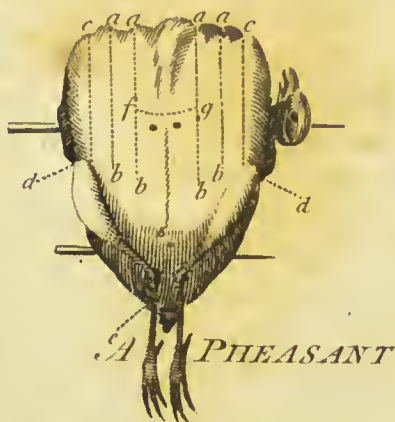


Nº 2.









head cut off before it is dressed. In a boiled fowl (which is represented in the same plate) the legs are bent inwards, and tucked into the belly ; but, previous to its being sent to table, the skewers are withdrawn. The most convenient method of cutting up a fowl is, to lay it on your plate, and, as you separate the joints, in the lines *a, b, d*, put them into the dish.

The legs, wings, and merry-thought being removed, the next thing is, to cut off the neck-bones. This is done by putting in the knife at *g*, and passing it under the long broad part of the bone in the line *g b*, then lifting it up, and breaking off the end of the shorter part of the bone, which cleaves to the breast-bone. All the parts being thus separated from the carcase, divide the breast from the back, by cutting through the tender ribs on each side, from the neck quite down to the vent or tail. Then lay the back upwards on your plate, fix your fork under the rump, and laying the edge of your knife in the line *b, e, c*, and pressing it down, lift up the tail or lower part of the back, and it will readily divide with the help of your knife in the line *b, e, c*. In the next place, lay the lower part of the back upwards in your plate, with the rump from you, and cut off the side bones, (or sidesmen, as they are generally called) by forcing the knife through the rump-bone, in the line *e, f*, when your fowl will be completely cut up.

*Boiled Fowl*—See Plate I.

WE have before observed, that a boiled fowl is cut up in the same manner as one roasted. In the representation of this the fowl is compleat, whereas in that part of the other it is in part dissected. Those parts, which are generally considered as the most prime are, the wings, breast, and merry-thought, and next to these, the neck-bones, and sidesman. The legs of boiled fowls are more tender than those that are roasted ; but every part of a chicken is good and juicy. As the thigh-bones of a chicken are very tender, and easily broken with the teeth, the gristles and marrow render them very delicate. In the boiled fowl the leg should be separated from the drum-

drum-stick, at the joint, which is easily done, if the knife is introduced in the hollow, and the thigh-bone turned back from the leg-bone.

*Partridge*.—See Plate I.

THE partridge is here represented as just taken from the spit; but before it is served up, the skewers must be withdrawn. It is cut up in the same manner as a fowl. The wings must be taken off in the lines *a, b*, and the merry-thought in the line *c, d*. The prime parts of a partridge are, the wings, breast, and merry-thought. The wing is considered as the best, and the tip of it reckoned the most delicate morsel of the whole.

*Pigeons*.—See Plate I.

HERE are the representations of two, the one with the back uppermost, and the other with the breast. That with the back uppermost as marked No. 1. and that with the breast, No. 2. Pigeons are sometimes cut up in the same manner as chickens. But as the lower part, with the thigh, is in general most preferred, and as, from its small size, half a one is not too much for most appetites, they are seldom carved now, otherwise than by fixing the fork at the point *a*, entering the knife just before it, and dividing the pigeon into two, cutting away in the lines *a, b*, and *a, c*, No. 1. at the same time bringing the knife out at the back, in the direction *a, b*, and *a, c*, No. 2.

*A Pheasant*.—See Plate II.

IN the representation here given, the bird appears in a proper state for the spit, with the head tucked under one of the wings. When laid in the dish, the skewers drawn, and the bird carried to table, it must be carved as follows: fix your fork in that part of the breast where the two dots are marked, by which means you will have a full command of the bird, and can turn it as you think proper. Slice down the breast in the lines *a, b*, and then proceed to take off the leg on one side, in the direction *d, e*, or in the circular dotted line *b, d*. This done, cut off the wing on the same side, in the line *c, d*. When  
you



you have separated the leg and wing on one side, do the same on the other, and then cut off, or separate from the breast-bone, on each side of the breast, the parts you before sliced or cut down. Be very attentive in taking off the wing. Cut it in the notch *a*, for if you cut too near the neck, as at *g*, you will find yourself interrupted by the neck-bone, from whence the wing must be separated. Having done this, cut off the merry-thought in the line *f, g*, by passing the knife under it towards the neck. With respect to the remaining parts they are to be cut up in the same manner as directed for a roast fowl.—The parts most admired in a pheasant are, first, the breast, then the wings, and next, the merry-thought.

*A Goose.*—See plate II.

LET the neck-end lay before you, and begin by cutting two or three long slices, on each side the breast, in the lines *a, b*, quite to the bone. Cut these slices from the bone, then take off the leg, by turning the goose up on one side, putting the fork through the small end of the leg bone, and pressing it close to the body, which, when the knife has entered at *d*, will easily raise the joint. Then pass the knife under the leg in the direction *d, e*. If the leg hangs to the carcase at the joint *e*, turn it back with the fork, and, if the goose is young, it will easily separate. Having removed the leg, proceed to take off the wing, by passing the fork through the small end of the pinion, pressing it close to the body, and entering the knife at the notch *c*, and passing it under the wing in the direction *c, d*. This is a very nice thing to hit, and can only be acquired by practice. When you have taken off the leg and wing on one side, do the same on the other. Then cut off the apron in the line *f, e, g*, having done which take off the merry-thought in the line *i, b*. All the other parts are to be taken off in the same manner as directed for the fowl. A goose is seldom quite dissected, unless the company is very large, in which case the above method must be pursued.

The parts of a goose most esteemed are, the slices from the breast; the fleshy part of the wing, which may be

X

Z z

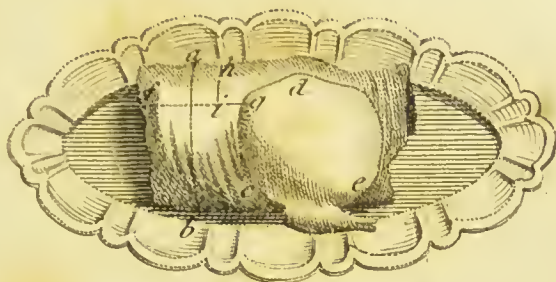
divided

divided from the pinion; the thigh-bone (or drumstick as it is called) the pinion, and the side-bones. If sage and onion are put into the body of the goose (which is by most approved of) when you have cut off the limbs, draw it out with a spoon at the place from whence the apron is taken, and mix it with the gravy, which should first be poured boiling hot into the body of the goose. Some people are particularly fond of the rump, which, after being nicked with a knife, is peppered and salted, and then broiled till it is of a nice light brown; and this is distinguished by the epithet *a devil*. The same is likewise done by the rump of a turkey.

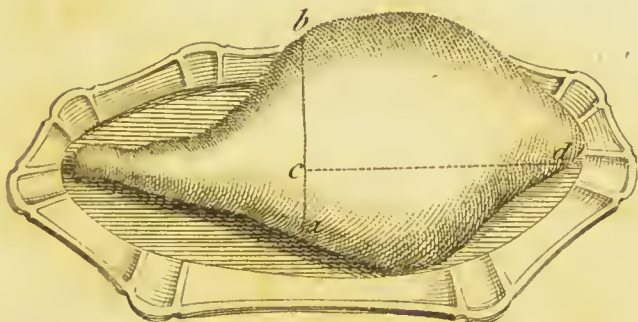
*A Hare.*—See Plate II.

THERE are two ways of cutting up a hare, but the best and readiest way is, to put the point of the knife under the shoulder at *g*, and cut through all the way down to the rump, on one side of the back-bone, in the line *g, b*. When you have done this, cut it in the same manner on the other side, at an equal distance from the back-bone, by which means the body will be nearly divided into three. You may now cut the back through the spine or back-bone, into several small pieces, more or less, in the lines *i, k*. The back is by far the tenderest part, fullest of gravy, and esteemed the most delicate. When you help a person to a part of the back, you must give with it a spoonful of pudding, with which the belly is stuffed, below the letters *k*, and which may now be easily got at. Having separated the legs from the back-bone, they are easily cut from the belly. The flesh of the leg is next in estimation to the back; but the meat is closer, firmer, and less juicy. The shoulders must be cut off in the circular dotted line *e, f, g*. In a large hare, a whole leg is too much to be given to any person at one time: it should therefore be divided. The best part of the leg is the fleshy part of the thigh at *b*, which should be cut off. Some people are fond of the head, brains, and bloody part of the neck. But before you begin to dissect the head, cut off the ears at the roots, as many people are fond of them when they are roasted crisp.

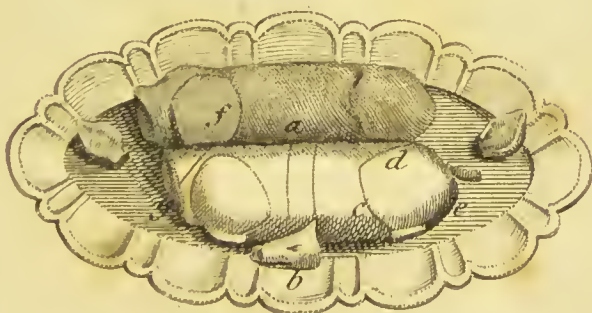
The



*A QUARTER of LAMB.*



*A HAUNCH of VENISON.*

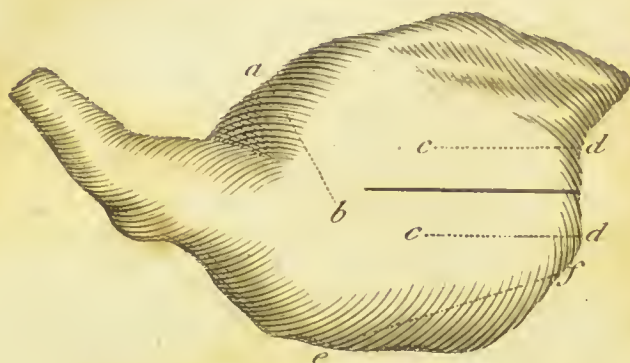


*A PIG.*

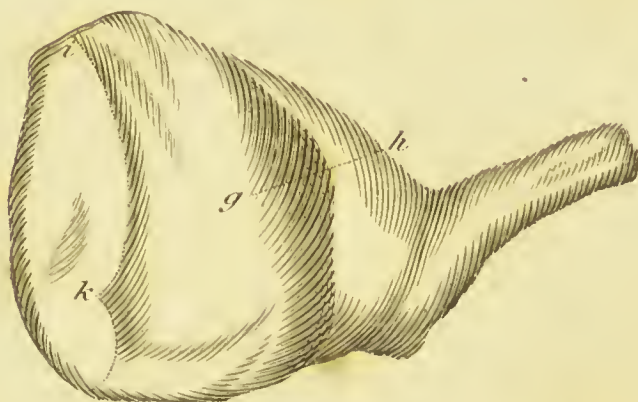








*A SHOULDER of MUTTON N.º1.*



*A SHOULDER of MUTTON N.º2.*



*A SADDLE of MUTTON*



The head must then be divided in this manner: put it on a clean pewter-plate, so as to have it under your hand, and turning the nose to you, hold it steady with your fork, so that it may not slip from under the knife. You must then put the point of the knife into the skull between the ears, and by forcing it down, as soon as it has made its way, the head may be easily divided into two, by forcing the knife, with some degree of strength, quite down through the nose to *a*.

The method of cutting up a hare as here laid down can only be effected when the hare is young. If it is an old one, the best method is, to put your knife pretty close to the back-bone, and cut off the leg; but, as the hip-bone will be in your way, turn the back of the hare towards you, and endeavour to hit the joint between the hip and the thigh-bone. When you have separated one, cut off the other; and then cut a long narrow slice or two on each side of the back-bone, in the direction *g, b*. Then divide the back-bone into two, three, or more parts, passing your knife between the several joints of the back, all which, by a little attention and patience, may be readily effected.

*Haunch of Venison.*—See Plate III.

FIRST cut it across down to the bone, in the line *b, c, a*, then turn the dish with the end *d* towards you, put in the point of the knife at *c*, and cut it down as deep as you can in the direction *c, d*, so that the two strokes will then form a resemblance of the letter T. Having cut it thus, you may cut as many slices as are necessary, according to the number of the company, cutting them either on the right or left. As the fat lies deeper on the left, between *d* and *a*, to those who are fond of fat (as is the case with most admirers of venison) the best-flavoured and fattest slices will be found on the left of the line *c, d*, supposing the end *d* turned towards you. In cutting the slices, remember that they must not be either too thick or too thin. With each slice of lean add a proper proportion of fat, and put a sufficient quantity of gravy into each plate. Currant jelly should always be

on the table for those who chuse it. Indeed, this is generally used by most.

*A Fore Quarter of Lamb.*—See Plate III.

THIS joint is always roasted, and when it comes to table, before you can help any one, you must separate the shoulder from the breast and ribs (or what is by some called the coast) by passing the knife under, in the direction *c, g, d, e*. The shoulder being then taken off, the juice of a lemon, or Seville orange, should be squeezed upon the part it was taken from, a little salt added, and the shoulder replaced. The gristly part must then be separated from the ribs in the line *f, g*, and then all the preparatory business to serving will be done. The ribs are generally most esteemed, and one, two, or more, may be easily separated from the rest, in the line *a, b*; but, to those who prefer the gristly part, a piece or two may be cut off in the lines *b, i, &c*. If you should have a fore-quarter of grass-lamb that runs large, the shoulder when cut off, must be put into another dish, and carved in the same manner as a shoulder of mutton.—See Plate IV.

*A Pig.*—See Plate III.

A PIG is seldom sent whole to table, but is usually cut up by the cook, who takes off the head, splits the body down the back, and garnishes the dish with the chops and ears.

Before you help any one at table, first separate the shoulders from the carcase, and then the legs, according to the direction given by the dotted line *c, d, e*. The most delicate part of a pig is that about the neck, which may be cut off in the line *f, g*. The next best parts are the ribs, which may be divided in the line *a, b, &c*. and the others are pieces cut from the legs and shoulders. Indeed, the bones of a pig are little else than gristle, so that it may be cut in any part without the least difficulty. It produces such a variety of delicate bits, that the fancies of most may be readily gratified.

*Shoulder of Mutton.*—Plate IV.

THIS is a very fine joint, and by many preferred to the leg, it being very full of gravy, if properly roasted,  
and

and producing many nice bits. The figure No. 1. represents it as laid in the dish with the back uppermost. When it is first cut, it should be in the hollow part of it, in the direction *a, b*, and the knife should be passed deep to the bone. The gravy will then run fast into the dish, the part will immediately open, and many fine slices will be readily cut from it. The prime part of the fat lies on the outer-edge, and is to be cut out in thin slices in the direction *e, f*. If many are at table, and the hollow part cut in the line *a, b*, is eaten, some very good and delicate slices may be cut out on each side the ridge of the blade-bone, in the directions *c, d*. The line between these two dotted lines, is that in the direction of which the edge, or ridge of the blade-bone lies, and cannot be cut across.

No. 2. represents the under-side, where there are two parts very full of gravy, and such as many prefer to the upper-side. One is a deep cut, in the direction *g, h*, accompanied with fat, and the other all lean, in a line from *i* to *k*. The parts about the shank are coarse and dry; but yet some prefer these to the rich and more juicy parts.

*A Saddle of Mutton.*—Plate IV.

THIS is by some called a chine of mutton, and consists of the two loins together, the back-bone running down the middle to the tail. When you carve it you must cut a long slice in either of the fleshy parts, on the side of the back-bone, in the direction *a, b*. There is seldom any great length of the tail left on, but if it is sent up with the tail, many will be fond of it, and it may be easily divided into several pieces, by cutting between the joints of the tail, which are about an inch apart.

*A Cod's Head.*—Plate V.

FISH in general requires very little carving, the fleshy parts being those principally esteemed. A cod's head and shoulders, when in season, and properly boiled, is a very genteel and handsome dish. When cut, it should be done with a spoon or fish-trowel, and the parts about the back-bone on the shoulders are the most firm  
and



and best. Take off a piece quite down to the bone, in the direction *a, b, c, d*, putting in the spoon at *a, c*, and with each slice of fish give a piece of the round, which lies underneath the back-bone and lines it, the meat of which is thin and a little darker coloured, than the body of the fish itself; this may be got, by passing a knife or spoon underneath, in the direction *d, f*. About the head are many delicate parts, some fine kernels, and a great deal of the jelly kind. The jelly part lies about the jaw-bones, and the firm parts within the head. Some are fond of the palate, and others the tongue, which likewise may be got, by putting a spoon into the mouth, in the direction of the line *e*.

*A Piece of boiled Salmon.*—Plate V.

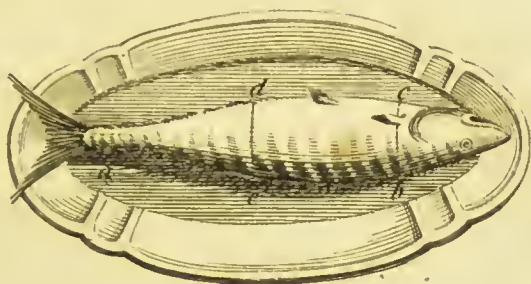
THE fattest and richest part of salmon is the belly; it is therefore customary to give to those who like both a thin slice of each; the one cut out of the belly in the direction *c, d*, the other out of the back in the line *a, b*. Most people who are fond of salmon generally like the skin, so that the slices must be cut thin with the skin on.

*A Mackarell.*—Plate V.

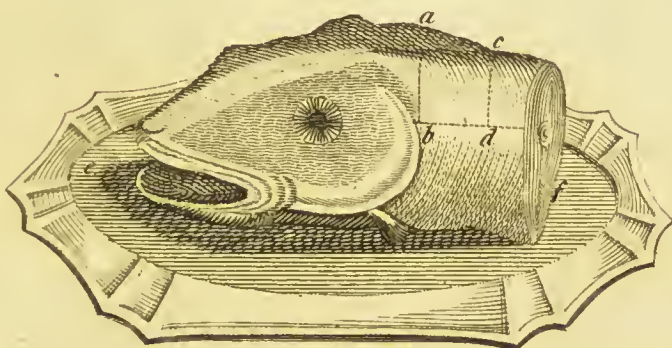
SLIT the fish all along the back in the line *a, e, b*, and take off one whole side, as far as the line *b, c*, not too near the head, as the meat about the gills is generally black and ill flavoured. The roe of a male fish is soft, but that of the female is hard, and full of small eggs.

*A Half Calf's Head.*—Plate VI.

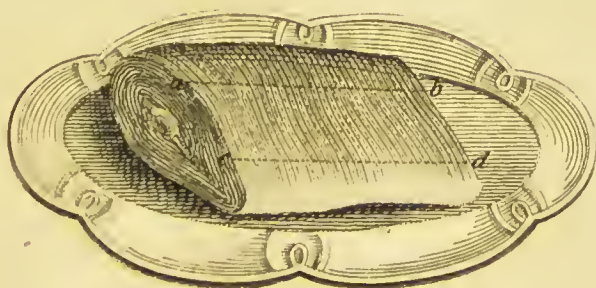
IN carving this begin by cutting the flesh quite along the cheek-bone, in the direction *c, b*, from whence several handsome slices may be taken. In the fleshy part, at the end of the jaw-bone, lies part of the throat sweetbread, which may be cut into, in the line *c, d*, and which is esteemed the best part in the head. Many like the eyes, which is to be cut from its socket *a*, by forcing the point of the knife down to the bottom of one edge of the socket, and cutting quite round, keeping the point of the knife



*A MACKAREL*



*A COD'S HEAD*

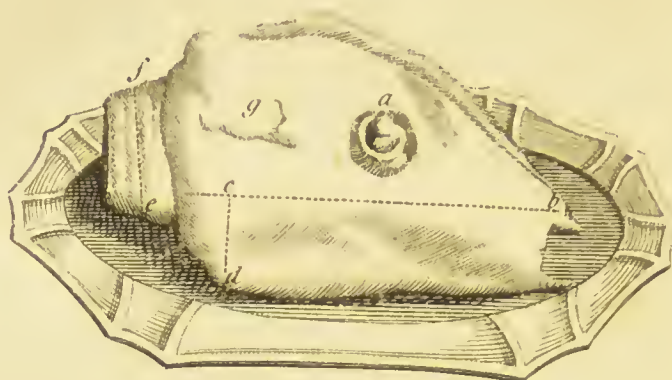


*A PIECE OF BOILED SALMON.*

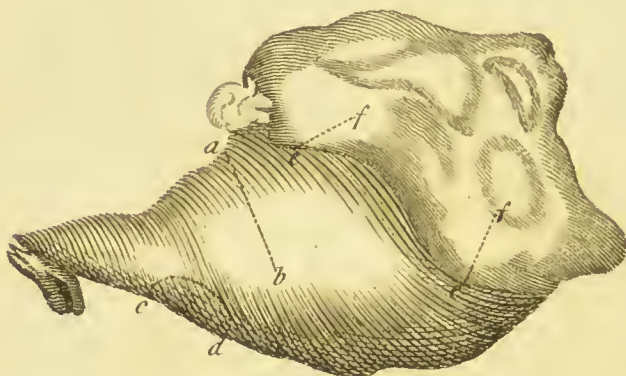




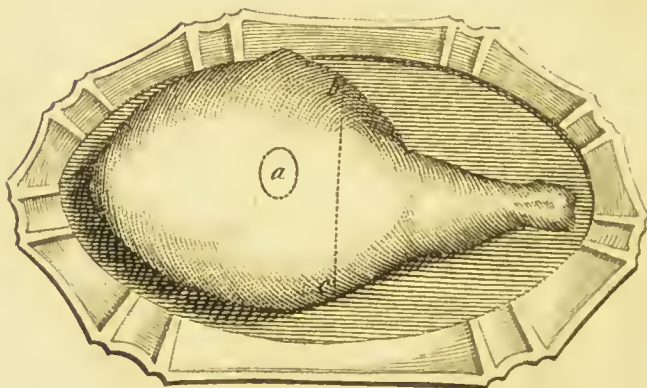




HALF a CALF'S HEAD



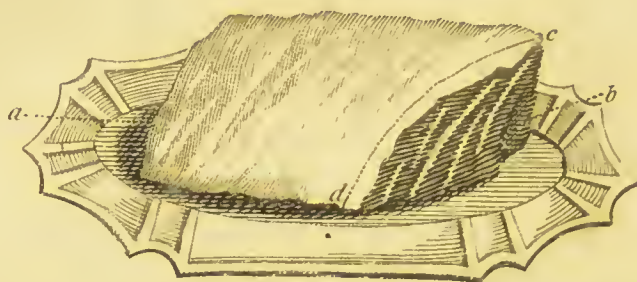
A LEG of MUTTON



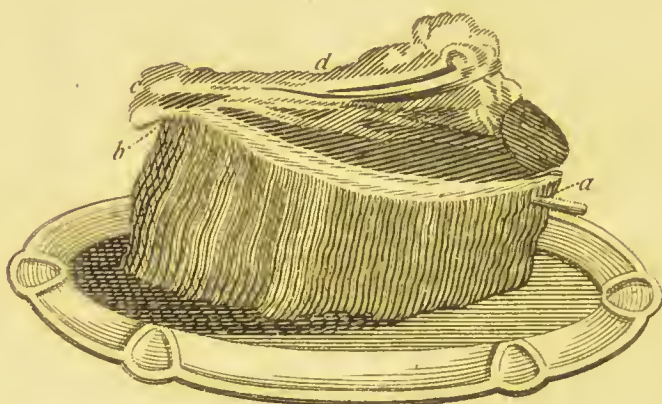
A HAM



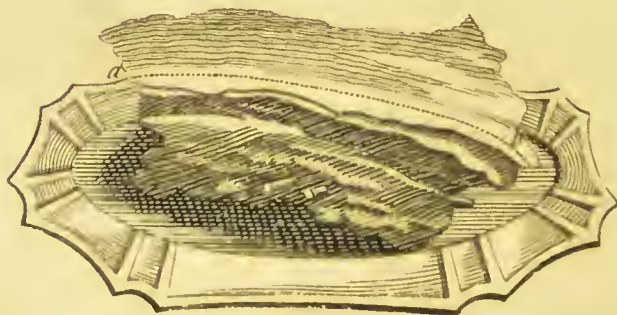




*PART of a SIR-LOIN of BEEF*



*An EDGE BONE of BEEF*



*A BRISKET of BEEF.*

knife slanting towards the middle, so as to separate the meat from the bone. The palate is also reckoned by some very delicate: it lays on the under-side of the roof of the mouth, is a wrinkled, white, thick skin, and may be easily separated from the bone by the knife, by raising the head with your left hand. There is also some nice tender bits on the under-side, covering the under-jaw, and some delicate, gristly fat to be pared off about the ear, *g*. In the upper-jaw is the last tooth behind, which having several cells, and being full of jelly, is called the sweet tooth; but its delicacy is more in the name than any thing else. When you serve any person with a slice of the head, you must enquire whether they chuse to have any of the tongue and brains, which are generally served up in a separate dish. A slice from the thick part of the tongue, near the root, is the best.

*Leg of Mutton.*—Plate VI.

A LEG of weather-mutton, which is by far the best-flavoured, may be readily known by the kernel, or little round lump of fat, just above the letters *a*, *e*. This joint, whether boiled or roasted, is carved in the same manner. The person who does this business should turn the joint towards him as it here lies, the shank to the left hand; then holding it steady with his fork, he should cut it deep on the fleshy part, in the hollow of the thigh, quite to the bone, in the direction *a*, *b*. Then will he cut it right through the kernel of fat, called the *pope's eye*, of which many are particularly fond. The most juicy parts of the leg are in the thick part of it, from the line *a*, *b*, upwards, toward *e*; but many prefer the drier part, about the shank or knuckle, which some call the venison part from its eating so short; but this is certainly the coarsest part of the joint. The fat lies chiefly on the ridges *e*, *e*, and is to be cut in the direction *e*, *f*. In order to cut out what is by some called the cramp-bone, and by others the gentleman's-bone, you must take hold of the shank-bone with your left-hand, and cutting down to the thigh-bone at the point *d*, then passing the knife under the cramp-bone, in the direction *d*, *c*, it may easily be cut out.

*A Ham.*—Plate VI.

A HAM is cut two ways, either across in the line *b, c*, or in the circular line in the middle, taking out a small piece as at *a*, and cutting thin slices in a circular direction, thus enlarging it by degrees. This last method is, to preserve the gravy and keep it moist, which is thus prevented from running out.

*Part of a Sirloin of Beef.*—Plate VII.

AS a whole sirloin is too large for families in general, so we have here only represented a part, either of which must be carved in the same manner. It is drawn as standing up in the dish, in order to shew the inside, or upper-part; but when sent to table, it is always laid down; so that the part described by the letter *c* lies close on the dish. The part *c, d* then lies uppermost, and the line *a, b* underneath. The meat on the upper side of the ribs is firmer, and of a closer texture, than the fleshy part underneath, which is by far the most tender, and of course preferred by many. To those who like the upper-side, the outside slice should be first cut off, quite down to the bone, in the direction *c. d*. Some people, however, instead of beginning to carve at either end, cut it in the middle of the most fleshy part. For those who prefer the inside, several slices may be cut in the direction of the line *a, b*, pressing the knife down to the bone. But wherever the slices are cut they must be of a moderate substance, neither too thick nor too thin.

*Edge-bone of Beef.*—Plate VII.

THE outside of this joint is generally injured in its flavour from the water in which it is boiled; a thick slice must therefore be first cut off, the whole length of the joint, beginning at *a*, and cutting it all the way even and through the whole surface, from *a* to *b*. The soft fat, which resembles marrow, lies on the back below the letter *d*, and the firm fat must be cut in thin horizontal slices at the point *c*; but as some people like the soft, and some the firm fat, it is necessary to ask the company which they prefer. The upper-part, as it is generally  
placed



placed in the dish, is the handsomest, fullest of gravy, most tender, and enriched with fat; but there are some who prefer a slice from the underside, though it is lean and dry. The skewer that keeps the meat properly together when boiling is here shewn at *a*. This should be drawn out before it is served up; or, if it is necessary to leave the skewer in, it should be a silver one.

*Brisket of Beef.*

THIS is a part always boiled, and must be cut in the direction *a, b*, quite down to the bone, after having cut off the outside, or first slice, which must be cut pretty thick. The fat cut with this slice is a firm, gristly fat, but a softer fat is found underneath for those who prefer it.

*Breast of Veal.*

A BREAST of veal must be cut across quite through, dividing the gristles from the rib-bones: this is called, cutting the brisket from the ribs. The brisket may be cut into pieces as wanted; for some prefer this part to the ribs. There requires no great direction how to separate the ribs, since nothing more is required, than to put the knife in at the top between any two, and continue downwards till they are separated. Remember to give a piece of the sweet-bread to every one you help, as that is reckoned particularly delicate.

*Fillet of Veal.*

THIS part of the calf is the same as that called the buttock in the ox. Many people think the outside slice of a fillet of veal a delicacy, because it is most savory; but as some think otherwise, the question should be asked before any one is helped. If no one chooses the first slice, lay it in the dish, and the second cut will be exceeding white and delicate; but take care to cut it even, and close to the bone. A fillet of veal is always stuffed, under the skirt, or flap, with a pudding, or forcemeat. This you must cut deep into, in a line with the surface of the fillet, and take out a thin slice. This, and a thin

slice of fat cut from the skirt, must be given to each person at table.

*Sparerib of Pork.*

THIS is carved by cutting out slices in the thick part at the bottom of the bones. When the fleshy part is all cut away, the bones, which are esteemed very sweet picking, may be easily separated. Few people admire the gravy of pork, it being too strong for most stomachs.

## HOUSEKEEPER'S CALENDAR;

OR, A

*LIST of the various seasonable ARTICLES for  
the different Months in the YEAR.*

## JANUARY.

## MEAT.

**B**EEF  
Mutton

Veal  
House-Lamb

Pork

## POULTRY, &amp;c.

Pheasant }  
Partridge } Game  
Hares  
Rabbits

Woodcocks  
Snipes  
Turkeys  
Capons

Pullets  
Fowls  
Chickens  
Tame Pigeons

## FISH.

Carp  
Tench  
Perch  
Lampreys  
Eels  
Craw-fish  
Cod

Soles  
Flounders  
Plaice  
Turbot  
Thornback  
Skate  
Sturgeon

Smelts  
Whittings  
Lobsters  
Crabs  
Prawns  
Oysters

## VEGETABLES, &amp;c.

Cabbage  
Savoy  
Coleworts  
Sprouts  
Brocoli, purple  
and white  
Spinage

Lettuces  
Cress  
Mustard  
Rape  
Radish  
Turnips  
Tarragon

Sage  
Parsnips  
Carrots  
Turnips  
Potatoes  
Scorzonera  
Skirrets



Cardoons	Mint	Salstie
Beets	Cucumbers in	<i>to be had, though</i>
Parsley	hot houses	<i>not in season</i>
Sorrel	Thyme	Jerusalem Arti-
Chervil	Savoury	chokes
Celery	Pot-Marjoram	Asparagus
Endive	Hyfop	Mushrooms

## F R U I T.

Apples	Almonds	Medlars
Pears	Services	Grapes
Nuts		

## F E B R U A R Y.

## M E A T.

Beef	Veal	Pork
Mutton	House-Lamb	

## P O U L T R Y, &amp;c.

Turkeys	Chickens	Woodcocks
Capons	Pigeons	Snipes
Pullets	Pheasants	Hares
Fowls	Partridges	Tame Rabbits

## F I S H.

Cod	Skate	Tench
Soles	Whitings	Perch
Sturgeon	Smelts	Carp
Flounders	Lobsters	Eels
Plaice	Crabs	Lampreys
Turbot	Oysters	Craw-fish
Thornback	Prawns	

## V E G E T A B L E S; &amp;c.

Cabbage	Mustard	Asparagus
Savoy	Rape	Kidney Beans
Coleworts	Radishes	Carrots
Sprouts	Turnips	Turnips
Brocoli, purple	Tarragon	Parsnips
and white	Mint	Potatoes

Cardoons

Cardoons	Burnet	Onions
Beets	Tansey	Leeks
Parsley	Thyme	Shalots
Chervil	Savoury	Garlick
Endive	Marjoram	Rocombole
Sorrel	<i>Also may be</i>	Salsifie
Celery	<i>had</i>	Skirret
Chard Beets		Scorzoner
Lettuces	Forced Radishes	Jerusalem Arti-
Cresses	Cucumbers	chokes

## F R U I T.

Pears	Apples	Grapes
-------	--------	--------

## M A R C H.

## M E A T.

Beef	Veal	Pork
Mutton	Houfe-Lamb	

## P O U L T R Y, &amp;c.

Turkeys	Fowls	Pigeons
Pullets	Chickens	Tame Rabbits
Capons	Ducklings	

## F I S H.

Carp	Eels	Soles
Tench	Mulletts	Whitings
Turbot	Plaice	Crabs
Thornback	Flounders	Craw-fish
Skate	Lobsters	Prawns

## V E G E T A B L E S.

Carrots	Brocoli	Rape
Turnips	Cardoons	Radishes
Parsnips	Beets	Turnips
Jerusalem Arti-	Parsley	Tarragon
chokes	Fennel	Mint
Onions	Celery	Burnet
Garlick	Endive	Thyme
Shalots	Tansey	Winter-Savoury
		Coleworts

Coleworts  
Borecole  
Cabbages  
Savoys  
Spinage

Mushrooms  
Lettuces  
Chives  
Cresses  
Mustard

Pot-Marjoram  
Hyfop  
Fennel  
Cucumbers  
Kidney-Beans

*FRUIT.*

Pears

Apples

Forced Strawberries.

*A P R I L.**M E A T.*

Beef

Mutton

Veal

Lamb

*P O U L T R Y, &c.*

Pullets

Ducklings

Rabbits

Fowls

Pigeons

Leverets

Chickens

*F I S H.*

Carp

Salmon

Smelts

Chub

Turbot

Herrings

Tench

Soles

Crabs

Trout

Skate

Lobsters

Craw-fish

Mulletts

Prawns

*V E G E T A B L E S.*

Coleworts

Young Onions

Lettuces

Sprouts

Celery

All sorts of finall

Brocoli

Endive

Sallad

Spinage

Sorrel

Thyme

Fennel

Burnet

All sorts of Pot-

Parsley

Tarragon

Herbs

Chervil

Radishes

*F R U I T.*

Apples

Forced Cherries  
and

Apricots for Tarts.

Pears



M A Y.

M E A T.

Beef	Mutton	Veal	Lamb
------	--------	------	------

P O U L T R Y, &c.

Pullets	Green Geese	Rabbits
Fowls	Ducklings	Leverets
Chickens	Turkey Poult	

F I S H.

Carp	Salmon	Lobsters
Tench	Soles	Craw-fish
Eels	Turbot	Crabs
Trout	Herrings	Prawns
Chub	Smelts	

V E G E T A B L E S, &c.

Early Potatoes	Barley	Savoury
Carrots	Mint	All other sweet
Turnips	Purslane	Herbs
Radishes	Fennel	Pease
Early Cabbages	Lettuces	Beans
Cauliflowers	Cresses	Kidney Beans
Artichokes	Mustard	Asparagus
Spinage	All sorts of small	Tragopogon
Parsley	Sallad Herbs	Cucumbers, &c.
Sorrel	Thyme	

F R U I T.

Pears	And Melons	Gooseberries
Apples	With Green Apri-	And Currants for
Strawberries	cots	Tarts
Cherries		

J U N E.

M E A T.

Beef	Veal	Buck Venison
Mutton	Lamb	

P O U L T R Y.

## POULTRY, &amp;c.

Fowls	Ducklings	Wheat-Ears
Pullets	Turkey Poults	Leverets
Chickens	Plovers	Rabbits
Green Geese		

## FISH.

Trout	Salmon	Herrings
Carp	Soles	Smelts
Tench	Turbot	Lobsters
Pike	Mullets	Crawfish
Eels	Mackarel	Prawns

## VEGETABLES, &amp;c.

Carrots	Asparagus	Rape
Turnips	Kidney Beans	Cresses
Potatoes	Artichokes	All other small Sal-
Parsnips	Cucumbers	lading
Radishes	Lettuce	Thyme
Onions	Spinage	All sorts of Pot-
Beans	Parsley	Herbs
Pease	Purslane	

## FRUIT.

Cherries	Apricots	Nectarines
Strawberries	Apples	Grapes
Gooseberries	Pears	Melons
Currants	Some Peaches	Pine Apples
Masculine		

## J U L Y.

## MEAT.

Beef	Veal	Buck Venison
Mutton	Lamb	

## POULTRY, &amp;c.

Pullets	Ducklings	Wheat-Ears
Fowls	Turkey Poults	Plovers
Chickens	Ducks	Leverets
Pigeons	Young Partridges	Rabbits
Green Geese	Pheasants	

## FISH.

FISH.

Cod	Herrings	Skate
Haddocks	Soles	Thornback
Mullets	Plaice	Salmon
Mackarel	Flounders	Carp
Tench	Eels	Prawns
Pike	Lobsters	Crawfish

VEGETABLES, &c.

Carrots	Cabbages	All sorts of small
Turnips	Sprouts	Sallad Herbs
Potatoes	Artichokes	Mint
Radishes	Celery	Balm
Onions	Endive	Thyme
Garlick	Finocha	All other Pot-
Rocombole	Chervil	Herbs
Scorzonera	Sorrel	Pease
Salsifie	Purslane	Beans
Mushrooms	Lettuce	Kidney Beans
Cauliflowers	Cresses	

FRUIT.

Pears	Nectarines	Strawberries
Apples	Plumbs	Raspberries
Cherries	Apricots	Melons
Peaches	Gooseberries	Pine Apples

AUGUST.

MEAT.

Beef	Veal	Buck Venison
Mutton	Lamb	

POULTRY, &c.

Fowls	Ducklings	Pheasants
Pullets	Leverets	Wild Ducks
Chickens	Rabbits	Wheat-Ears
Green Geese	Pigeons	Plovers
Turkey Poults		



*F I S H.*

Cod	Mullets	Eels
Haddock	Mackarel	Lobsters
Flounders	Herrings	Craw-fish
Plaice	Pike	Prawns
Skate	Carp	Oysters
Thornback		

*V E G E T A B L E S, &c.*

Carrots	Beans	Finocha
Turnips	Kidney Beans	Parsley
Potatoes	Mushrooms	Lettuces
Radishes	Artichokes	All sorts of small
Onions	Cabbage	Sallad
Garlick	Cauliflowers	Thyme
Shalots	Sprouts	Savoury
Scorzonera	Beets	Marjoram
Salsifie	Celery	All sorts of sweet
Pease	Endive	Herbs

*F R U I T.*

Peaches	Pears	Strawberries
Nectarines	Grapes	Gooseberries
Plums	Figs	Currants
Cherries	Filberts	Melons
Apples	Mulberries	Pine Apples

*S E P T E M B E R.**M E A T.*

Beef	Mutton	Pork
Veal	Lamb	Buck Venison

*P O U L T R Y, &c.*

Geese	Pullets	Chickens
Turkies	Fowls	Ducks
Teals	Hares	Pheasants
Pigeons	Rabbits	Partridges
Larks		

*FOWLS.*

FISH.

Cod	Skate	Tench
Haddock	Soles	Pike
Flounders	Smelts	Lobsters
Plaice	Salmon	Oysters
Thornbacks	Carp	

VEGETABLES.

Carrots	Kidney Beans	Finocha
Turnips	Mushrooms	Lettuces, and all
Potatoes	Artichokes	forts of small
Shalots	Cabbages	Sallads
Onions	Sprouts	Chervil
Leeks	Cauliflowers	Sorrel
Garlick	Cardoons	Beets
Scorzonera	Endive	Thyme, and all
Salsifie	Celery	forts of Soup
Pease	Parsley	Herbs
Beans		

FRUIT.

Peaches	Walnuts	Lazaroles
Plums	Filberts	Currants
Apples	Hazel Nuts	Morello Cherries
Pears	Medlars	Melons
Grapes	Quinces	Pine Apples

OCTOBER.

MEAT.

Beef	Lamb	Pork
Mutton	Veal	Doe Venison

POULTRY, &c.

Geese	Rabbits	Larks
Turkies	Wild Ducks	Dotterels
Pigeons	Teals	Hares
Pullets	Widgeons	Pheasants
Fowls	Woodcocks	Partridges
Chickens	Snipes	

*F I S H.*

Dorees	Gudgeons	Salmon Trout
Holobets	Pike	Lobsters
Bearbet	Carp	Cockles
Smelts	Tench	Muscles
Brills	Perch	Oysters

*V E G E T A B L E S.*

Cabbages	Scorzonera	Chard Beets
Sprouts	Leeks	Corn Sallad
Cauliflowers	Shalots	Lettuce
Artichokes	Garlick	All sorts of young
Carrots	Rocombole	Sallad
Parsnips	Celery	Thyme
Turnips	Endive	Savoury
Potatoes	Cardoons	All sorts of Pot-
Skirrets	Chervil	Herbs
Salsifie	Finocha	

*F R U I T.*

Peaches	Quinces	Filberts
Grapes	Black and white	Hazle-Nuts
Figs	Bullace	Pears
Medlars	Walnuts	Apples
Services		

## N O V E M B E R.

*M E A T.*

Beef	Veal	Doe Venison
Mutton	Houfe Lamb	

*P O U L T R Y, &c.*

Geese	Wild Ducks	Dotterels
Turkies	Teals	Hares
Fowls	Widgeons	Rabbits
Chickens	Woodcocks	Partridges
Pullets	Snipes	Pheasants
Pigeons	Larks	

*F I S H.*

Gurnets	Salmon Trout	Gudgeons
Dorees	Smelts	Lobsters
		Holobets



Holobets  
Bearbet  
Salmon

Carp  
Pike  
Tench

Oysters  
Cockles  
Mufcles

## VEGETABLES, &c.

Carrots  
Turnips  
Parfnips  
Potatoes  
Skirret  
Salfifie  
Scorzonera  
Onions  
Leeks  
Shalots

Rocombole  
Jerusalem Arti-  
chokes  
Cabbages  
Cauliflowers  
Savoys  
Sprouts  
Coleworts  
Spinage  
Chard Beets

Cardoons  
Parsley  
Cresses  
Endive  
Chervil  
Lettuces  
All forts of small  
Sallad Herbs  
Thyme, and all  
other Pot Herbs

## F R U I T.

Pears  
Apples  
Bullace

Chefnuts  
Hazle-Nuts  
Walnuts

Medlars  
Services  
Grapes

## D E C E M B E R.

### M E A T.

Beef  
Mutton

Veal  
House-Lamb

Pork  
Doe Venifon

## P O U L T R Y, &c.

Geefe  
Turkeys  
Pullers  
Pigeons  
Capons  
Fowls

Chickens  
Hares  
Rabbits  
Woodcocks  
Snipes  
Larks

Wild Ducks  
Teals  
Widgeons  
Dotterels  
Partidges  
Pheafants

## F I S H.

Turbot  
Gurnets  
Sturgeon  
Dorees  
Holobets  
Bearbet

Smelts  
Cod  
Codlings  
Soles  
Carp

Gudgeon  
Eels  
Cockles  
Mufcles  
Oysters

## VEGETABLES,

## VEGETABLES, &amp;c.

Cabbages	Potatoes	Garlick
Savoys	Skirrets	Rocombole
Brocoli, purple and white	Scorzonera	Celery
Carrots	Salsifie	Endive
Parsnips	Leeks	Beets
Turnips	Onions	Spinage
Lettuces	Shalots	Parsley
Cresses	Cardoons	Thyme
All sorts of small Sallad	Forced Aspara- gus	All sorts of Pot- Herbs

## FRUIT.

Apples	Services	Hazle-Nuts
Pears	Chefnuts	Grapes
Medlars	Walnuts	

This Calendar contains so great a variety of articles in season for each month, that it requires only the care and ingenuity of the cook, by referring to the list of articles she has provided the preceding day, to furnish her guests with novelty every day in the week.

## DECORATIONS OF THE TABLE,

*Displayed in TWO DIFFERENT COURSES  
for each MONTH in the YEAR.*

## JANUARY.

## FIRST COURSE.

	Chestnut Soup	
Leg of Lamb	Petit Patties	Boiled Chickens
Chicken and Veal Pie	Cod's Head	Roast Beef
Tongue	Pigeons Compote	Scotch Collops
	Vermicelli Soup	

## SECOND COURSE.

	Roast Turkey	
Marinated Smelts	Tartlets	Mince Pies
Roast Sweetbreads	Stands of Jellies	Larks
Almond Tart	Orange Pudding	Lobsters
	Woodcocks.	

## FEBRUARY.

## FIRST COURSE.

	Peas Soup	
Chickens	Chicken Patty	Mutton Collops
Harrico of	Salmon and	Rump of Beef
Mutton	Smelts	à-la-daub
Pork Cutlets	Oyster	Small Ham
Sauce Robart	Patties	
	Soup Santè	

## SECOND COURSE.

	Wild Fowl	
Cardoons	Dish of Jelly	Stewed Pippins
Scolloped Oysters	Epergne	Ragout Mele
Comport Pears	Caromel	Artichoke Bottoms
	Hare	

## MARCH.



## M A R C H.

*FIRST COURSE.*

Sheeps Rumps	Soup Lorrain	Fillet of Pork
Chine of Mutton	Almond Pudding	Lamb's Head
and stewed Celery	Stewed Carp	Calves Ears
Veal Collops	or Tench	
	Beef-steak Pie	
	Onion Soup	

*SECOND COURSE.*

	A Pullet larded and roasted	
Asparagus	Blancmange	Prawns
Ragoed Sweet-	A Trifle	Fricassee of
bread		Rabbits
Craw-fish	Cheesecakes	Fricassee of
		Mushrooms.
	Tame Pigeons roasted.	

## A P R I L.

*FIRST COURSE.*

	Crimp Cod and Smelts	
Chickens	Marrow Pudding	Cutlets à-la
Breast of Veal		Maintenon
in Rolio	Spring Soup	Beef Tremblonque
Lambs Chops	Pigeon Pie	Tongue
en Cafarole		
	Whitings boiled and broiled	

*SECOND COURSE.*

	Ducklings	
Asparagus	Tartlets	Black Caps
Roast Sweet-	Jellies and Syl-	Oyster
bread	labubs	Loaves
Stewed Pears	Tansey	Mushrooms
	Ribs of Lamb	

MAY.

## M A Y.

*FIRST COURSE.*

Rabbits with Onions	Salmon broiled Veal Olives	Collared Mutton
Pigeon Pie raised	Vermicelli Soup	Macaroni Tart
Ox Palates	Chine of Lamb Mackarel	Fricassee of Tame Ducks

*SECOND COURSE.*

Asparagus	Green Goose	Cocks Combs
Green Gooseberry Tarts	Custards	Green Apricot Tarts
Lamb Cutlets	Epergne	Stewed Celery
	Blancmange Roast Chickens	

## J U N E.

*FIRST COURSE.*

Chickens	Green Peas Soup	Harrico
Lamb Pie	Haunch of Venison	Ham
Veal Cutlets	Turbot	Orange Pudding
	Neck of Venison	
	Lobster Soup	

*SECOND COURSE.*

Peas	Turkey Poults	Lobsters
Fricassee of Lamb	Apricot Puffs	Roasted Sweetbreads
Smelts	Moonshine	Artichokes
	Cherry Tart	
	Roasted Rabbits	

## COURSES.

J U L Y.

## FIRST COURSE.

	Mackarel, &c.	
Breast of Veal	Tongue and	Pulpeton
à-la-braise	Udder	
Venison Pastry	Herb Soup	Neck of Venison
Chickens	Green Goose and	Mutton
	Peas	Cutlets
	Trout boiled	

## SECOND COURSE.

	Roast Turkey	
Stewed Peas	Apricot Tart	Blancmange
Sweetbreads	Jellies	Fricassee of Rabbits
Custards	Green Codlin Tart	Preserved Pippins
	Roast Pigeons	

A U G U S T.

## FIRST COURSE.

	Stewed Soals	
Fillets of Pigeons	Ham	Turkey a-la-daube
French Patty	Craw-fish Soup	Petit Patties
Chickens	Fillet of Veal	Roasted Ox-Palates
	Whitings	

## SECOND COURSE.

	Roast Ducks	
Macaroni	Tartlet	Fillets of Soals
Cheefecakes	Jellies	Apple Pie
Fricassee of	Orange	Fricassee of
Eels	Puffs	Sweetbreads
	Leveret	



# C O U R S E S.

387

## S E P T E M B E R.

### FIRST COURSE.

	Dish of Fish	
Chickens	Chine of Lamb	Veal Collops
Pigeon Pie	Gravy Soup	Almond Tart
Harrico of Mutton	Roast Beef	Ham
	Dish of Fish	

### SECOND COURSE.

	Wild Fowls	
Peas	Damson Tarts	Ragooned Lobsters
Sweetbreads	Tart de Moi	Fried Piths
Craw-fish	Fritters Royal	Fried Artichokes
	Partridges	

## O C T O B E R.

### FIRST COURSE.

	Cod and Oyfter Sauce	
Jugged	Neck of Veal	Small
Hare	a-la-braise	Puddings
French	Almond	Fillet of Beef
Patty	Soup	larded and roasted
Chickens	Tongue and Udder	Fowls marinaded
	Broiled Salmon	

### SECOND COURSE.

	Pheasant	
Stewed Pears	Apple Tarts	Mushrooms
Roast Lobsters	Jellies	Oyster Loaves
White Fricassee	Custards	Pippins
	Turkey	

## COURSES.

## NOVEMBER.

## FIRST COURSE.

	Dish of Fish	
Veal Cutlets	Roasted Turkey	Ox Palates
Two Chickens	Vermicelli	Leg of Lamb
and Brocoli	Soup	and Spinach
Beef Collops	Chine of Pork	Harrico
	Dish of Fish	

## SECOND COURSE.

	Woodcocks	
Sheeps Rumps	Apple Puffs	Dish of Jelly
Oyster Loaves	Vermicelli Pie	Ragoed Lobsters
Blancmange	Lemon Tart	Lambs Ears
	Hare	

## DECEMBER.

## FIRST COURSE.

	Cod's Head	
Chickens	Stewed Beef	Fricando of Veal
Almond Puddings	Soup Santé	Calves Feet Pie
Fillet of Pork	Chine of	Tongue
with sharp sauce	Lamb	
	Soals fried and boiled.	

## SECOND COURSE.

	Wild Fowls	
Lambs Fry	Orange Puffs	Sturgeon
Petit Patties	Jellies	Savoury Cake
Prawns	Tartlets	Mushrooms
	Partridges	

\* \* *All Kinds of Garden-stuff suitable to your Meat, &c. should be sent up in your First Course, and all your Sauce in Boats or Basons, to answer each other at the Corners.*

SUPPERS

*Suppers for small Companies comprised of four Articles.*

Minced Veal  
Pat of Butter in a Glas      Radishes  
Poached Eggs on a Toast.

---

Hashed Mutton  
Anchovy and Butter      Pickles  
Scolloped or roasted Potatoes

---

Maintenons  
Sliced Ham      Tart  
Rabbit roasted

---

Boiled Chicken  
Cold Beef or Mutton      Pickles  
sliced  
Scolloped Oysters

---

Boiled Tripe  
Bologna Sausage sliced      Pat of Butter in a glas  
Hashed Hare

---

Gudgeons fried  
Biscuits      Rasped Beef, and a Pat of  
Butter in the middle  
Duck roasted

---

Roasted Chicken  
Potted Beef      Cheefecakes  
Saufages, with Eggs poached

---

Whittings broiled  
Tongue sliced      Biscuits  
Calf's Heart

---

Veal Cutlet  
Tart      Radishes, and Butter  
in the middle  
Asparagus



*Suppers for small Companies comprised of five Articles.*

Potted Pigeon	Scotch Collops	
	Sallad	Lobster
	Pease	

---

	Eels broiled or boiled	
Butter spun	Tart	Radishes
	Sweetbread roasted	

---

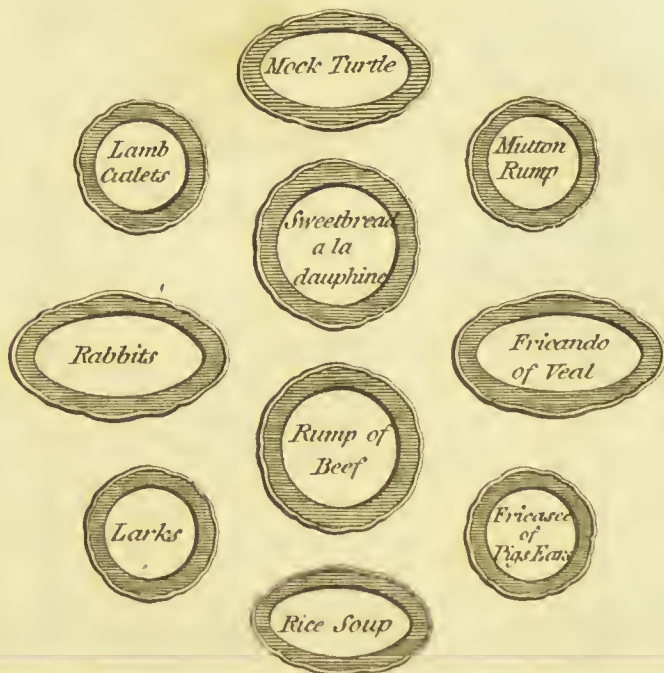
	Hashed Veal	
Anchovies and Butter	Plain Fritters	Pickles
	Teal roasted	

---

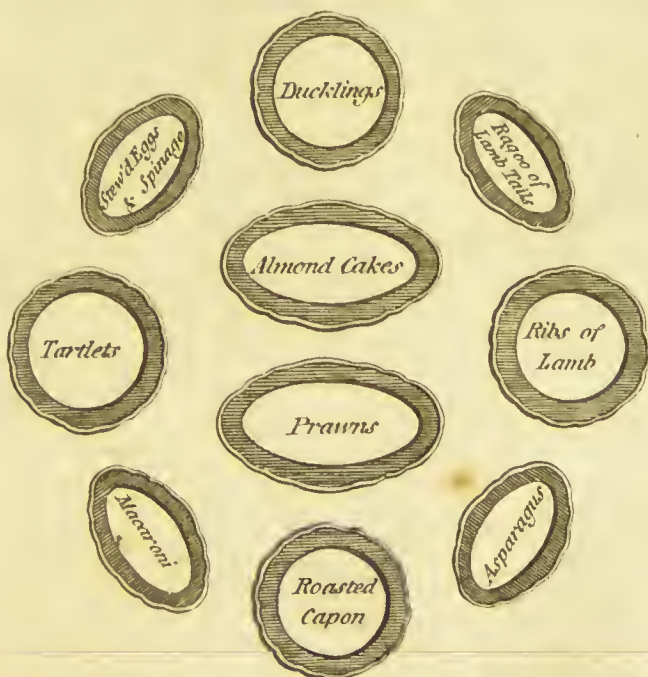
	Pigeons roasted	
Prawns	Tart	Cold Mutton sliced
	Asparagus	

*As a very material and necessary Improvement to the two Courses here laid down for each Month in the Year, the Reader is referred to the annexed Plates, in one of which is the representation of one Course for a Family Entertainment. — Another Plate represents two Courses, consisting of ten Dishes each. — In two other Plates are displayed a grand and splendid Entertainment, in two Courses, consisting of twenty-five Dishes each. By these representations, the Housekeeper is clearly directed in what manner the table should be decorated, and in what proportion, either for small, middling, or capital Entertainments. — It is to be observed that a strict attention is not to be paid to the respective articles that form these Courses, as they are to be varied according to the productions of the different seasons, and the taste and ingenuity of the Cook. — Observe likewise, that the first Course should consist of Soups, Boiled Poultry, Fish, and Boiled Meats, and the second Course of different kinds of Game, high-seasoned Dishes, Tarts, Jellies, &c. — When a third Course is brought on the table, it is to be considered rather as a desert, it usually consisting only of Fruits, and various kinds of ornamental Pastry.*

*First Course.*

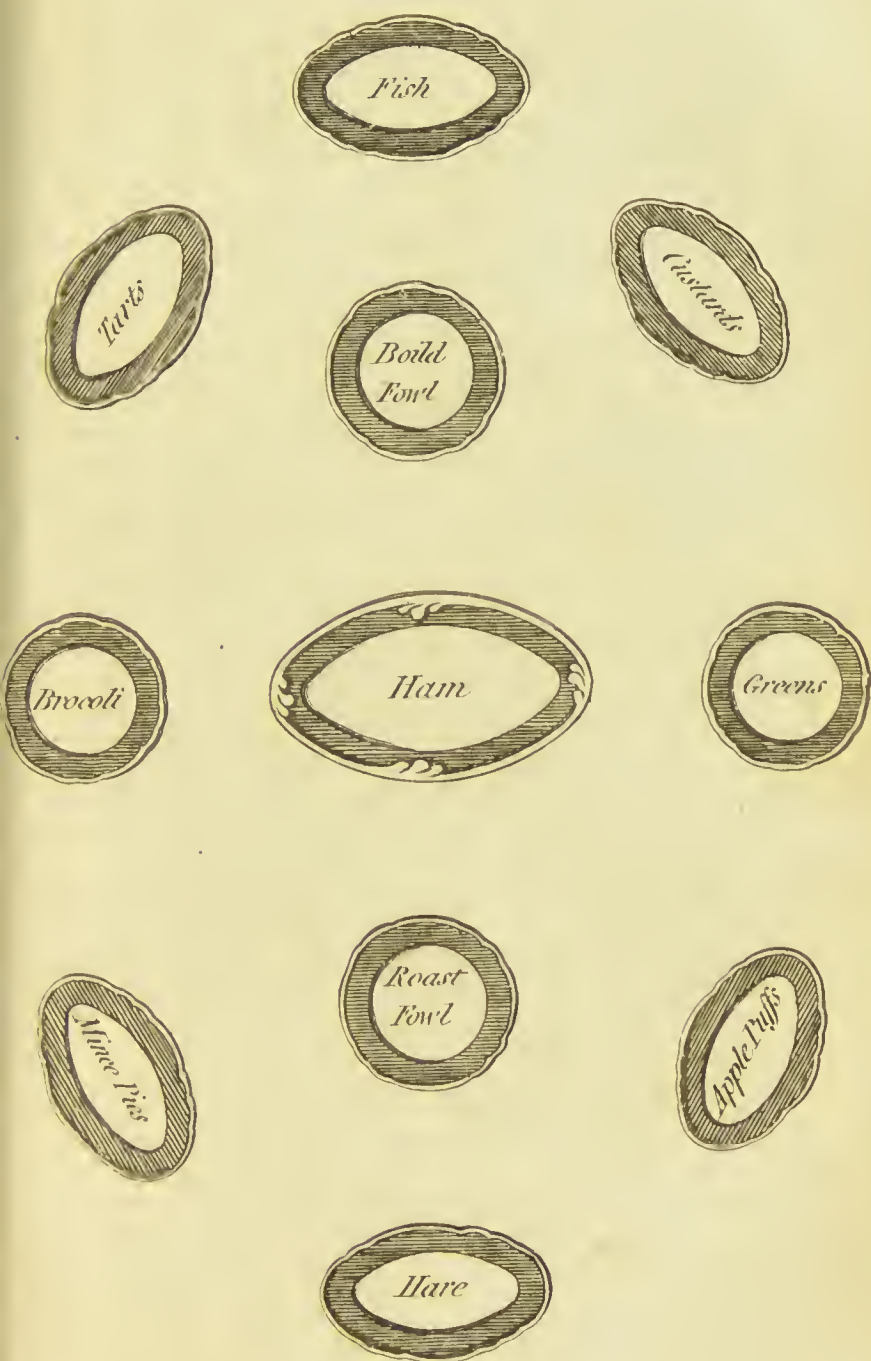


*Second Course.*





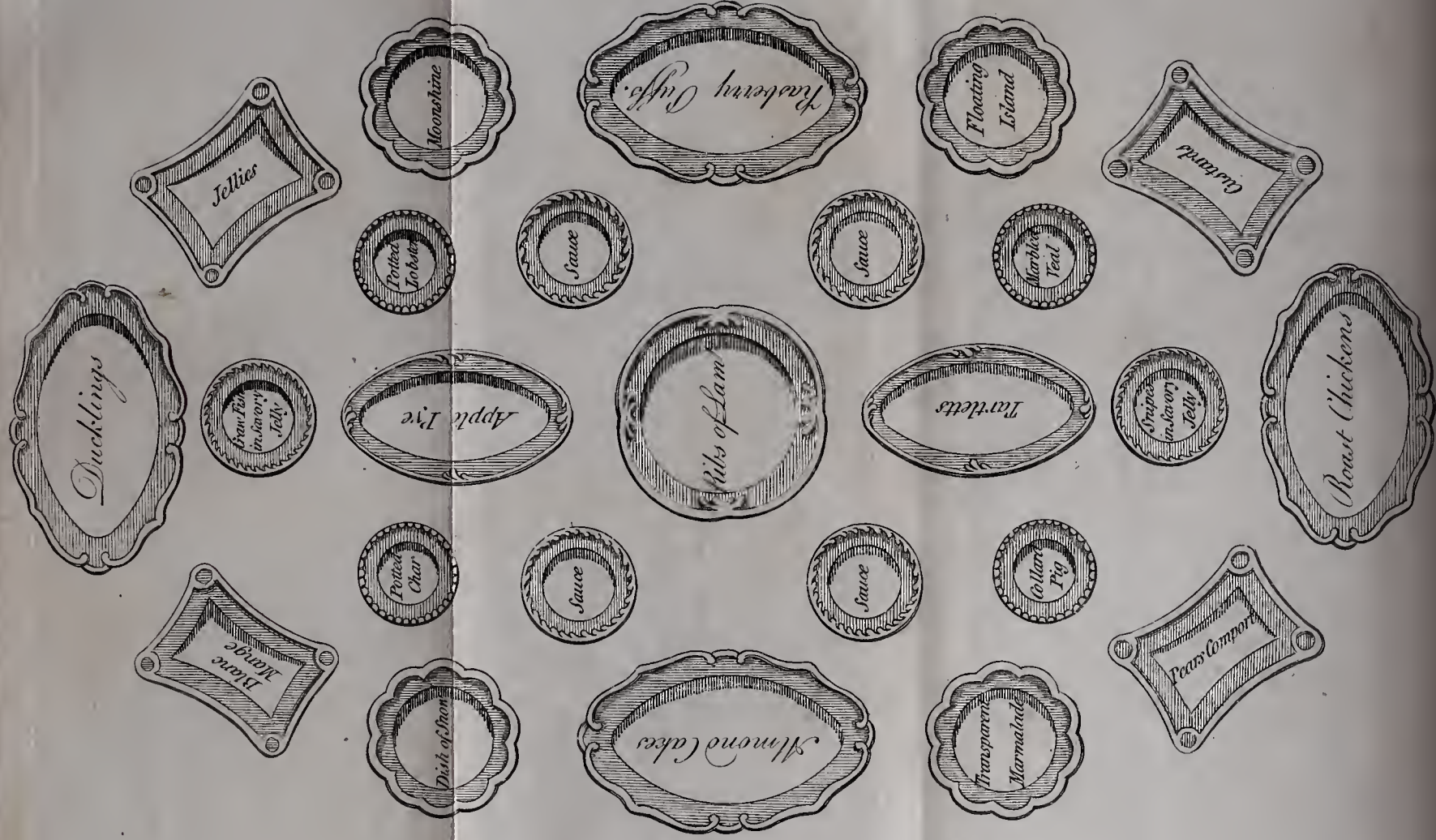
















April 1896

## Fish (Remove)

*Souper a la Reine.*

*Boil'd  
Chickens.*

*Harrico*

*Scalloped Pigeons*

## Chicken Pye

Collamer Deal

*Boiled Turkey*

Mock Turtle

Small	Ham
10	10
20	20
30	30
40	40
50	50
60	60
70	70
80	80
90	90
100	100

Sheeps  
Rumps & Kidneys  
in Rice.

*Tongue & Udder.*

*Sweet Breads*

*Duck's*  
*Alamod*

Beef  
Olives

*Fricassee*  
*Rabbits*

Soup Sante'

Remove. Launch of tenison.



## S U P P L E M E N T.

## S E C T. I.

*Directions for preserving various necessary Articles for the Use of those in a Maritime Employ, and particularly for such as go long Voyages.*

*To preserve Dripping.*

**T**HIS is one, among many other useful articles at sea, and in order that it may properly keep for that purpose, it must be made in the following manner: Take six pounds of good beef dripping, boil it in some soft water, strain it into a pan, and let it stand till it is cold. Then take off the hard fat, and scrape off the gravy which sticks to the inside. Do this eight times, and when it is cold and hard, take it off clean from the water, and put into a large saucepan, with six bay-leaves, twelve cloves, half a pound of salt, and a quarter of a pound of whole pepper. Let the fat be all melted, and just hot enough to strain through a sieve into a stone pot. Then let it stand till it is quite cold, and cover it up. In this manner you may do what quantity you please. It is a very good maxim to keep the pot upside down, to prevent its being destroyed by the rats. It will keep good any voyage, and make as fine puff-paste crust as any butter whatever.

*An excellent Fish-sauce for short Voyages.*

**T**AKE twenty-four anchovies, bone them, and then chop them very small. Put to them ten shallots cut fine, a handful of scraped horse-radish, a quarter of an ounce of mace, a quart of white wine, a pint of water, and the same quantity of red wine; a lemon cut into slices, half a pint of anchovy liquor, twelve cloves, and the same number of pepper-corns. Boil them together till it comes to a quart, then strain it off and keep it in a cold, dry place. Two spoonsfull of it will be sufficient for a pound of butter. It is a pretty sauce for boiled fowls, and many other things, or in the room of gravy, lowering it with  
hot

hot water, and thickening it with a piece of butter rolled in flour.

### *Catchup*

IS another very useful article for persons to take with them to sea, and if it is made in the following manner, it will keep twenty years. Take a gallon of strong stale beer, a pound of anchovies washed from the pickle, the same quantity of shalots peeled, half an ounce of mace, half an ounce of cloves, a quarter of an ounce of whole pepper, three or four large races of ginger, and two quarts of large mushroom flaps rubbed to pieces. Cover all this close, and let it simmer till it is half wasted. Then strain it through a flannel bag, let it stand till it is quite cold, and then bottle it. This may be carried to any part of the world, and a spoonful of it to a pound of fresh butter melted will make a fine fish-sauce, or will supply the place of gravy sauce. The stronger and staler the beer, the better will be the catchup.

### *Pickled Mushrooms*

ARE likewise very useful for captains of ships to take with them to sea; and must be prepared for that purpose in the following manner: Wash your mushrooms clean with a piece of flannel dipped in salt and water, put them into a saucepan, and throw a little salt over them. Let them boil up three times in their own liquor, then throw them into a sieve to drain, and spread them on a clean cloth. Let them lie till they are cold, then put them into wide-mouthed bottles, with a good deal of whole mace, a little nutmeg sliced, and a few cloves. Boil some sugar-vinegar with a good deal of whole pepper, some races of ginger, and two or three bay-leaves. Let it boil a few minutes, then strain it, and when it is cold, put it on, and fill the bottles with mutton fat dried. Cork them well, first tie a bladder, then a leather over them, and keep them down close in as cool a place as you can.

Mushrooms may likewise be prepared for sea use without pickling them, in the following manner: Take a quantity of large mushrooms, peel them, and scrape out the insides. Then put them into a saucepan, throw

throw a little salt over them, and let them boil in their own liquor. Then throw them into a sieve to drain, lay them on tin plates, and set them in a cool oven. Repeat this often, till they are perfectly dry, then put them into a clean stone jar, tie them down tight, and keep them in a dry place. They will keep a great while, and eat and look as well as truffles.

*Directions for Keeping and Dressing dried Fish.*

MOST kinds of fish, except stock-fish, are either salted or dried in the sun, as the most common way, or in preparing-kilns, and sometimes by the smoak of wood fires in chimney-corners, and, in either case, requires being softened and freshened in proportion to their bulk, their nature, or dryness. The very dry sort, as bacaleo, cod-fish, or whiting, and such like, should be steeped in luke-warm milk and water, and the steeping kept as nearly as possible to an equal degree of heat.—The largest fish should be steeped twelve hours; the small, as whittings, &c. about two hours. The cod must, therefore, be laid to steep in the evening; the whittings, &c. in the morning of the day they are to be dressed. After the time of steeping they are to be taken out, and hung up by the tails until they are dressed.—The reason of hanging them up is, that they soften equally as in the steeping, without extracting too much of the relish, which would make them insipid. When thus prepared, the small fish, as whittings, tusk, and such like, must be floured and laid on the gridiron, and when a little hardened on the one side, must be turned and basted with oil upon a feather; and when basted on both sides, and heated through, take them up, always observing, that as sweet-oil supples and supplies the fish with a kind of artificial juices, so the fire draws out those juices, and hardens them. Be careful, therefore, not to let them broil too long; but no time can be prescribed, because of the difference of fires, and various sizes of the fish. A clear charcoal fire is much the best, and the fish kept at a good distance to broil gradually.—The best way to know when the fish are enough, is,



they will swell a little in the basting, and you must not let them fall again. Those that like sweet-oil, the best sauce is oil, vinegar, and mustard, beat to a consistence, and served up in saucers.

If your fish is boiled, as those of a large sort usually are, it should be in milk and water, but not properly to say boiled, as it should only just simmer over an equal fire; in which way, half an hour will do the largest fish, and five minutes the smallest. Some people broil both sorts after simmering, and some pick them to pieces, and then toss them up in a pan with fried onions and apples. They are either way very good, and the choice depends on the weak or strong stomach of the eaters.

*Dried Salmon* must be managed in a different manner; for though a large fish, it does not require more steeping than a whiting, and should be moderately peppered when laid on the gridiron.

*Dried Herrings* should be steeped the like time as a whiting, in small beer instead of milk and water; and to which, as to all kinds of broiled salt-fish, sweet-oil will always be found the best basting, and no ways affect even the delicacy of those who do not love it.

## S E C T. II.

### DIRECTIONS FOR MAKING DIFFERENT KINDS OF BREAD.

IN the execution of this business, one very material consideration is, the proper construction of your oven, which should be built round, and not lower from the roof than twenty inches, nor higher than twenty-four inches. The mouth should be small, with an iron door to shut quite close; by which means, less fire will be required, it will heat quicker than a long and high-roofed oven, and bake every thing better.

*To make Bread the London Way.*

PUT a bushel of good flour, ground about five or six weeks, into one end of your trough, and make a hole in the middle. Take nine quarts of warm water (called  
by

by the bakers liquor) and mix it with one quart of good yeast; put it into the flour, and stir it well with your hands till it is tough. Let it lay till it rises as high as it will go, which will be in about an hour and twenty minutes. Be careful to watch it when it comes to its height, and do not let it fall. Then make up your dough with eight quarts more of warm liquor, and one pound of salt; work it well up with your hands, and then cover it with a coarse cloth, or a sack. Then put your fire into the oven, and by the time it is properly heated, the dough will be ready. Then make your loaves of about five pounds each, sweep out your oven clean, put in your loaves, shut your oven up close, and two hours and a half will bake them.—Remember, that in summer-time your liquor must be just blood-warm; in winter, a little warmer; and in hard frosty weather as hot as you can bear your hand in it, but not so hot as to scald the yeast, for should that be the case, the whole batch of bread will be spoiled. A larger or smaller quantity may be made in proportion to the rules here laid down.

*To make Leaven Bread.*

TAKE a lump of dough, about two pounds, of your last making, which has been made with yeast, keep it in a wooden vessel, and cover it well with flour. The night before you intend to bake, put this (which is your leaven) into a peck of flour, and work them well together with warm liquor. Let it lie in a dry wooden vessel, well covered with a linen cloth, a blanket over the cloth, and keep it in a warm place. This dough, kept warm, will rise again the next morning, and will be sufficient to mix with two or three bushels of flour, being worked up with warm liquor, and a pound of salt to each bushel of flour. When it is well worked, and thoroughly mixed with all the flour, let it be well covered with the linen and blanket, until you find it rise; then knead it well, and work it up into loaves and bricks, making the loaves broad, and not so thick and high as is done for bread made with yeast. Then put them into the oven, and bake them as before directed.—Always keep by you two

pounds of the dough of your last baking, well covered with flour, to make leaven to serve from one baking-day to another. The more leaven is put to the flour, the lighter and more spongy the bread will be; and the fresher the leaven the sweeter it will be.

*To make French Bread.*

LAY at one end of your trough half a bushel of the best white flour, and make a hole in the middle of it. Mix a pint of good small-beer yeast with three quarts of warm liquor, put it in, and mix it up well till it is tough; put a flannel over it, and let it rise as high as it will. When it is at the height, take six quarts of skimmed milk blood warm (the bluer the better provided it is sweet) and a pound of salt. Instead of working it with your hands, as you would dough for English bread, put the ends of your fingers together, and work it over your hands till it is quite weak and ropery; then cover it over with a flannel, put your fire into the oven, and make it very hot. Observe, that when you take the dough out of the trough, you use your hands as before, or else you will not get it out till it falls, when it will be good for nothing. Lay it on the dresser, and instead of a common knife, have one made like a chopping-knife to cut it with; then make it up into bricks or rolls as you think proper. The bricks will take an hour and a half baking, and the rolls half an hour. Then draw them out, and either rasp them with a rasp, or chip them with a knife, but the former is the most convenient, and is done with the greatest expedition. When you work it up with the second liquor, you may, if you please, break in two ounces of butter.

*To make Muffins.*

PUT into your trough a bushel of fine white flour. Then take three gallons of milk-warm liquor, and mix in a quart of mild ale, or good small-beer yeast, and half a pound of salt. Stir it well about for a quarter of an hour, then strain it into the flour, and mix your dough as light as you can. Let it lie one hour to rise, then with your hand roll it up, and pull it into little pieces about  
the



the size of a walnut. Roll them like a ball, lay them on a table, and as fast as you do them, put a flannel over them, and be sure to keep your dough covered. When you have rolled out all your dough, begin to bake the first, and by that time they will be spread out in the right form. Lay them on your plate, and as the bottom side begins to change colour, turn them on the other. Be careful that the middle of your plate is not too hot; if it is, put a brick-bat or two in the middle of the fire to slacken the heat.

*Oat-cakes* are made the same way, only use fine sifted oatmeal instead of flour, and two gallons of water instead of three. When you pull the dough to pieces, roll them out with a good deal of flour, cover them with a piece of flannel, and they will rise to a proper thickness. If you find them too big, or too little, you must roll your dough accordingly.

When you use either muffins or oat-cakes, toast them on both sides very crisp, but do not burn them; then pull them open with your fingers, and they will look like a honey-comb. Put in as much butter as you chuse; then clap them together again, and put them before the fire. When you think the butter is melted turn them, that both sides may be buttered alike; but do not touch them with a knife, either to spread the butter, or cut them open; if you do they will be very heavy. When they are buttered, cut them across with a knife.

### S E C T. III.

#### *On the Breeding, Rearing, and Management of different Kinds of Poultry, &c.*

THIS is a subject which is certainly very necessary as a proper appendage to our Work. Numbers of families reside in the country only for a temporary time; but there are many others who totally retire, in order to exchange the bustle and noise of the town for the more tranquil state of the country. In such families as these, a proper knowledge of the subject of this section must be exceeding

exceeding useful to the housekeeper, as she will at all times be provided with the means of furnishing the table with some of the principal delicacies adapted for satisfactory repast. We shall begin the subject with

*The Breeding, Rearing, and Management of Fowls.*

IN the commencement of this business, the first consideration must be a proper choice of those fowls which are best calculated for breeding. Those of a middling age are the most proper for sitting, and the younger for laying. Six hens to a cock is a good proportion. In order to make them familiar, feed them at particular hours, and always in one place.

The best age to set a hen is from two years old to five, and the best month February, though any month is good between that and Michaelmas. A hen sits twenty days, whereas geese, ducks and turkeys, sit thirty.

In the mixture of fowls for breeding, the nature of the hen should be as nearly equal as possible with that of the cock. She should be vigilant and industrious both for herself and chickens. In size, the biggest and largest are the best, and they must be in every respect proportioned to the cock, only instead of a comb, she should have upon her crown a high tuft of feathers. She should have strong claws; but it will be better if she has no hinder claws, because such are very subject to break their eggs. Hens that crow are neither good breeders nor good layers. Never chuse a hen that is fat, as she will neither answer the purpose of sitting or laying. If she is set, she will forsake her nest; the eggs she lays will be without shells, and she will grow slothful and indolent.

The best eggs are those laid when the hens are a year and a half or two years old, at which time, if you would have large eggs, give them plenty of victuals, and sometimes oats, with fencegreek to heat them. To prevent your hens eating their own eggs, which they sometimes will, lay a piece of chalk shaped like an egg in their way, at which they will often be pecking, and thus finding themselves disappointed, they will not afterwards attempt it. When you find your hens inclinable to set, which you will know by their clucking, do not disappoint

point them, nor put more than ten eggs under each. It is a common notion that a hen should always be set with an odd egg, as nine, eleven, or thirteen, but this is mere whim.

Hens that have spurs often break their eggs, and instead of hatching them, will sometimes eat them. These must be scoured, as well as those that scratch and crow like a cock; first by plucking the great quills out of their wings, and then by feeding them with millet, barley and paste, cut into small pieces, pounded acorns and bran, with pottage, or crumbs of wheat bread steeped in water. They must be kept in a close place, and their feathers must be plucked from their heads, thighs, and rumps.

In order that the chickens may be large, and most kindly, the best time to set a hen is in the month of February, when the moon has turned the full, that she may disclose the chickens in the increase of the next new moon; for one brood of this month, is preferable to that of any other. Hens however may set from this time to October, and then have good chickens, but not after that time.

If you set a hen upon the eggs of ducks, geese, or turkies, you must set them nine days before you put her own eggs to her.

Before you put the eggs under the hen, it will be necessary to make some particular mark on one side of them, and to observe whether she turns them from that to the other: if she does not, then take an opportunity, when she is from them, to turn them yourself. Be careful the eggs you set her with are new, which may be known by their being heavy, full and clear; neither should you chuse the largest, for they have often two yolks; and though some are of opinion that such will produce two chickens, it commonly proves a mistake; but if they do, the production is generally unnatural.

The greatest care must be taken that the hen is not disturbed while she is sitting, as it will cause her entirely to forsake her nest. To prevent this be careful to place her meat and water near her during the time she is sitting



sitting, that her eggs may not cool while she is gone to seek for food. If at any time she is absent from her nest, stir up the straw gently, make it soft, and lay the eggs in the same order you found them. It will not be amiss if you perfume her nest with rosemary or brimstone. Be careful the cock does not come at the eggs, and set upon them, as he will not only be subject to break them, but it will cause the hen to dislike her nest.

Your hen-house must be large and spacious, with a high roof, and strong walls. Let there be windows on the east-side, that they may enjoy the benefit of the rising sun; and these must be strongly lathed and close shut. Upwards, and round about the inside of the walls, upon the ground, should be made large pens, three feet high, for geese, ducks, and large fowls to set in, and near the roof of the house should be long perches, reaching from one side to the other. At one side of the house, at the darkest part, over the ground pens, should be placed several small hampers of straw, not only for the use of the fowls to make their nests, but likewise for them to lay their eggs in: but when they sit to hatch chickens, let them sit on the ground. There must be pens stuck in different parts of the walls for the convenience of the fowls climbing to their perches.

The floor of the hen-house must not be paved, but made of earth and quite smooth. Let the smaller fowl have a hole made at one end to go in and come out at when they please, otherwise they will seek out roost in other places; but for larger fowl you may open the door every night and morning.

The most advantageous situation for a hen-house is near some kitchen, brew-house, or bake-house, where it may receive a distant warmth from the fire, and be scented with smoke, which to pullets is not only wholesome, but agreeable.

Great care must be taken to keep your hen-house free from vermin, and contrive your perches so as not to be over each other. Wherever poultry is kept, various kinds of vermin will naturally come; for which reason,  
it

it will be proper to sow wormwood and rice about your hen-house. You may also boil wormwood, and sprinkle the floor with the liquor, which will not only contribute to keep away vermin, but also add much to the health of your poultry.

When your chickens are hatched, if any are weaker than the rest, wrap them in wool, and let them receive the benefit of the fire; it will be also necessary to perfume them with rosemary. The chickens first hatched, may be kept in a deepish sieve till the rest are disclosed, for they will not eat for two days. Some shells being harder than others, they will require so much more time in opening; but unless the chickens are weak, or the hen unkind, it will not be improper to let them continue under her, as they will thereby receive the greater nourishment.

After they have been hatched two days, give them very small oatmeal, some dry, and some steeped in milk, or else crumbs of fine white bread. When they have gained strength, you may give them curds, cheese-parings, white bread, crusts soaked in milk, barley-meal, or wheaten-bread scalded, or the like soft meat that is small, and will be easily digested. They must be kept in the house a fortnight, before they are suffered to go abroad with the hen. Green chives chopped among their meat, is very good, and will preserve them from the rye, or other diseases in the head. Be careful that their water is quite clean, for if it is dirty, it will be apt to give them the pip. Neither should you let them feed upon tares, darnel, or cockle, for these are very dangerous to young ones; nor let them go into gardens till they are six weeks old.

Such chickens as you intend to cram must be cooped up when the hen has forsaken them. Cram them with dough made of wheaten meal and milk, which dip in the latter, and thrust down their throats; but be careful they are not too large, as in that case they may be choked.

The method to be taken in order to fatten chickens is this. Confine them in coops, and feed them with bar-

ley-meal. Put a small quantity of brick-dust with their water, which will not only give them an appetite to their meat, but will facilitate their fattening. All fowls and other birds, have two stomachs; the one is their crop, that softens their food, and the other the gizzard, that macerates it. In the last are generally found small stones and sharp bits of sand, which help to do that office, and without them, or something of that kind, a fowl will be wanting, of its appetite; for the gizzard cannot macerate or grind the food fast enough to discharge it from the crop without such assistance, and therefore in this case the brick-dust thrown into the water is very useful.

Hens are subject to various diseases, the most principal of which are the following:

Setting hens are sometimes troubled with lice and vermin; for the cure of which, pound burnt cummin and staphisagar, of each equal quantities, mix it with wine, and rub them with it, or wash them with a decoction of wild lupines.

If hens are troubled with a looseness, mix a handful of barley-meal, and as much wax, in some wine; make it into a mess, and give it them in the morning before they have any other meat, or else let them drink a decoction of quinces or apples.

It sometimes happens, that hens, by laying too many eggs, or sitting too long, exhaust their strength and languish. To remedy this, take the white of an egg, and roast it till it appears burnt; mix this with an equal quantity of raisins also burnt, and give it them the first thing in the morning.

Fowls are very subject to a disorder called the pip, which arises from a white thin scale growing on the tip of the tongue, and will prevent their feeding. This is easily discerned, and generally proceeds from drinking puddle water, or want of water, or eating filthy food. This, however, may be cured, by pulling off the scale with your nail, and then rubbing the tongue with salt.

#### *Ducks.*

DUCKS usually begin to lay in February; and if your gardener is diligent in picking up snails, grubs, caterpillars,



terpillars, worms, and other insects, and lay them in one place, it will make your ducks familiar, and is the best food, for change, they can have. If parsley is sown about the ponds they use, it will give their flesh an agreeable taste; and be sure always to have one certain place for them to retire to at night. Partition off their nests, and make them as near the water as possible, always feed them there, as it will make them love home: for ducks are of a very rambling nature.

Take away their eggs every day till you find them inclined to sit, and then leave them in the place where they have laid them. Little attendance is required while they sit, except to let them have some barley or offal corn and water near them, that they may not hurt their eggs by straggling from the nest.

In winter it is much better to set a hen upon the duck eggs, than any kind of duck whatever, because the latter will lead them, when hatched, too soon to the water, where, if the weather is cold, in all probability some of them will be lost. The number of eggs to set a duck on is about thirteen. The hen will cover as many of these as her own, and will bring them up as carefully.

If the weather is tolerably good at the time the ducklings are hatched, they will require very little attendance; but if they happen to be produced in a wet season, it will be necessary to take them under cover, especially on nights; for though the duck naturally loves water, it requires the assistance of its feathers, and, till grown, is easily hurt by the wet.

The method of fattening ducks is exactly the same, let their age be what it will. They must be put into a retired place, and kept in a pen, where they must have plenty of corn and water. Any sort of corn will do, and with this single direction they will fatten themselves in a fortnight or three weeks.

### *Geese.*

THE keeping of geese is attended with very little expence. They will live upon commons, or any sort of pasture; and need little care or attendance, except their having plenty of water.

In chusing geese, the largest are reckoned the best; but there is a sort of Spanish geese that are much better layers and breeders than the English, especially if their eggs are hatched under an English goose. It must be observed, that the colour of them should be white or grey, for pyed are not so profitable, and the darker-coloured are still worse.

It may be easily known when geese want to lay by their carrying straw in their mouths; and when they will sit, by their continuing on their nests after they have laid. The proper time for laying is the spring, and the earlier the better, because of their having a second brood. A goose sits in general thirty days; but if the weather is fair and warm, she will hatch three or four days sooner. During the time of her sitting you must be careful, when she rises from her nest, to give her meat, as shag oats, and bran scalded, and let her have the opportunity of bathing in water.

When the goslings are hatched, you must keep them in the house ten or twelve days, and feed them with curds, barley-meal, bran, &c. After they have got strength, let them go abroad for three or four hours in a day, and take them in again, till they are big enough to take care of themselves. One gander is a proper portion for five geese.

To fatten green geese, you must shut them up when they are about a month old, and they will be fat in about a month more. Be sure to let them have always by them some fine hay in a small rack, which will much hasten their fattening. But for fattening older geese, it is commonly done when they are about six months old, in or after harvest, when they have been in the stubble fields, from which food some kill them; but those who are desirous of having them very fat, shut them up for a fortnight or three weeks, and feed them with oats, split beans, barley-meal, or ground malt mixed with milk. They will likewise feed on, and fatten well, with carrots cut small: or if you give them rye before or about Midsummer (which is commonly about their sickly time) it will strengthen them, and keep them in health.

It is to be observed, that all water-fowl, while fattening, usually sit with their bills on their rumps, from whence they suck out most of their moisture and fatness, at a small bunch of feathers which stand upright on their rumps, and is always moist. But if you cut this close away, it will make them fat in less time, and with less meat, than otherwise.

*Turkies.*

TURKIES are birds of a very tender constitution, and, while young, must be carefully watched and kept warm; for the hens are so negligent, that while they have one to follow them, they will never take any care of the rest.

Turkies are great feeders of corn, and if kept on it will consume a prodigious quantity; but if left to their own liberty when grown up, they will get their own living by feeding on herbs, seeds, &c. As they are very apt to straggle, they will often lay their eggs in secret places, and therefore they must be often watched, and compelled to lay at home. They begin to lay in March, and will sit in April; but they should not be suffered to sit on more than twelve eggs at most.

When they have hatched their brood (which will be in the time between twenty-five and thirty days) you must be particularly careful to keep the young ones warm, for the least cold will kill them. They must be fed either with curds, or green fresh cheese cut in small bits; and let their drink be new milk, or milk and water. Or you may give them oatmeal and milk boiled thick together, into which put a little wormwood chopped small, and sometimes eggs boiled hard, and cut into little pieces. They must be fed often, for the hen will not take much care of them; and when they have got some strength, feed them abroad in a close walled place, from whence they cannot stray. You must not let them out till the dew is off the grass, taking care to have them in again before night, because the dew is very prejudicial to their health.

When



When you fatten turkies, give them sodden barley or sodden oats for the first fortnight, and for another fortnight cram them in the following manner. Take a quantity of barley-meal properly sifted, and mix it with new milk. Make it into a good stiff dough paste; then make it into long crams or rolls, big in the middle, and small at both ends. Then wet them in lukewarm milk, give the turkey a full gorge three times a day, morning, noon and night, and in a fortnight it will be as fat as necessary.

The eggs of turkies are not only reckoned very wholesome in general, but they will likewise greatly contribute to the restoring of decayed constitutions.

### *Pigeons.*

IF you are not already provided, the best time to furnish yourself with pigeons is in the month of May or August, because at those times they are young, and in fine condition.

There are various sorts of pigeons, such as carriers, pouters, runts, tumblers, &c. but the two principal are, the tame and dove-cote. The former of these is no less valued for its beauty than the largeness of its body; but the latter, which is the kind usually kept in dove-cotes, and thence receives its name, is smaller, and less beautiful.

Tame pigeons generally produce but two young ones at a brood; but they make some amends for the smallness of the number, by the frequency of their hatching; for, if well fed and looked after they will have young ones twelve or thirteen times in the year. In chusing them the beauty is generally most regarded; but care should be taken to pair them well, because, in this case, they will be the more firmly attached to each other.

Particular care must be taken to keep them clean, for they dislike dirt, though they make a great deal of it. Their best food is tares, or white pease, and they should have some gravel scattered about their house, and clean water set in different places. A great deal of care must be taken to preserve them from vermin, and their nests from

from the starlings and other birds, as the latter will suck their eggs, and the former entirely destroy them.

The common, or dovecote pigeon, is a sort that not only demands, but deserves very great attention; and of this breed is properly that which is called the common blue pigeon. This has the advantage of many other kinds, in that it is hardier, and will live in the most severe weather. But if the breed should be too small, it may be mended, by putting in a few tame pigeons of the most common kind, and the least conspicuous in their colours, that the rest may the better take to them from their being more like themselves.

The ringdove has been introduced into the dovecote, by setting the eggs under a common pigeon; they will in this case live, and take their chance among the others; and they have too advantages over them, the one in their largeness, and the other in their hardiness, for they will live on any food, and endure the most severe weather.

A proper proportion of the sexes should be observed among pigeons; for there is nothing so hurtful as having too many cocks, especially if you keep the larger, or tame kind. An abundance of cocks will thin the dovecote, for they will grow quarrellome, and beat others away, till, by degrees, a very thriving dovecote shall be, by this single mistake, reduced to a very poor condition.

The best and most easy method of making a dovecote is, to build the walls with clay mixed with straw: they may be made four feet or more in thickness, and while they are wet, it is easy to cut holes in them with a chisel or other instrument. But of whatever materials the cote is erected, it should be white washed frequently on the outside. Pigeons, as we have already observed, are cleanly birds; they love the appearance of neatness, and, besides this, the colour renders the building more conspicuous.

With respect to the food for pigeons, exclusive of the peas and tares already mentioned, barley is very proper, as it not only strengthens them, but promotes their laying: buck-wheat will likewise have the same effects. In general, however, the common pigeons in a dovecote  
take

take care of themselves, and need little food from their keeper.

Pigeons are very fond of salt, and therefore they should have a large heap of clay laid near the dovecote, and let the brine done with in the family be frequently beaten among it; or you may make a kind of mortar with lime, sand, clay, and salt, which they will peck with great satisfaction. When it is thus made on purpose for them, it is best to make it thin, and keep it so by often mixing brine with it.

The use of salt is of much more advantage to pigeons than merely the pleasing them, for nothing will recover them so readily from sickness; a mixture of bay-salt and cummin-seed being with them an universal remedy for most diseases.

Various methods have been used to make pigeons love their habitation. Some have recommended the use of assafoetida, and others of cummin-seed, for this purpose; but the best method is, to keep up constantly the salted clay as before described; for it is what they love, and they will therefore stay where they can have it in plenty.

Pigeons are sometimes apt to be scabby on the backs and breasts, which distemper will kill the young, and make the old ones so faint, that they cannot take their flights. In order to cure this distemper, take a quartern of bay-salt, and as much common salts, a pound of fennel-seed, a pound of dill-seed, as much cummin-seed, and an ounce or two of assafoetida, mix all these together with a little wheat-flour, and some fine worked clay; when it is well beaten together, put it into two pots, and bake them in an oven. When they are cold, lay them longways on the stand or table in the dovehouse, and the pigeons, by pecking it, will be soon cured.

### *Rabbits.*

TAME rabbits are very fertile, bringing forth young every month. As soon as the doe has kindled, she must be put to the buck, otherwise she will destroy her young. The best food for them is the sweetest hay, oats and bran, marshmallows, sowthistle, parsley, cabbage-leaves, clover-



clover-grafs, &c. always fresh. You must be careful to keep them exceeding clean, otherwise they will not only poison themselves, but likewise those that look after them.

## S E C T. IV.

*MANAGEMENT of the DAIRY.*

THIS is a business which requires a great deal of care and attention; and its productions are most essentially beneficial in a family. Indeed this employment should be principally confined to one person, to whom the following general observations may not be unnecessary.

It must be particularly remembered, that want of cleanliness is no where so unpardonable as in the dairy, where, indeed the success of every operation depends upon, and requires that not only the utensils, but the dressers, shelves, walls and floor, should be kept exceeding clean and well aired; and in hot weather they should be frequently sluiced with cold clean water.

Your cows should be milked at a regular hour; for the detention of the milk not only tends to spoil it, but keeps the animal in violent pain. In summer, the time of milking should not be later than five in the evening, that they may have time to fill their bags by morning, and their udders should be well emptied at each milking.

In general cows require gentle treatment, especially if their teats happen to be sore; for if roughly handled, they will not only kick and wince, and become wild and ungovernable, but even retain their udders half full of milk; in consequence of which their bags get hard and ulcerous, or they lose their milk entirely till they calve again.

When the milk is brought into the dairy, it should be well strained, and emptied into clean pans. White ware pans are the most preferable, on account of their superior cleanliness; the brown sort is very porous, and scarce any scalding will be sufficient to cleanse them thoroughly.

*To make Butter.*

BUTTER is an article more frequently used in the art of Cookery than any other whatever; but to be wholesome it must be very fresh, and free from rancidity, otherwise it will hurt digestion, render it difficult and painful, and introduce much acrimony into the blood. Some persons have such delicate stomachs, that they are even affected with those inconveniences by fresh butter and milk.

When you have churned your butter, open the churn, and with both hands gather it well together, take it out of the butter milk, and lay it into a very clean bowl, or earthen pan, and if the butter is designed to be used fresh, fill the pan with clear water, and work the butter in it to and fro, till it is brought to a firm consistence of itself, without any moisture. When you have done this, scotch and slice it over with the point of a knife, every way as thick as possible, in order to draw out the smallest hair, bit of rag, strainer, or any thing that may have happened to fall into it. Then spread it thin in a bowl, and work it well together with such a quantity of salt as you think fit, and then make it into forms agreeable to your own fancy.

It sometimes happens that a cow's teats may have been scratched or wounded, which will occasion the milk to be foul and corrupt. When this is the case, you should by no means mix it with the sweet milk, but give it to the pigs; and that which is taken to the dairy-house should remain in the pail till it is nearly cold before it is strained, that is, if the weather be warm; but in frosty weather it should be immediately strained, and a small quantity of boiling water may be mixed with it, which will cause it to produce cream in abundance, and the more so if the pans have a large surface.

In the hot summer months the cream should be skimmed from the milk before the dairy gets warm from the sun; nor should the milk at that season stand longer in the pans than twenty-four hours, nor be skimmed in the evening till after sun-set. In winter milk may remain unskimmed for thirty-six and forty-eight hours. The

cream

cream should be deposited in a deep pan, which should be kept, during the summer, in the coolest part of the dairy; or in a cool cellar, where a free air is admitted, which is much better. If you have not an opportunity of churning every day, shift the cream daily into clean pans, which will keep it cool. But you should never fail to churn at least twice in the week in hot weather; and this work should be done in a morning very early, taking care to fix the churn where there is a free draught of air. If a pump-churn is used, it may be plunged a foot deep into a tub of cold water, and should remain there during the whole time of churning, which will very much harden the butter.

Butter will require more working in winter, than in summer; but it is to be remarked, and with great justice, that no person whose hand is warm by nature can make good butter.

Butter-milk (the milk which remains after the butter is coming by churning) is esteemed an excellent food, in the spring especially; and is particularly recommended in hectic fevers. Some make curds of butter-milk, by pouring into it a quantity of new milk hot.

*To make Cheese.*

CHEESE differs in quality according as it is made from new or skimmed milk, from the curd which separates of itself upon standing, or that which is more speedily produced by the addition of rennet.

In making cheese, as soon as the milk is turned, strain the whey carefully from the curd. Break the curd well with your hands, and when it is equally broken, put it by a little at a time, into the vat, carefully breaking it as you put it in. The vat should be filled an inch or more above the brim, that when the whey is pressed out, it may not shrink below the brim; for if it does, the cheese will be spoiled. Before the curd is put in, a cheese-cloth or strainer should be laid at the bottom of the vat and this should be so large, that when the vat is filled with the curd, the end of the cloth may turn again over the top of it. When this is done, it should be taken to the press, and there remain for the space of two hours;



when it should be turned, and have a clean cloth put under it; and turned over as before. It must then be pressed again, and remain in the press six or eight hours; when it should again be turned, and rubbed on each side with salt. After this it must be pressed again for the space of twelve or fourteen hours more, when, if any of the edges project, they should be pared off. It may then be put on a dry board, and regularly turned every day. It is a very good method to have three or four holes bored round the lower part of the vat, that the whey may drain so perfectly from the cheese, that not the least particle of it may remain.

The rennet for turning the milk is made of a calf's bag, which is to be taken out as soon as the calf is killed: it must be scoured inside and out with salt, after it has been discharged of the curd that is always formed in it. Wash the curd with water in a cullender, and pick out what hairs you find in it. When you have washed the curd till it is very white, put it into the bag again, adding to it two good handsfull of salt: then close up the mouth of the bag with a skewer, lay it in an earthen pan, and it will continue fit for use twelve months.

This is the general method of preparing the rennet, but that best calculated for private families, and which makes the cheese infinitely more delicate, must be managed in a different manner, of which the following are clear and proper directions:

Let the vell, maw, or rennet-bag, be perfectly sweet, for if it is the least tainted, the cheese can never be good. When this is fit for the purpose, three pints or two quarts of soft water, clean and sweet, should be mixed with salt, into which put some sweet-briar, rose-leaves, cinnamon, mace, cloves, and, in short, almost every sort of spice and aromatic that can be procured. Boil these gently in two quarts of water till the liquor is reduced to three pints, and be careful it is not smoaked. Strain the liquor clear from the spices, &c. and when it has stood till it is no warmer than milk from the cow, pour it upon the vell or maw. You may then slice a lemon in it, and let it stand a day or two; after which it must be  
strained

strained again, and put into a bottle. Cork it quite close, and it will keep good at least twelve months. It will smell like perfume and a small quantity of it will turn the milk, and give the cheese a pleasing flavour. After this, if the vell be salted and dried for a week or two near the fire, it will do for the purpose again almost as well as before.

*Cream Cheese.*—Take twelve quarts of new milk and a quart of cream, put them together with two spoonsful of rennet (or less according to its strength) just warm; and when it has stood till the curd is come, lay a cloth in the vat (which must be made of a proportioned size for the cheese) cut out the curd with a skimming-dish, and put it into the vat till it is full, turning the cheese-cloth over it; and as the curd settles, lay more on till you have laid on as much as will make one cheese. When the whey is drained out, turn the cheese into a dry cloth, and then lay a pound weight upon it; at night turn it out into another cloth, and the next morning salt it a little; then having made a bed of nettles or ash-leaves to lay it on, cover it with the same, shifting it twice a day, for about ten days, when it will be fit for use.

*A plain Sage Cheese.*—Bruise the tops of young red sage in a mortar, till you can press the juice out of them; bruise likewise some leaves of spinach, and having squeezed out the juice, mix it with that of the sage to render it of a pleasant green colour, which the juice of the sage alone will not make it, and this will also allay the bitter taste of the sage.

Having prepared the juice, put the rennet to the milk, and at the same time mix it with as much of the sage, &c. juice as will give the milk the green colour you desire, putting in more or less, according as you would have the cheese taste stronger or weaker of the sage. When the curd is come, break it gently, and when it is all equally broken, put it into the cheese vat or mote, and press it gently, which will make it eat tender and mel-low. When it has stood in the press about eight hours, it must be salted, turned every day, and in about a month it will be fit for use.

*A Sage Cheefe in Figures.*—To do this you must be provided with two cheefe vats of the same size, and the milk must be set to turn in two different vessels; one part with plain rennet only, and the other with rennet and sage juice. These must be made as you would do two distinct cheeses, and put into the presses at the same time. When each of these cheeses have stood in the press for half an hour. take them out, and cut some square pieces or long slips out of the plain cheese, and lay them by on a plate; then cut the same number of pieces out of the sage cheese of the same figure and size, and immediately put the pieces of the sage cheese into the places that you cut out of the plain cheese, and the pieces cut out of the plain cheese into the places cut out of the sage cheese. For this purpose, some have a tin plate made into figures of several shapes, by which they cut out the pieces of the cheeses so exactly, that they fit without any trouble. When you have done this, put the cheeses into the presses again, and manage them like other cheeses. By this method and contrivance you will have one sage cheese, with white or plain figures in it, and another, a white cheese, with green figures. Great care must be taken that the curd is very equally broke, and also that both the cheeses are pressed as equally as it is possible before the figures are cut out, otherwise, when they come to be pressed for the last time, the figures will press unequally, and lose their shapes. These cheeses should be made not above too inches thick; for if they are thicker it will be more difficult to make the figures regular. After they are made, they must be frequently turned and shifted on the shelf, and often rubbed with a coarse cloth. They will be fit to cut in about eight months.

*Marigold Cheese.*—Pick the freshest and best-coloured leaves you can, pound them in a mortar, and strain out the juice. Put this into your milk at the same time that you put in your rennet, and stir them together. The milk being set, and the curd come, break it as gently and as equally as you possibly can, put it into the cheese vat, and press it with a gentle weight, there being such a number of holes in the bottom part of the vat, as will  
let



let the whey easily out, or, else let there be a spout to carry off the whey, though holes will be the best. The management after must be the same as with other cheeses.

*Imitation of Cheshire Cheese.*—The milk being set, and the curd come, do not break it with a dish, as is customary in making other cheeses, but draw it together with your hands to one side of the vessel, breaking it gently and regularly; for if it is pressed roughly, a great deal of the richness of the milk will go into the whey. Put the curd into the cheese vat, or mote, as you thus gather it; and when it is full, press it and turn it often, salting it at different times.

These cheeses must be made seven or eight inches in thickness, and they will be fit to cut in about twelve months. You must turn and shift them frequently upon a shelf, and rub them with a dry coarse cloth. At the year's end you may bore a hole in the middle: and pour in a quarter of a pint of sack, then stop the hole close with some of the same cheese, and set it in a wine-cellar for six months to mellow, at the expiration of which you will find the sack all lost, and the hole, in a manner, closed up. This cheese, if properly managed, will eat exceeding fine and rich, and its flavour will be both pleasant and grateful.

## S E C T. V.

### *MANAGEMENT of the KITCHEN-GARDEN.*

THOUGH the management of the Kitchen-Garden is not to be considered as the direct province of the housekeeper, yet, as its productions are so essential in a family, by their great addition to cookery, it cannot be thought improper for the principals of that family to be informed of the necessary steps that should be taken, in order to furnish the table with all sorts of plants and roots according to their respective seasons. We shall, therefore, here subjoin, as a conclusive section, a concise and clear sketch of the management of such articles

in the vegetable system, as by proper attention, may be had in succession from the month of January to that of December.

### JANUARY.

THOUGH this month produces very little vegetation in the kitchen garden, yet there are many things necessary to be attended to for the production of articles in the months succeeding. The business of sowing and planting may now be performed moderately, in such crops as may be required in the earliest production, some in the natural ground, and others in hot beds; such as radishes, spinach, lettuce, carrots, peas, beans, parsley, cauliflowers, cabbages, mushrooms, kidney-beans, asparagus, small fallading, &c. Those sown in natural ground must be in the warmest corners, and gently covered on nights with warm mats, and when the weather is severe, they must likewise be covered in the day.

CUCUMBERS may be sown in a hot-bed any time this month to produce early fruit in March, April, and May. Have for this purpose well prepared hot dung: make the hot-bed a yard high, for one or two light frames, and earth it six inches thick with rich mould. Sow some early prickly cucumber-feed half an inch deep, and when the plants have come up, and the seed leaves are half an inch broad, prick them in small pots, four in each, and put them into the earth of the hot-bed, observing from the beginning to have proper air by tilting the lights at top, one or two fingers breadths, cover the glasses with mats every night, give them occasional watering, and, when you find the heat of the bed decreased, line the sides of it with hot dung. When cucumbers have advanced in growth, with the rough or proper leaves, one or two inches broad, transplant them with a larger hot-bed, finally to remain for fruiting.

Earth up your full-grown crops of celery; the late crops earth up moderately, and cover some best plants if the weather is frosty, or remove a quantity of them under shelter.

With respect to your endive, tie up some every week to blanch, in dry, open weather, and remove some with

with their full roots on a dry day, and place horizontally into ridges of dry earth, and in hard frosts cover them with long litter.

About the middle or towards the latter end of the month, may be sown a little *Carrot-Seed*; from whence you will have the chance of drawing a few young in April and May.

Plant *Horfe-Radish*, by cuttings from the off-set roots of the old ones: set them in rows two feet distant, and about fifteen inches deep, that they may obtain long strait shoots.

*Artichokes* must now be earthed up, digging between them, and laying the earth along the rows close about the plants. In hard frosty weather cover them with litter.

You must keep your tender plants, such as *Radishes* sown in borders, covered with straw constantly till they come up, and afterwards every night, more especially if the weather is frosty; also *Cauliflowers*, *Lettuce*, and *Sallading*, under frames, &c. by putting on the glasses every night; and in severe frost cover likewise the glasses and sides of the frames with litter.

FEBRUARY.

A Great deal of attention is due to the kitchen garden this month, it being the commencement of the early efforts of vegetation. Preparation must be made of all vacant ground, by dunging, digging and trenching it; and making it in proper order, ready for sowing and planting with early and main crops, not only for the succeeding months, but the general supply of the year. Dung and manure those parts of your ground most wanted, and for particular crops; such as cabbages, cauliflowers, onions, leeks, artichokes, asparagus, and other principal articles.

Sow early crops on south borders, and some main crops in the open quarters, such as radishes, peas, beans, spinach, lettuce, onions, leeks, cabbages, carrots, parsnips, beets, coleworts, savoys, brocoli, small sallading, parsley, chervil, borage, fennel, dill, marigolds, burnet, clary, angelica, corn-sallad, cresses, mustard, rape, &c.



Sow full crops of peas at the beginning, and towards the latter end of the month, of the best bearers, or such as are most esteemed. Also beans of different sorts in rows a yard distant from each other. Sow cauliflower-seed in a hot-bed, or in a warm border, or under a frame, to plant out in April and May, to succeed the winter plants.

If the weather is mild, begin sowing the first main crop of carrots, in an open situation, in light rich ground trenched two spades deep, scatter the seed moderately thin, and rake it in regularly. Sow also parsnips, onions, leeks, beet, and spinach.

Transplant some of the strongest cabbage-plants into an open quarter of good ground, in rows, one, two and three feet distant, to cut young, and at half and full growth. Plant cabbage-plants of the sugar-loaf and early kinds, in rows a foot distant. Also Jerusalem-artichokes, in open ground, by cuttings of the roots, in rows two feet and a half asunder.

Sow Parsley for a main crop, both of the plain and curled leaved sorts, either in a single drill, along the edge of borders or quarters; or in continued drills eight or nine inches asunder. Sow fennel either in drills a foot distance, or on the surface, and rake it in even, both for transplanting, and to remain where sowed.

In order to produce sprouts, plant stalks of cabbage, favoys, purple brocoli, and others of the cabbage tribe.

Give air to plants in hot-beds, as also to those under frames and glasses, by either tilting the glasses two or three inches, or, on mild, dry days, drawing them up or down half-way, or occasionally remove them entirely; but put them on again towards night.

#### MARCH.

EVERY thing should now be forwarded relative to the cultivation and preparation of the ground, in finishing all principal dunging, digging, trenching, and levelling ridged ground, according as wanted for sowing and planting, which should now be commenced in all the principal kitchen-garden esculents for the main crops, particularly the following articles; onions, leeks, carrots, parsnips

parsnips, red-beet, green-beet, white-beet, spinach, lettuce, cabbage, favoys, cauliflower, brocoli, borecole, colewort, asparagus, beans, peas, kidney-beans, turnips, parsley, celery, turnip-cabbage, turnip-radish: and of fallad and sweet-herbs, cresses, mustard, rape, radish, nastertium, borage, marigolds, chervil, thyme, savory, marjoram, coriander, corn-fallad, clary, fennel, angelica, dill, and some others.

For succeffional, and some first early crops, sow in hot-beds, cucumbers, melons, basil, purslane, capficum, cauliflower, coriander, gourds, and small fallading.

Great care should be taken that their seeds are quite fresh, which is a matter of great importance, and for want of which many are disappointed in their principal crops, when too late to sow again. Likewise to have the best varieties, both of seeds and plants, of the respective kinds, which, in many principal sorts, is also a very material consideration, particularly at this season for sowing and planting the main crops.

When you sow your different crops, let it be in dry weather, and while the ground is fresh dug, or levelled down, or when it will admit of raking freely without clogging.

Cauliflower plants that have stood the winter, in frames or borders, should now be planted out, if the weather is mild, in well dunged ground, two feet and a half distant, and draw earth to those remaining under the glasses, which still continue over the plants to forward them, but prop up the glasses about three inches to admit air, &c. Give air likewise to your cucumber and melon plants, by tilting the glasses behind, one two, or three fingers breadth, in proportion to the heat of the bed, and temperature of the weather. Cover the glasses every night with mats, and support the heat when you find it declining, by lining the sides with hot dung.

Towards the latter end of the month plant potatoes for a full crop, in lightish good ground, some early kind for a forward crop in summer, and a large portion of the common sorts for the general autumn and

winter crops. The most proper sort for planting is, the very large potatoes, which you must cut into several pieces, having one or more eyes to each cutting. Plant them either by dibble, or in deep drills, and sink them about four or five inches in the earth.

Plant your main crop of shalot by off-sets, or the small or full roots, set in beds six inches apart.

Sow a successional and full crop of spinach twice this month, of the round leaved kind, in an open situation: or it may be sown occasionally between rows of beans, cabbages, cauliflowers, horse-radish, artichokes, &c.

In this month sow a small, or moderate crop of the early Dutch kind of turnips, in a free situation. Repeat your sowing at two or three different times, in order to have a regular early succession to draw in May and June.

Be particularly careful to destroy, either by hand or hoe, all the weeds in their early growth, or otherwise they will materially injure the plants.

#### APRIL.

IF you omitted sowing or planting any principal crops as directed for last month, let it be done early in this, particularly the main crop of onions, leeks, parsnips, carrots, red-beet, &c. for when sowed late, they never attain equal perfection as when at the proper season.

Finish sowing asparagus, if not done the preceding month, to raise plants for fresh plantations, and forcing.

Sow the main crop of the green and red borecole, in an open situation, to plant out in May and June, for autumn, winter, and the supply of the following spring. Sow likewise some of the purple and cauliflower sorts of brocoli, to plant out in summer, for the first general autumn crop.

Kidney-beans of the early dwarf kinds should now be sown in a warm border, as also some speckled dwarfs, and a larger supply in the open quarters, in drills two feet, or two and a half distance.

Sow different kinds of lettuce two or three times this month, for succeeding crops.

Be



Be particularly attentive to your melons, which are in hot-beds. Train the vine regular, give them air daily, with occasional moderate waterings. Cover the glasses every night, and keep up a good heat in the beds, by linings of hot dung.

Sow full crops of peas, for succession of marrowfats once a fortnight, also of rouncivals, morottô, and other large kinds; likewise some hotspurs, &c. to have a plentiful variety, and young. Sow them in drills, two feet and a half, or a yard asunder, or the large kinds for sticking, four feet distance.

Finish planting the main crop of potatoes as directed last month.

Sow the seed for pot-herbs of thyme, savory, sweet-marjoram, borage, burnet, dill, fennel, chervil, marigolds, coriander, tarragon, sorrel, basil, clary, angelica, hyssop, anise, beets, and parsley.

Plant aromatic herbs, as mint, sage, balm, rue, rosemary, lavender, &c. all of which either by young or full plants; as also slips, parting roots, and off-sets, and some by slips and cuttings of side shoots.

Continue sowing successional crops every fortnight of radishes, in open situations, to have an eligible variety, young and plentiful. Those that have already come up you must thin, or they will run with great tops, but small roots.

Sow a principal crop of favoys, in an open situation, detached from walls, hedges, &c. that the plants may be strong and robust, for planting out in summer, to furnish a full crop well cabbaged in autumn, and for the general winter supply, till next spring, being a most valuable autumn and winter cabbage.

#### MAY.

THE grand business of this month is, to sow and plant several succession crops of plants that are of short duration, and others of a more durable state. Weed, hoe, and thin the different main crops, according as they require it, and water the various new planted crops, and others in seed-beds, hot-beds, &c. many articles, how-  
ever

ever require now to be sowed and planted, and pricked out for summer, autumn, and winter service.

The principal sowing this month in hot-beds is for cucumbers, melons, and a few gourds and pompions.

In the natural ground planting is necessary for cabbages, coleworts, favoys, borecole, brocoli, celery, endive, lettuce, beans, kidney-beans, cauliflowers, capficum, basil, late potatoes, and radishes for seed.

Hoe between the artichokes, to kill the weeds, and in new plantations loosen the earth about the young plants.

Keep your asparagus clear from weeds, both in the old beds and those planted this spring, as well as in the seed-beds. The old asparagus beds will now be in full production for the season, and the beds or shoots should be gathered two or three times a week, or according as they advance in growth, from two or three to five or six inches high, cutting them with a long narrow knife about three inches within the ground.

Top your early beans that are in the blossom; also the succeeding crops as they come with flower, to make the pods set soon and fine.

Plant out some early spring-raised plants of brocoli, at two feet distance. Prick out young ones, and sow a good crop to plant out for winter and spring. Leave some of the best old plants for seed.

Hoe between your cabbages, cut up all the weeds, loosen the ground a moderate depth, and draw earth about the stems of the plants. The early cabbages, which are forwardest in growth, and fullest hearts, must have their leaves tied together with an osier twig, or bass, to promote and hasten their cabbaging, and to render them white and tender. Likewise plant out some stout, spring-raised red cabbage plants, for autumn and winter supply.

Thin your carrots, and cleanse them from weeds, either by hand-weeding, or small hoeing, leaving those intended to draw young in summer, four or five inches apart, but the main crops must be thinned six or eight inches

inches. Likewise hoe between your cauliflowers, and draw the earth to their stems. As also between rows of beans, peas, kidney-beans, and all other plants in rows.

Thin the spring-sowed crops of lettuces, and plant out proper supplies of the different sorts a foot distance. Tie up early cos-lettuces to forward their cabbaging.

Weed the general spring-sowed crops of onions, and thin the plants where too thick. Leave some of the bulbous kind of winter onions at proper distances for early bulbing next month.

Continue sowing once a fortnight marrowfats, and other large kinds of pease; also some of the best hot-spurs, or other sorts approved of, to furnish a regular succession of the different sorts. You may likewise continue to sow radishes in open situations, once a week or fortnight, in moderate quantities, for succession crops this and the following month. Those of former sowings in the last month, where come up thick must be thinned.

Sow fallading of the different sorts, as lettuce, cressies, mustard, radish, rape, and purslane, to have a proper succession to cut while young.

Plant out some of the strongest early savoy plants, in an open situation, two feet and a half asunder, for autumn, &c.

If a constant succession is required, continue to sow some round leaved spinach in open situations.

Watering will now be frequently required to most new planted crops, both at planting and occasionally afterwards in dry weather, till they take root; likewise seed-beds of small crops lately sowed, or the plants young, in very dry weather. Your weeding must be very diligently attended to both by hand and hoe; for as weeds will be advancing numerously among all crops, it becomes a principal business to eradicate them before they spread too far, otherwise they will impede the growth of the plants.



## JUNE.

SOWING and planting are still requisite in many successional, and some main crops for autumn and winter; and in the crops now advancing, or in perfection, the business of hoeing, weeding, and occasional watering, will demand particular attention.

Planting is now necessary in several principal plants for general succession summer crops, and main crops for autumn, winter, &c. The whole in the open ground, except two articles, and those are cucumbers and melon plants for the last crop in hot-bed ridges.

In the open ground plant cabbage, brocoli, borecole, favoys, coleworts, celery, endive, lettuce, cauliflowers, leeks, beans, kidney-beans; and various aromatic and pot-herbs, by slips, cuttings, or young plants. Showery weather is by far the best either for sowing or planting; and when it occurs lose no time in putting in the necessary crops wanting.

Hoe between your artichokes to kill the weeds, and if required to have the main top fruit; now advancing, attain the fullest size, detach the small side suckers, or lateral heads.

Keep your asparagus beds very clear from weeds, now commonly rising numerously therein, which will soon overspread, if not timely cleared out. Likewise new-planted asparagus, and seed-beds, should be carefully weeded. Cut the asparagus now in perfection, according as the shoots advance three, four, or five inches high; which you may continue to do all this month.

Plant successional crops of beans in the beginning, middle, and latter end of this month, some Windsors, long pods, white blossom, and Mumford kinds, or any others. If the weather is very hot and dry, soak the beans a few hours in soft water before you plant them. Hoe those of former planting, and draw the earth to the stems. Top those that are in blossom.

Your early cauliflowers, which will be now advancing in flower heads, must be watered in dry weather, to make the heads large; and according as the heads show, break down some of the large leaves over them, to keep off sun  
and

and rain, that they may be white and close. Mark for seed some of the largest and best, to remain in the same place to produce it in autumn.

The first main crops of celery must be now planted in trenches to blanch; the trenches to be three feet distance, a foot wide, and dig the earth out a spade deep, laying it equally to each side in a level order; then dig the bottom, and if poor, add rotten dung, and dig it in. Draw up some of the strongest plants, trim the long roots and tops, plant a row along the bottom of each trench four or five inches distance, and finish with a good watering.

Give plenty of air daily to cucumbers in hot-beds, and water them two or three times a week, or oftener if the weather is hot, but still continue the glasses over them all this month. Shade them from the mid-day sun, and still cover them on nights with mats. About the middle, or towards the end of the month you may raise the frame three or four inches at bottom, for the vine to run out, and extend itself. Those under hand-glasses should have them raised for the same purpose.

In the beginning of this month sow a full crop of cucumbers in the natural ground to produce picklers, and for other late purposes in autumn; allotting a compartment of rich ground dug and formed into beds five or six feet wide; and along the middle, form with the hand shallow basin-like holes ten or twelve inches wide, one or two deep in the middle, and a yard distant from each other: sow eight or ten seeds in the middle of each half an inch deep; and when the plants come up, thin them to four of the strongest in each hole to remain. Be careful frequently to water them when the weather is dry.

Sow the main crops of the green-curved endive, also a smaller supply of the white curled, and large Batavia endive; each thin in open ground to plant out for autumn and winter.

Clear your onions from weeds, and give them the final thinning, either by hand, or small hoeing; the main

crops to four or five inches distant : the others, designed for gradual thinning in summer leave closer, or to be thinned by degrees as wanted.

Sow more marrowfat peas, and some hotspurs or rouncivals, and other large kinds. This is also a proper time to sow the leadman's dwarf pea, which is a great bearer, small podded, but very sweet eating. If the weather is very hot, either soak the seed, or water the drills before sowing.

Hoe between your potatoes to kill the weeds and loosen the ground; and draw the earth to the bottom of the plants.

Thin all close crops now remaining to transplant proper distances. Many sorts will now require it, as carrots, parsnips, onions, leeks, beet, spinach, radish, lettuce, turnips, turnip-radish, parsley, dill, fennel, borage, marigold, &c. all which may be done by hand or small hoeing : the former may do for small crops, but for large supplies the small hoe is not only the most expeditious, but, by loosening the surface of the earth, contributes exceedingly to the prosperity of the plants.

### JULY.

SEVERAL successive crops are required to be sown this month for the supply of autumn, and some main crops for winter consumption. Many principal crops will be now arrived to full perfection, and some mature crops all gathered. When the latter is the case, the ground should be cleared and dry for succeeding ones, or for some general autumn, and winter crops, as turnips, cabbages, favoys, brocoli, cauliflower, celery, endive, &c. &c.

The business of sowing and planting this month will be more successful if done in moist or showery weather, or on the approach of rain, or immediately after; especially for small seeds, and young seedling plants.

Old crops of artichokes now advancing in full fruit should be divested of some of the small side heads, to encourage the principal top heads in attaining a larger magnitude.

Now



Now is the time to gather aromatic herbs for drying and distilling, &c. as spear-mint, pepper-mint, balm, pennyroyal, camomile-flowers, lavender-flowers, sage, hyssop, marjoram, fennel, dill, basil, tarragon, angelica, marigold-flowers, sweet marjoram, &c. most of which, when just coming into flower, are in best perfection for gathering. The fennel, dill, and angelica, should remain till they are in seed.

You may still gather from old beds of asparagus; but this must be soon discontinued for the season, otherwise it will impoverish the roots too much for future production: therefore you must permit all the shoots to run to stalks.

Plant the last crops of beans, for late production in autumn. Let them be principally of the smaller kind, as they are most successful in late planting, such as white blossom, green nonpareils, small long pods, &c. putting in a few at two or three different times in the month; and also some larger kinds, to have the greater chance of success and variety; and in all of which, if dry weather, soak the beans in soft water six or eight hours, then plant them, and water the ground along the rows.

Plant a main crop of the purple and white brocoli, in good ground, two feet and a half asunder, to produce full heads the end of autumn and the following spring.

If any main crops of carrots remain too thick, thin them to proper distances; and sow some seed to furnish young ones for autumn.

Cauliflowers that were sown in May must be now planted out in rich ground, two feet and a half distant from each other for the Michaelmas, or autumn and winter crop.

Give your cucumbers, which are in frames and hand-glasses, full scope to run, especially the hand-glass crops, by propping up the glasses on every side for the runners to extend: or some in frames may be confined entirely within, in order to be wholly defended with the glasses in case of immoderate rains, that the fruit may grow clean and free from spotting: in others have the frames raised

at bottom for the vine to run out; and in both methods let there be a moderate shade over the severe part of very hot days, and give them plenty of water every day or two; or the lights may be taken off now on fine days occasionally for them to receive the benefit of warm showers, but they must be put on again at night, and in bad weather, or incessant rain. In the hand-glass crop keep the glasses constantly over the heads of the plants, except taking them off at times to admit warm and gentle showers.

Earth up celery plants, to blanch; also the stems of young cabbages, savoys, brocoli, borecole, beans, peas, kidney-beans, &c. to strengthen their growth.

Give good waterings to gourds; and those planted under walls, or other fences, train the runners or stalks thereto: those that have been supported by stakes, and other means, must be permitted to extend on the ground.

Sow the principal late crops of kidney-beans, of the dwarf kinds, for autumn supply; and some more for later successional production in September, &c. sow them all in drills two feet or two feet and a half distance; and if the weather is very hot and dry, either soak the beans, or water the drills well before you sow them.

Continue to plant out different sorts of lettuces at a foot or fifteen inches distance from each other. Plant them in small shallow drills, to preserve the moisture longer; and water them well at planting.

If your melons are advanced to full growth, give them but little water, as much moisture will retard the ripening and prevent their acquiring that rich flavour peculiar to this fruit. If any are ripe gather them in the morning. Mature ripeness is sometimes shewn by the fruit cracking at the base round the stalk, or by changing yellowish, and imparting a fragrant odour.

Mushroom beds that are still in production must be kept covered with straw; but you may sometimes admit a warm moderate shower. New beds should now be prepared for further production, which must  
be

be done by collecting together different compositions proper for the purpose: as old dung hot-beds, old mulhroom beds when demollished, horse-stable dung-hills of several months lying, either in the stable yards, or large heaps in fields, &c. and all places where horse dung and litter has been of any long continuance, and moderately dry; as in horse-rides, under cover in livery stable yards, &c. likewise in horse-mill tracks, where horses are employed in manufactories, &c. in working machines and mills under cover; also under old hay-stacks; in all of which the spawn is found in cakes or lumps, abounding with small whitish fibres, which is the spawn; and which, in the said lumps should be deposited under cover in the dry, in an heap, and covered with straw or mats till wanted for spawning new made beds, this or the succeeding month.

Dig up some of the early crops of potatoes for use; only a few at a time as wanted for present use; for as they are not at their full growth, they will keep but a few days.

Radishes may be sowed for an autumn crop to draw next month.

Gather ripe seed in dry weather, when at full maturity, and beginning to harden. Cut up or detach the stalks with the seed thereon, and place them on a spot where the sun has the greatest power for a week or two. Then beat or rub out the small seeds on cloths, spread them in the sun to harden, then cleanse them and put them by for use.

#### AUGUST.

SEVERAL crops are to be sowed this month for winter and the next spring and early summer crops; as cabbages, cauliflowers, onions, carrots, spinach, and some principal crops planted for late autumn and winter supplies. In this month digging vacant ground is required for sowing and planting several full crops. All new planted articles must be watered, and diligent  
attention



attention paid to the destruction of the weeds before they grow large, or come to seed.

Artichokes will now be in full fruit in perfection. They are proper to cut for use when the scales of the head expand, and before they open in the heart for flowering, and as you cut them, break down the stems, to encourage the root off-sets.

Asparagus, which will be now all run to seed, must be kept clean from weeds, which is all the culture they will require till October or November, then to have their winter dressing.

Sow cauliflower seed about the latter end of the month, to stand the winter, in frames, hand-glasses and warm borders, for the early and general summer crop, next year; and for which remark the above time, for if the seed is sown earlier, they will button, or run in winter, and if later, they will not attain due strength before that season. If the weather is dry, occasionally water them, and let them be shaded from the mid-day sun.

Earth up the former planted crops of celery, repeating it every week according as the plants advance in growth. Do it moderately on both sides the rows, but be careful not to clog up the hearts.

Cucumbers in frames, &c. may now be fully exposed by removing the glasses. Picklers, or those in the open ground, will now be in full perfection. Gather those for pickling while young two or three times a week. While the weather continues hot, daily water the plants.

In dry weather hoe various crops in rows, to kill weeds, loosening the earth about, and drawing some to the stems of the plants, to encourage their growth.

Sow cos, cabbage, cilicia, and brown Dutch lettuces, in the beginning and middle of the month; and towards the latter end for succession crops the same autumn, and for winter supply, and to stand the winter for early spring and summer use. Plant and thin lettuces of former sowings a foot distance.

Onions

Onions being now full bulbed, and come to their mature growth, should be pulled up in dry weather and spread in the full sun to dry and harden, for a week or fortnight, frequently turning them to ripen and harden equally for keeping. Then clear them from the gross part of the stalks and leaves, bottom fibres, any loose outer skins, earth, &c. and then house them on a dry day.

Sow winter onions both of the common bulbing and Welch kinds, for the main crops to stand the winter, to draw young and green, some for use in that season, but principally for spring supply; and some of the common onions also to stand for early bulbing in summer. The common onion is mildest to eat, but more liable to be cut off by the frost than the Welch onion. This never bulbs, and is of a stronger hot taste than the other. but so hardy as to stand the severest frost.

Potatoes may now be dug up for use in larger supplies than last month, but principally only as wanted, for they will not yet keep good long, from their not having attained their full growth.

Sow an autumn crop of radishes, both of the common short-top and salmon kinds. Likewise turnip-radish both of the small white, and the red, for autumn, and the principal crop of black Spanish for winter; and hoe the last sown to six inches distance.

Sow the prickly seeded, or triangular leaved spinach, for the main winter crop, and for next spring, that sort being the hardest to stand the winter. Sow some in the beginning, but none towards the latter end of the month, each in dry-lying rich ground exposed to the winter sun.

Hoe the last sowed turnips eight inches distant in the garden crop; but large sorts in fields or extensive grounds, must be thinned ten or twelve inches or more.

Be particularly attentive to gather all seeds that are ripe before they disseminate. Many sorts will now be in perfection; you must therefore cut or pull up the  
stalks

stalks bearing the seed, and lay them in the sun to dry, &c. as directed in July.

#### SEPTEMBER.

ON this month must be finished all the principal sowing and planting necessary this year, some for successional supply the present autumn and beginning of winter, others for general winter service; and some to stand the winter for next spring and summer. For this purpose, all vacant ground must be dug up, or occasionally manured, particularly if it is poor and designed for principal crops. In this month likewise some watering will be occasionally required, and great care must be taken to destroy the weeds.

Artichokes require no particular culture now, but only to break down the fruit stem close, according as the fruit is gathered, and hoe down the weeds among them.

Give an autumn dressing to all aromatic plants, by cutting down decayed stalks or flower stems; clear the beds from weeds, and dig between such plants as will admit of it, or dig the alleys, and strew some of the earth over the beds.

Asparagus now requires only the large weeds cleared out till next month when the stalks must be cut down, and the beds winter-dressed. Forced asparagus for the first winter crop may be planted in hot-beds at the latter end of this month, under frames and glasses, to cut in November; and by continuing to plant successional hot-beds, every month, it may be obtained in constant supply all winter and spring, till the production of the natural crops in May.

Cauliflowers of last month's sowing, intended for next year's early and main summer crops, should now be pricked out in beds, three or four inches distance, watered, and to remain till October, then some of them to be planted out under hand-glasses. &c.

Plant out more celery in trenches; and earth up all former planted crops, repeating it once a week,



two, three, or four inches high or more. Plant out likewise full crops of the two last months sowing of Coleworts, a foot distance, for winter and spring supply. Also endive for successional crops, in a dry warm situation a foot distance.

You may begin to dig up horse-radish planted in the spring, but it will improve its size by continuing longer in the ground, and will be in greater perfection next year at this time.

Gather seeds very carefully according as they ripen, such as lettuce, leeks, onions, cauliflowers, radishes, &c. and spread them in the sun to dry and harden.

Hoe in dry weather with diligent attention, to destroy weeds between all crops, and on vacant ground wherever they appear, cutting them close to the bottom within the ground, and the large or seedy weeds rake off.

Potatoes will now be advanced to tolerable perfection for taking up in larger supplies than heretofore; but not any general quantity for keeping; for they will continue improving in growth till the latter end of next month.

Plant various kinds of herbs by rooted plants, root off-sets, slips off, and parting the roots, as sorrel, burnet, tansey, sage, thyme, tarragon, savory, mint, pennyroyal, fennel, camomile, &c.

Mushroom beds must now be made for the principal supply at the end of autumn and winter, this being a proper season for obtaining plenty of good spawn, as explained in July. The bed must be formed and situated thus: Mole it in a dry sheltered situation in the full heat of the sun. Let it be four or five feet wide at bottom, in length from ten, twenty, or thirty, to forty or fifty feet or more, and four or five feet high, narrowing on each side gradually till they meet at top in form of the roof of a house, that it may more readily shoot off the falling wet, and keep it in a dryish temperature. In a fortnight or three weeks, or more or less, when the great heat of the bed is reduced, and

become of a very moderate warmth, the spawn is there to be planted, in small lumps, inserted into both sides of the bed just within the dung, five or six inches distance, quite from bottom to top, beating it down smoothly with the back of a spade, then earth the surface of the bed all over with fine light mould, an inch or two thick. Cover it with dry straw or litter, after it has stood a week, to defend the top from rain. Let it be covered only half a foot thick at first. and increase it by degrees till it is double that thickness. This will finish the business, retaining the covering constantly on the bed night and day. In a month or six weeks it will begin to produce mushrooms, which will be soon followed by an abundance.

## OCTOBER.

THIS is the last month for finishing all material sowing and planting before winter. A few articles only are to be sowed, but several planted and pricked, some for winter supply, and others to stand the winter for early and principal crops, next spring and summer. At this season likewise several present crops will require to have a thorough clearing from all autumnal weeds; others earthing up, and some a peculiar winter-dressing.

Sowing is now required in only three articles for early production next spring and summer, viz. peas, lettuces and radishes, and small fallading for present supply.

Planting must now be completely finished in all or most of the following crops; celery, endive, cabbage, coleworts, cauliflowers, brocoli, borecole, garlic, shallots, rocambole, mint, balm, beans, &c. and several plants for seed, as cabbage, savoys, carrots, onions, parsnips, red-beet, turnips, &c.

Aromatic plants in beds and borders, should now have a thorough cleaning and dressing, if not done in the preceding month, cutting away all decayed stalks of the plants, hoeing off all weeds, digging between some that stand distant, others close growing, and spreading earth from the alleys, over the surface of the plants.

Jerusalem

Jerusalem artichokes may now be dug up for use, and towards the latter end of the month all may be taken up for keeping in sand the winter.

Cut down the stems of the asparagus in the beds of last spring, hoe off the weeds, dig the alleys, and spread some of the earth over the beds.

Plant out finally some of the strongest cabbage plants sowed in August, two or three feet distance, or some closer to cut young. Plant also for coleworts a foot distance for spring.

Your main spring sowed crop of carrots being now arrived at full growth, take them up towards the latter end of the month, for keeping in sand all winter. Cut the tops off close, cleared from earth, and when quite dry, let them be carried under cover, and placed in dry sand, or light dry earth; a layer of sand and carrots alternately. Young carrots of the autumn sowing in July and August, clear from weeds, and thin where too close; the former sowing for present use, or young winter carrots; the latter for spring. Large carrots for feed, plant in rows two feet distance.

Manure your ground, where it is required, with rotten dung of old hot-beds, &c. especially where the hand-glass crop of cauliflowers, and early cabbages, are intended. Dig ground for present planting with the proper crops, of the season, and also at opportunities, ridge vacant ground to lie fallow, and improve for future sowing and planting.

Continue to tie up full grown plants of endive, in dry weather, every week to blanch. Plant endive for the last late crop, in a warm border to stand till spring.

Hoe cabbages, coleworts, brocoli, favoys, and turnip cabbage, cutting up clean all the weeds, and drawing earth to the stems of the young plants. Likewise hoe winter spinach, thin the plants and destroy all the weeds.

Horfe-radish is now at full growth to be dug up for use as wanted, by trenching along each row to the bot-



tom of the upright roots, cutting them off close to the bottom, leaving the old stools for future production.

Lettuces of the two last months sowing must now be planted in warm south borders, or in some dry corner sheltered from the easterly winds, five or six inches distance, to stand for next spring, and an early summer crop.

Mushroom beds may be made still with good success, if not done last month. For the method observe as there directed.

Parsnips being now at their full growth, dig up a quantity, and lay them in sand, in the same manner as directed for carrots.

Potatoes, which have now arrived at their full growth, may be all dug up, and housed in some dry close place, thickly covered with straw, from the air and moisture, to keep all winter, till spring or summer.

The winter crop of spinach should now be well cleared from weeds, by hoeing or hand-weeding, and the plants thinned where too thick, to four inches distance, or left close, and thinned out as wanted for use, now and in winter, &c.

Seed plants of several sorts should now be planted, as cabbage, savoys, of the full cabbaged divested of the large leaves, and put in by trenching them down to their heads, two feet distance, as also carrots, parsnips, turnips, and red-beet, all of full growth; cutting the tops off near the crown, and planting them two feet distance, with the heads one or two inches under the surface of the earth. Also the largest dried onions planted in rows the same distance by a foot in the row, and three or four inches deep over the crowns.

#### NOVEMBER.

THE only articles to be sowed this month are, a few early peas, and some small sallading, and that only where required to be had in continuance. Planting is requisite principally only to finish what was omitted last month, and for some early beans, and in hot-beds,

beds, asparagus, mint, &c. Digging and dunging the ground must be attended to for the benefit of future crops.

Aromatic plants in beds and borders should now, if before omitted, have the last thorough cleaning from weeds and litter, and the beds dressed to remain in decent order for the winter.

Cabbage plants, if not planted last month for the early crops next spring and summer, must be planted now. They must be of the early kinds, and planted in rows, one, two, or three feet distance.

Earth up the different crops of celery when dry; and let those of full growth be earthed up almost to the top. Finish planting celery for the late spring crop in shallow trenches.

Dig vacant ground one or two spades deep, and if dunged, dig it in a spade deep, laying the ground in rough ridges to improve by the weather, till wanted for sowing and planting with future crops.

Dig up some roots of horse-radish to preserve in sand, that it may be ready for use when that in the ground is frozen up. Do the like by Jerusalem artichokes, which are now in their full perfection.

Defend your mushroom-beds night and day with dry straw, or long dry stable litter a foot thick; and put mats over all as a security against rain and cold.

Sow more early hotspur peas, or for the first crop; and if some are sown twice this month, there will be a better chance of success in their succeeding each other; each sowing to be on a south border: a single drill may be close to the wall, &c. others in cross rows a yard asunder.

Sow some early short-topped radishes on a south border; cover it with straw two inches thick till they come up, afterwards on nights, and frost, to have the chance of drawing a few early. Sow likewise small fallading, as cresses, mustard, and rape, under glasses, or in a hot-bed,

Finish destroying weeds, in all parts by hand and hoe; beds of small plants, as onions, &c. carefully hand weed: in other compartments eradicate them by hoe in dry days, and rake or fork off the large weeds after hoeing, or let them be beat about and loosened effectually, so as not to grow again.

#### DECEMBER.

THE principal business to be done in the kitchen-garden this month is, dunging and digging the ground, and laying it in ridges to enrich for sowing and planting after Christmas with some principal early and general crops, for the ensuing spring and summer; and to collect and prepare dung for hot-beds, and earthing and tying up plants to blanch.

The only articles requisite to be sown are, peas and radishes on warm borders, and radishes and small salad in hot-beds.

Dress your artichoke-beds by first cutting down any remaining stems, and the large leaves close: then dig the ground between the plants, raising the earth ridge-ways along the rows on both sides, over the roots, and close about the plants, quite to the central leaves, to preserve the roots and crowns more securely from frost, till spring.

Pay diligent attention to your asparagus hot-beds, to keep up the heat of the beds by linings of hot dung, and to admit air in mild days to the plants come up, by opening the glasses two or three inches behind; but shut them close on nights, and cover the glasses with mats.

Take up your red-rooted beet on a dry day, and let them be placed in sand, &c. under cover for use, in case of hard frost.

Hoe earth to the stems of your borecole and brocoli on a dry day. Also to cabbages of the autumn-planting for winter.

In all moderate weather give air to your cauliflower-plants in frames and hand-glasses, by taking off the frames occasionally, or always when dry and mild; or  
if



if wet, kept on and tilted on the north side two or three inches; but shut close every night, in frost, &c. Pick off all decayed leaves, and destroy slugs, if any infest the plants; and in rigorous frost cover the tops of the glasses, and round the sides, with strong straw litter.

If any cucumbers are in hot-beds of the autumn sowing or planting, they should have the beds continued of a proper heat, supported by lining the sides with hot dung.

Whatever vacant ground you have, dig it in ridges trench ways two spades aside, and one or two spades deep, &c. If dunged, dig in the dung but one spade, laying each trench in a rough ridge, to remain for future cropping, that it may improve by the weather, and be ready for levelling down expeditiously for the reception of seeds and plants.

Earth up plants, as celery and cardoons, in dry open weather, to blanch them; and continue to tie up the leaves of full-grown endive plants every week, in dry open weather, to make them white and tender.

Hot-beds should now be made for raising such early crops as may be required; making them of the best hot dung, a yard, or three feet and a half high for asparagus and cucumbers; and for other articles two feet or two and a half, all of which must be defended with frames and glasses, and earthed with rich dry mould, six or eight inches thick.

Give full air, in all moderate weather, to lettuces in frames, taking off the glasses every dry mild day, keeping them on when much rain, and tilted behind. Keep them close covered every night, and in severe weather: and in very rigorous frosts cover them also with straw litter. Pick off all decayed leaves from the plants, and destroy the slugs that annoy them at this season.

Plant some strong plants of cos and cabbage lettuce, from frames or borders, into a hot-bed under shallow frames for the plants to be near the glasses, keeping the glasses on constantly, and give them air every mild day. By this treatment they will cabbage early.

Keep

Keep your mushrooms beds well covered with dry straw to shelter them from rain, snow, frost, &c. and if the covering should be wet from heavy rain or snow, remove it, and place it dry near the bed. Examine twice a week to gather the mushrooms while young, taking the opportunity of a dry day to turn the covering off. Gather the mushrooms of the size of buttons, and all of larger growth, detaching them by a gentle twist clean to the root; after which cover the bed again immediately.

It is natural for frosty weather to prevail at this time, and in which some particular business requires attention, such as when the ground is frozen hard, to wheel in rotten dung for manure, and fresh horse stable dung for hot-beds; also proper earths and rotten dung for composts; and in severe frosty weather, to give good attention to all tender plants in frames, glasses, borders, &c. as cauliflowers, lettuce, and radishes, seeing they are securely protected by a proper covering of straw or mats during the rigour of the frost.

## SECT. VI.

*On the MANAGEMENT of the*  
FRUIT - GARDEN.

## JANUARY.

THE principal business of this month, with respect to the management of the Fruit-Garden and Orchard, consists in preparing for and planting such fruit-trees as are intended, pruning and nailing wall and espalier trees in general, and standard trees, where necessary, and in preparing to force fruit-trees on hot walls for early fruit.

Planting must be performed only in open weather, and principally the hardiest sorts, such as apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, quinces, mulberries, barberries, gooseberries, currants, and raspberries; and if the weather should happen to be very mild, you may plant peaches, nectarines, and apricots.

Borders for wall trees and espaliers must be well trenched two spades deep; or previously, if the soil is poor, apply a good substance of rotten dung. Where standards are designed, if improvement in the soil is required, perform it as before mentioned, in those places where the trees are to stand, to the width of four or five feet, or more.

Young trees may be had at public nurseries, either of one, two, or three years old, being proper ages for general planting, or such as are more advanced and trained to a bearing state for immediate bearers; paying particular attention that they are taken up with their full spread of roots as entire as possible. Prune broken parts and long stragglers, and any very irregular branch in the head. When you plant them, dig a wide aperture two or three feet over, and one deep, or more or less according to the size of the roots; which in planting make spread equally every way; fill in regularly about them with earth from three or four to five or six inches over the uppermost roots; and tread it evenly and gently



thereto ; first round the outside, then gradually towards the middle, and close round the stem of the tree.

Peaches, nectarines, apricots, and other wall-fruit, must now be pruned. They bear mostly on the young wood produced the year before, and of which a general supply of the most regular placed must now be every where retained at proper distances, for successional bearers, or for new wood occasionally for multiplying the branches. When pruned, nail them to the wall, four or five inches asunder.

Prune vines, which bear only on the young wood ; the last summer shoots are the proper bearers : retain a general supply at regular distances, prune out the superabundant, with part of most of the last year's bearers, and naked old wood, cut down less or more, so that a young shoot terminate each branch ; and shorten the reserved shoots, the smaller to three or four joints, and strong ones to five or six. Nail the vines to the wall as soon as pruned, arranging the general branches and shoots from eight to ten or twelve inches distance. For this purpose, have shreds of cloth, or cloth listing cut in a neat manner, half an inch broad, and two or three long, with which, and proper nails, let the principal branches be nailed horizontally straight, and at equal distances.

Prune apples, pears, plumbs, and cherries, on walls and espaliers. Also currants and gooseberries against walls, cutting out any cross-placed, or too crowded branches, worn-out bearers, and decayed wood, together with the superfluous lateral shoots, retaining lower ones in vacancies, and nail all the branches in regular order. Cut out all the old stems of raspberry shrubs to the bottom, leaving three or four of the strongest young ones on each stool : shorten them at top, and cut away all the others.

Prune orchard trees, cutting out cross-growing and confused branches : thin such as grow too close together in a crowded manner, and reduce very long branches within narrow limits.

Prepare the ground for planting, by proper digging and trenching, and improving it with dung, fresh loam, or compost, where required, either generally or to where the trees are to stand, both for wall-trees, espaliers, and standards, or a compost of good loam, common earth, and rotten dung together, is excellent for fruit-tree borders, &c.

General planting of fruit-trees may now be performed in open mild weather, but particularly those sorts most required. It is of much import to have good varieties of the respective fruits; for in most species of fruit-trees, they furnish many different varieties, and a moderate supply of the best is more eligible than a large collection of all sorts indifferently: it, however, is materially advisable to be careful to have a select collection of the most approved varieties only for the supply of a family; as the best are as easy of culture as the most indifferent sorts; and if to be purchased, there is no material difference in the prices; though in extensive premises, some may chuse a full collection of all the principal varieties; but in small or moderate departments, have only the most noted or choicest kinds; and in all of which have a sufficiency of such eligible varieties, that ripen or acquire maturity in successive order from the earliest to the latest period, in their respective seasons of perfection.

Standard-tree planting, in any kind of fruit-trees, may now be performed in open weather, in gardens, orchards, &c. principally of apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, for the main collection, especially most of the two former for family supply during the course of the year. Plant the trees from twenty or thirty to forty or fifty feet distance; the moderate growers closer in proportion, such as the codlin, common cherry-tree, plumb, quinces, medlars, filberts, barberries, almond, damson, &c. also apples and pears, on moderate growing stocks. Dwarf standards, with low stems, from one to two or three feet, may be planted in borders, &c. fifteen or twenty feet distance, in different species and varieties; they will effect an agreeable diversity both in growing and bearing.

Have all fruit-trees for planting dug up with full roots; and, at planting, prune any long straggling roots, and broken or bruised shoots from the stems of the trees, and in young trees, having their first shoots of but a year old from grafting or budding entire, leave in that state till next month, then to be headed. In those more advanced with trained or fuller heads, cut away only any ill-grown or cross-placed branches or shoots, or prune thinner any that are too numerous or crowded, or any very luxuriant productions, and in the wall and espalier tree kinds, prune out all fore-right or projecting shoots, &c. afterwards when planted give further pruning as required.

Prune vines in the order as directed last month; a supply of the young shoots of last summer are to be retained in all parts for next summer's bearers, the rest cut out with part of the former bearers, and naked old wood, the young shoots shortened to three, four, five, or six joints, and the branches and shoots all nailed in close, straight, and in regular order to the wall, horizontally or upright, according to room, or allotted space of walling; eight, ten, or twelve inches distance.

Prune gooseberries and currants where required to keep the heads moderate, and the branches thin to obtain large fruit. Plant cuttings and suckers of gooseberries and currants, for new plants.

Prune raspberries in proper order; and make new plantations of them where required.

#### MARCH.

FINISH the principal planting and pruning of all kinds of fruit-trees as early in the month as possible, as the trees will now be advancing in their blossom, and shoot buds.

Ground for planting such as borders for wall and espalier trees, &c. not yet completed in its necessary preparation, should now be done early in the month.

Planting fruit-trees may still be performed with all desirable success, both for wall-trees, espaliers, and standards; but it is adviseable to finish that business by the middle or end of the month; if sooner the better, that the



the trees may have time to strike good roots before the heat of summer commences.

In planting the different fruit-trees, observe the proper distances, both for wall trees, espaliers, and standards; and give each a good watering to the earth to settle it close about the roots and fibres, and to promote their taking fresh root.

Pruning should be entirely finished this month, in all wall and espalier trees; and also to standards where needful.

Shelter wall-trees in blossom in frosty weather, of apricots, peaches, the early, and some principal kinds, by nailing up large mats before the trees of nights, in sharp frosts; or occasionally of days, when the frost is severe, and no sun, to protect the young fruit now in embryo, and its generative organs in the center of the flower. Or you may defend them while in bloom, by small cuttings of evergreens, furnished with leaves, as yew, laurel, fir, &c. stuck between the branches, so as the leaves may afford protection to the blossom: and to remain constantly till the fruit is set, and past all danger from frost.

Plant, for training, young year-old fruit-trees, as peaches, nectarines, and apricots, against walls, or palings; likewise young apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, &c.

Train young wall and espalier trees, now in their first or second year's shoots; pruning out fore-right and cross-placed shoots, &c. and in peaches, nectarines, apricots, and vines, shorten the remaining shoots more or less, to obtain a further supply of wood and shoots for bearers: but in apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, if well furnished with second and third year's branches, leave mostly intire, only cutting short any middle shoots in the vacancies, to force out laterals in summer to supply the deficiencies; and as soon as pruned, train in all the branches horizontally to the wall, and espaliers at regular distances.

Fig-trees finish pruning and planting as directed in February. Propagate figs by layers, cuttings and suckers of the young shoots.

Finish

Finish pruning and planting vines the beginning of the month, if not done, as they bleed exceedingly by late cutting. Plant vine cuttings of the young shoots, two or three joints long, inserted in the ground to the uppermost eye or bud.

Plant suckers and cuttings of the several sorts of fruit-trees, that produce them, for new plants and stocks to bud and graft upon.

Perform grafting now on apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, quinces, medlars, services; this being the proper season for that operation.

#### APRIL.

IN this month must be completed all remaining planting and winter pruning, and the summer pruning commence by rubbing off the useless young shoot-buds of the year.

Planting also, where any still remain to be done, should be wholly completed in the different sorts of wall, espalier, and standard trees; but particularly the early shooting kinds, finish the first week, and the late kinds as soon as possible; they will yet succeed if well watered at planting, and afterwards once a week till they have taken root.

Water new planted trees in dry weather moderately, about once a week,

If any winter pruning is unfinished, let it be entirely completed the beginning, or by the middle of this month, especially apricots, peaches, nectarines, figs, vines, plumbs, cherries, &c.

Young budded and grafted trees divest of all shoots from the stock, below the bud or graft.

Finish grafting early in the month; apples, pears, and other late shooting kinds will still succeed.

If any webs of caterpillars now appear on young and other fruit-trees, clear them off before they spread, to prevent the insects from devouring the advancing leaves.

Finish planting wall and espalier trees, and winter pruning, early in the month: as also standards.

Defend

Defend early wall-trees now in blossom, and young fruit, particularly apricots, peaches, nectarines, and others of the principal kinds; continuing to nail up mats in frosty nights, or with cuttings of evergreens, as directed in March.

Rub off useless buds in early shooting wall-trees, as peaches, nectarines, and apricots: their bud-shoots will now be advancing, rub off close the fore-right ones, and others where too numerous, and such as are ill-placed, or where not wanted.

## MAY.

THE principal business of this month in the fruit-garden, is to commence the summer pruning, by dis-budding early all the fore-right and other ill-placed, and evidently unnecessary shoots; and to thin the young fruit where set in clusters, likewise to water new planted trees in dry weather. The operation of summer pruning at this early season is performed without a knife, the buds being tender, the useless growths are most easily disbudded, or detached with the finger and thumb, by rubbing them off close to the old wood. Go over peaches, nectarines, and apricots, and rub off all the fore-right and other ill-placed shoot-buds of the year; likewise displace, in a thinning order, part of the superfluous shoots where evidently too numerous in any parts of the trees, and the remaining shoots when of due length train in close and regular. Vines likewise, which will be now advancing in numerous shoots, go over early, and displace all the improper and ill-placed shoots of the year, particularly those emitted from the old wood, where not wanted, and the weak and unfruitful straggling shoots in all parts.

Wall-trees defended when in blossom and setting their fruit, should now have all the covering discontinued, and removed away.

Thin wall-fruit, as apricots, peaches, and nectarines, where set too thick, or in clusters, retaining the most promising fruit at moderate distances, from three or four to five or six inches asunder.

Water



Water new planted fruit-trees in hot dry weather, giving each about a watering pot of water once a week or fortnight, during this month, or till they have taken good root.

### JUNE.

THE fruit-tree business this month, comprehends principally that of summer pruning or nailing, which now becomes general in all wall and espalier trees, in the shoots of the year only, to displace the irregular and superfluous, and train in the regular and necessary shoots in proper order to the wall and espalier; also will be required, thinning particular sorts of young wall fruit, where set in clusters; and in watering late planted trees that still shoot reluctantly.

Begin the summer pruning of the earliest shooting kinds of wall-trees, as peaches, nectarines, apricots, vines, cherries, plumbs, pears, apples, &c. to displace the fore-right and other ill-placed shoots, and nail in all the regular placed side or terminal shoots to the wall.

From fig-trees, advanced in the present year's summer shoots, prune out the ill-placed branches, and nail the side shoots and terminal ones close to the wall.

Thin apricots, peaches, and nectarines, where too thick or in clusters, thinning out the smallest, and leaving the most promising singly, at moderate distances, saving the apricots and nectarines thinned off for tarts.

Currants trained against walls, and espaliers, &c. divest of all superabundant shoots, to admit the sun to the fruit, but retain some best side shoots in the most vacant parts, and trained in close to the wall, &c.

Gooseberries and currant bushes in standards, if very crowded with shoots of the year, prune where thickest, to admit the sun to ripen the fruit with proper flavour.

Cherry-trees in ripe fruit defend from birds, the finest sorts with nets, particularly the wall cherries, or, occasionally, standard of some best kinds.

### JULY.

THE principal business in the fruit-garden this month, is to give the most diligent attention to the operation

ration of summer pruning, and nailing in all wall and espalier trees, which will still in general be greatly required, both in continuance, in the former regulations, and more particularly in those not done, to regulate the numerous shoots of the year, by displacing those improper and superfluous; and to nail, &c. the young wood in regular order to the wall and espalier; and according as they advance in length to train them along close, always at their full length all summer.

Where the above regulations were commenced in May or June, very little will be required at this time but to fasten along the regular shoots in their proper places.

Thin apricots, peaches, and nectarines, if any are still too close.

Regulate and nail vines, they continuing still to shoot freely and numerous: displace the improper shoots, and the others continue nailing in close, in a regular manner; or you may shorten the fruit shoots, and those above the wall.

Prune and nail fig-trees, these having now made numerous strong shoots: prune out the most irregular, thin the superabundant, and nail in the side and terminal ones, at all their length.

Prune apples, pears, plumbs, and cherries, both in espaliers and wall-trees, cutting out the irregular and superabundant, and fasten in the proper shoots in regular order.

Prune currants from irregular and crowding shoots of the year, to admit the sun, &c.

Defend ripe wall-fruit from birds and insects; the former by nets, the latter by placing phials of strong liquor and water, or water sugared, to emit an odorous smell, to decoy wasps and flies from the fruit.

Keep raspberries cleared from all straggling suckers of the plants, between the rows, or at a distance from the main stools, and hoe down weeds; and if the fruit-shoots straggle about, tie them together moderately.

Go over wall-trees, &c. every week, to displace with your knife useless after-shoots: and nail the proper sup-

ply close according as they shoot in length ; and to adjust any that casually project or detach from the wall, keeping the whole always close to the wall and espalier, both to continue a complete regularity in the trees, and for the better prosperity of the fruit.

### AUGUST.

GIVE good attention still to the different wall and espalier trees ; the fruit will be well advanced in ripening, and should have the proper benefit of the sun to ripen it with peculiar flavour, by continuing to displace all useless young wood, and training in the useful and regular-placed close to the wall and espalier.

Apricots will now ripen in full perfection ; keep the trees regular by pruning out any useless autumnal after-shoots, and nail the others close to admit the sun, to give the fruit its proper flavour.

Gather ripe apricots before they become too soft and meally-tasted ; they are in best perfection while firm, and a poignant flavour.

Complete all that remains to be done of summer pruning in wall and espalier trees, as in the two last months ; and prune out all ill-placed, and unnecessary after-shoots. Train and fasten in all the requisite supply of proper shoots close to the wall and espalier in regular order, and as they advance in length without shortening ; both to preserve the necessary regularity of the trees, to admit the sun and free air to improve the supply of young wood to best perfection ; and for the advanced fruit to have all possible benefit of the sun to accelerate its ripening in a regular manner, in the fullest state of perfection and richness of flavour.

In vines still advancing in the summer shoots, displace the improper, and continue to nail in close all the fruit-bearing and other proper shoots in the most regular order.

Espalier-trees of apples, pears, plumbs, and all other trees in that order of training, divest of all ill-placed, disorderly and superabundant shoots, and let the others be trained to the espalier in proper order.

Defend



Defend the choicest sorts of wall-fruit ripening, from birds and insects ; the former by hanging nets before the trees, and the latter by placing phials of sweetened water, &c. to decoy and drown them ; such as wasps and flies. If annoyed with ants, place cuttings of common, or Spanish reed, hollowed elder, or any thing of a hollowed pipe-like kind, in which they will harbour and may be destroyed.

## SEPTEMBER.

AS all principal summer pruning in wall and espalier trees was completed in the two or three last months, nothing material of that operation will now be wanted, except adjusting any disorderly shoots that project from the wall, or have sprung from their places, or training along any that have extended in length, or to reduce others that have overtopped the walls or run considerably out of their limited space, so as to keep the whole in perfect regularity, and that the full sun may be admitted to ripen the fruit of the season, now in most sorts advanced to near or full growth.

Vines must be particularly attended to, it being the principal ripening season of the grapes, which in this country demand every possible assistance of the sun, by still keeping the vine cleared from all improper shoots, and nail the others along close and regular to the wall, to admit the sun's warmth in full power, equally to the ripening grapes, that they may acquire perfection before the cold and wet in autumn commences, and ripen with their peculiar richness and flavour.

Fig-tree, of which the fruit is now at full growth, should have all the former trained summer shoots continued and nailed close to the wall, still in their full extension, to admit all power of the sun to ripen the figs in best perfection.

To plumbs, pears, cherries, &c. in wall-trees, give also still some attention to displacing autumnal lateral growths, and to reform irregularities in the general necessary expansion : if any are detached from the wall, or extended considerably in length since the last regulation, nail them up close in regular order.

To espalier-trees of apples, pears, &c. give any necessary regulation or adjustment in displacing any useless, and tying in the projecting and long extended shoots as in the wall-trees.

Wall-fruit that is ripe defend from birds, wasps, and flies, by the means adopted in August. Also grapes fully ripe guard from wasps and birds, by putting some of the best bunches into bags of fine paper, or rather of thin gauze or crape, that will admit the sun and keep off insects, &c. or defend the whole from birds by nailing up nets.

Ripe fruit will now be general in all wall, espalier, and standard trees, which be careful to gather when in best perfection before too ripe, especially of some particular sorts, as peaches, nectarines, plumbs, pears, &c. for present eating.

Summer apples and pears in perfection gather for present supply, but not for keeping.

Borders designed for planting with wall and espalier-trees begin now to prepare by digging, trenching, and manuring with dung, or an addition of fresh loam, where convenient, if the borders are of a light dry temperature, or other unfavourable soil.

### OCTOBER.

THE material business at this time is to give proper attention to the gathering of all winter fruits, particularly apples and pears for keeping: and the several autumnal fruits for present supply according as they ripen, and in late wall-fruits, keeping all the shoots nailed close to admit the full sun, especially grapes; and likewise to prepare borders, &c. for planting wall and espalier-trees and standards this month, and any time next, as likewise to commence winter pruning on some sorts of stone fruit, if the leaves are fallen or decayed.

Gather apples and pears now of full growth, both of autumnal-eating and winter keeping kinds, all on dry days; and all the autumnal kinds, and those designed for keeping should be gathered by hand. Apples are proper both for present use, and to keep several months, but

but in the winter pears, few are fit for immediate eating, only for stewing, &c. they ripen to perfection as they lie in the house, sooner or later, according to the different sorts, from next month and December, till March and April, and those late ripeners will keep some till May or June.

Carry all the sorts as gathered into the fruitery or any dry close apartment; lay the keeping sorts in heaps to discharge the redundant moisture; place the different sorts separate and closely covered from the air with clean straw a foot or more thick to exclude the external air by which they will keep better and longer.

Gather also quinces and medlars, some of the former for present use, and the rest for keeping. The medlars are not eatable till they are in a state of decay as it were, soft and buttery; they should be laid some every week in moist bran to promote and expedite that peculiar state of perfection.

To grapes not yet fully ripened, in many late sorts, give all possible assistance by keeping the shoots nailed in close, to admit the full sun to all the bunches of fruit; and where any bunches are entangled, disengage them, that they may hang regular in their proper position to partake an equal benefit of the sun's heat to forward the whole to perfection.

Late ripening peaches, and nectarines, continuing to come in all this month, particularly peaches, they require the full sun to give them proper flavour; you should therefore keep all shoots of the trees closely nailed that nothing may shade the fruit to impede its ripening in all possible perfection.

Planting of fruit-trees may be commenced this month when the leaves begin to decay, not material whether fallen or not, only determining by their decaying state that the trees having terminated their growth for this year, admit of removal.

Prepare the borders, &c. where intended to plant any trees this or next month, &c. Let borders for wall and espalier trees be improved where needful, by addition of dung; and to light, dry, or other unfavourable soils, add  
a supply



a supply of fresh loamy earth, which will prove beneficial to the places where the trees are to be planted.

#### NOVEMBER.

IN this month finish gathering any remaining late fruits, prepare for, and forward all intended planting of fruit-trees, being an eligible season for transplanting most sorts, both for walls, espaliers, and standards; also the general operation of winter pruning and nailing, which should now be forwarded at all opportunities.

Finish gathering late fruit of apples and pears, grapes, &c. if any remain still on the trees, which should be done the first dry days, at the beginning of the month.

Wall-tree planting may now be forwarded in apricots, peaches, nectarines, plumbs, cherries, vines, figs, pears; likewise any desirable apples, to ripen earlier with an approved flavour: also occasionally mulberries, to obtain larger fruit and sooner ripe, with flavour improved; generally allotting a principal supply for south walls, particularly of the peaches, nectarines, apricots, figs, vines; also of the others in a smaller portion; others on south-west and easterly walls, and some on north exposures, as morello and other cherries, plumbs, and pears,

Espalier-tree planting perform in apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, medlars, quinces, &c. all which in espaliers well trained, will produce fruit superior in size, beauty, and flavour, than on standards; planting them fifteen or twenty feet distance,

Standard planting may now be performed in all the hardy fruits in their different varieties; as apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, mulberries, medlars, quinces, services, filberts, all the hazel-nut tribe, barberries, bullaces, damsons, almonds, walnuts; likewise the Breda and Brussels apricots in a warm situation; all which may be planted in kitchen-gardens, pleasure-grounds, orchards, &c. allotting always the fullest supply of the most useful kinds, as apples, pears, cherries, plumbs, &c. and planted from twenty or thirty to forty or fifty feet distance.

Dwarf standards, having low stems from half a foot to a foot or two high, with low moderate branches, plant in

in small compartments, ten, fifteen, or twenty feet distance.

Winter pruning should now be forwarded in all kinds of fruit-trees, particularly wall-trees, and espaliers in the general annual regulation, both among the young and old branches; which general pruning is indispensibly necessary in all wall and espalier-trees every year in winter, any time from this month till March, to preserve their requisite regularity within the limited bound, and their proper fruitfulness; and as to standard tree pruning, the trees having full scope for their heads to branch freely all around and above, they only need pruning occasionally to regulate any ill growing branches, and for which, now or any time in winter is the proper season.

Wall-tree pruning may now be performed in general in peaches, nectarines, apricots, vines, plumbs, cherries, pears, and mulberries; but as to the fig-tree, it should be deferred till spring.

Gooseberries and currants may now be planted of all varieties in full plantation, or as required; have handsome full-headed plants of two or three feet high, to bear the ensuing summer, which may be obtained cheap enough at the nurseries; planting them in the order before directed.

Prune gooseberries and currants, thinning the branches where too crowded, cutting out those cross-placed and decayed; and cut away the superfluous lateral shoots of last summer, except in vacant parts.

Raspberries may now be planted in full supply of both red and white kinds, in rooted young stems of the last summer, in rows four feet and a half distance by a yard in the row, as in the spring months.

Prune raspberries by cutting out all the dead or old stems, thinning the young to three or four of the best on each main stool, and shorten them a foot or more at top.

#### DECEMBER.

THE fruit-tree business of this month is principally the same as in the last; that is, if open weather, to prepare ground where necessary, to plant with any kind of fruit-

fruit-trees as may be wanted, or intended for planting this, or the two following months when the weather admits; but for fear of severe frost it is adviseable to finish the principal planting early in the month, all however that is intended before Christmas; and as to pruning, it may be continued at any time when convenient, all this month.

Standard-tree planting may be forwarded now in all sorts in open weather, as apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, medlars, quinces, mulberries, almonds, walnuts, &c. both in gardens and orchards, from twenty or thirty to forty or fifty feet distance.

Wall-tree pruning may be forwarded in peaches, nectarines, apricots, pears, plumbs, cherries, and vines; and according as each tree is pruned nail the branches horizontally to the wall, four, five, or six inches distance, in regular order.

Plant orchard-trees where intended, as apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, &c. in full standards, thirty, forty, or fifty feet square, to form straight ranges each way, may likewise occasionally plant half standards grafted, &c. on dwarf stocks, in small orchards at less distances.

Gooseberries and currants may be planted any time this month in open weather, having them with clean stems and full heads, bearing next year, &c. and either planted in a single range round the quarters, &c. of a kitchen-garden, six or eight feet distance, or in wide cross ranges, to divide the ground into breaks, from twenty to forty feet wide.

Espalier-tree planting may be performed in apples, pears, fifteen or twenty feet; plumbs, cherries, quinces, medlars, fifteen feet distance.

Fruit in the fruitery, consisting of apples, pears, medlars, quinces, examine occasionally, to remove what are decayed or rotten, and keep the whole closely covered with straw a foot thick or more, to exclude the air and damps.



# I N D E X.

		Page			Page
A					
<b>A</b> LE Poffet	-	298	Asparagus, to ragoo		108
Almond Soup	-	9	forced in French		
Pudding		165	Rolls		111
Tarts		202	to boil	-	158
Puffs		205	to pickle		267
Cheefecakes		207	Aspic Sauce	-	118
Custards		210	B		
Cakes		215	Bacon, to cure	-	287
Burnt		252	Baking, Rump of Beef		58
Amulets	-	156	Leg of Beef		ib.
of Asparagus		ib.	Calf's Head		59
Anchovy Sauce	-	116	Pigs	-	ib.
Angelica Tarts	-	202	A Bullock's Heart		60
Candied		218	Cod's Head		ib.
Water	-	317	Salmon	-	61
Apple Pudding	-	170	Carp	-	ib.
Dumplings		ib.	Eels and Lampreys		62
Pie	-	188	Herrings	-	ib.
Tart	-	189	Turbot	-	ib.
Fritters	-	197	Pike with force meat		63
Apricot Cakes	-	216	Mackarel	-	ib.
Jam	-	228	Balm Wine	-	311
to preserve		237	Barbacued Pig	-	139
Dried	-	248	Barbel, to stew	-	87
Marmalade		251	Barberries, to preserve		238
Wine	-	308	to pickle		263
Aqua Mirabilis Water		319	Barley Cream	-	225
Artichokes, to boil		158	Gruel	-	300
Pie	-	191	Water	-	ib.
Bottoms, to fry		73	Bath Cakes	-	214
—to fricasee		102	Batter Pudding	-	163
—to ragoo		108	Beef, to roast	-	45
—to pickle		264	Rump of, to bake		58
—to dry		294	Leg of	-	ib.
Artificial Fruit	-	253			
XII.			3 M		Beef

# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Beef Steaks, to broil	64	Blackberry Wine	309
Rump of, to stew	80	Blanc Mange	231
Steaks ditto	ib.	Blanched Cream	224
to ragoo	104	Bloom Sugar	221
Collops	128	Boiling <i>Butcher's Meat</i> , 25—	
A-la-daub	ib.	Calf's Head, ib.—Grass Lamb,	
Tremblant	129	26—A Ham, ib.—Tongues,	
A-la-mode	ib.	27—Leg of Mutton, ib.—	
A-la-royal	130	Lamb's Head, ib.—Leg of	
Olives	ib.	Lamb, 28—Haunch or Neck	
Bouille	131	of Venison, ib.—Pickled Pork,	
Portugal	ib.	29—Pigs Pettitoes, ib.	
Surloin of, en Epigram	ib.	Boiling <i>Poultry</i> , 30—Turkies, ib.	
forced	132	—Chickens, 31—Fowls, ib.—	
Round of ditto	ib.	Rabbits or Ducks, 32—Pige-	
Steaks rolled	133	ons, ib.—Geese, 33—Par-	
A-la-vinegrette	ib.	tridges, ib.—Pheasants, ib.—	
Escarlot	ib.	Snipes or Woodcocks, ib.	
Steak Pie	180	Boiling <i>Fish</i> , 34—Turbot, ib.—	
to collar	275	Another Way, 35—Salmon,	
to pot	280	ib.—To dress a whole Salmon,	
Hams	288	ib.—Cod's Head, 36—Whole	
Hung, to cure	289	Cod, ib.—Salt Cod, 37—Cod	
Dutch	290	Sounds, ib.—Soals, ib.—Trout,	
Surloin of, to carve	368	38—Pike, ib.—Carp, 39—	
Edgebone ditto	ib.	Mullets, ib.—Mackarel, ib.—	
Brisket ditto	ib.	Herrings, 40—Flounders,	
Broth	20	Plaife and Dabs, ib.—Perch,	
Drink	ib.	ib.—Eels, ib.—Sturgeon, 41—	
Broth, to keep	21	Turtle, ib.—To dress a Turtle	
Gobbets	80	the West-Indian Way, 42	
Beef Custard	210	Bombarded Veal	120
Beet Roots, to pickle	264	Boning Geese or Fowls, <i>note</i>	147
Bilboquet Fritters	199	Bread and Butter Pudding	178
Birch Wine	309	Sauce	116
Birds, small, to pot	282	Pudding	162
Biscuit Pudding	165	to make	394
Biscuits common, to make	218	Leaven	395
Sponge	ib.	French	396
Spanish	ib.	Brewing, Art of	320
Drop	ib.	Bride Cake	213
Lemon	ib.	Brocoli to boil	158
Black Puddings	172	Broiling <i>Butcher's Meat</i> and	
Caps	219	<i>Poultry</i> , 64—Beef Steaks, ib.	
Currant Jelly	232	—Mutton Steaks, 65—Pork	
Cherry Brandy	315	Chops, ib.—Ox Palates, ib.	
Water	319	Broiling	

# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Broiling Chickens, 66—Pigeons ib.	66	Calf's Head to roast	50
Broiling <i>Fish</i> , 66—Fresh Salmon, ib. Dried Salmon, 67—Cod, ib.—Crimped Cod, ib.—Cod Sounds, 68—Trout, ib.—Mackerel, ib.—Haddock & Whittings, 69—Eels, ib.—Eels Pitch-cocked, ib.—Herrings, 70	66	to bake	59
Brown Gravy - - -	112	to stew	79
Browning, method of making <i>note</i> - - -	55	to hash	90
Burnt Cream - - -	224	Pie - - -	182
C		to collar	276
Cabbage Force Meagre	110	to carve	367
To boil - - -	160	Calf's Brains, to fry	72
Pudding - - -	169	Liver ditto	80
Red, to pickle	262	Candy Sugar - - -	221
Cake common, to make	211	Candying and Drying	247
Rich Seed ditto	ib.	Caper Sauce - - -	117
Pouid - - -	212	Capillaire - - -	301
Plumb - - -	ib.	Carmel Sugar - - -	221
Bride - - -	213	Carp to boil - - -	39
Rice - - -	ib.	to bake - - -	61
Gingerbread - - -	ib.	to fry - - -	75
Bath - - -	214	to stew - - -	87
Shrewsbury - - -	ib.	Pie - - -	193
Portugal - - -	214	Carrots, to boil - - -	161
Saffron - - -	ib.	Pudding - - -	178
Prussian - - -	215	Carving, Art of - - -	358
Queen's - - -	ib.	Cassia, candied - - -	250
Almond - - -	ib.	Catchup, how to make	392
Little Plumb - - -	216	Caveach, or Pickled Mackerel - - -	271
Ratiffa - - -	ib.	Cauliflowers, to ragoo	109
Apricot - - -	ib.	to boil	159
Orange - - -	217	to pickle	264
Lemon - - -	ib.	Cellery, to fry - - -	74
Currant - - -	ib.	Chars, to pot - - -	285
Calf's Feet, to Fricassee	96	Cherries, Morells, to preserve - - -	240
to ragoo - - -	104	Dried - - -	249
Pudding - - -	167	Wine - - -	307
Pie - - -	183	Pie - - -	189
Jelly - - -	229	Cheefecakes, to make	206
Calf's Head Soup - - -	11	fine ditto	ib.
		Bread	207
		Rice - - -	ib.
		Almond	ib.
		Lemon	ib.
		Citron	ib.
		Cheese, to make	411
		Cream - - -	413
		Sage - - -	ib.
		3 M 2	Cheese



	Page		Page
Cheese, Sage, in Figures	414	Collaring Salmon	277
Marigold	ib.	Colours for Confectionary,	
Imitation of Cheese		Method of preparing,	
shire	415	220—The different Co-	
Cheese-curd Puddings	177	lours	222
Cheshire Pork Pie	184	Complete Market-Woman,	
Chestnut Pudding	176	containing directions for	
Chickens to boil	31	the proper choice of every	
to roast	52	kind of Provision, 346—	358
to broil	66	Confectionary, Art of	221
to fry	73	Ornaments in	253
to stew	83	Cordial Waters	315
to hash	93	Cow-Heel Soup	17
to fricasee	97	to fry	72
chiringrate	143	Cowslip Pudding	177
a-la-brase	ib.	Crackled Sugar	221
in Savory Jelly	144	Cray-fish Soup	19
to trufs	342	to stew	88
Chinese Temple or Obelisk		Cream Cakes	212
in Confectionary	256	Orange	223
Chocolate Tarts	204	Lemons	224
Puffs	205	Hartshorn	ib.
Cream	226	Burnt	ib.
Citron Pudding	176	Blanched	ib.
Cheefecakes	208	Whipt	225
Clary Pancakes	196	Spanish	ib.
Wine	308	Steeple	ib.
Codlins green, to preserve	240	Barley	ib.
to pickle	269	Pistachio	226
Cod's Head, to boil	36	Tea	ib.
to roast	57	Chocolate	ib.
to bake	60	Pompadour	ib.
to broil	67	Ratiffa	227
to stew	86	Ice	ib.
to carve	365	Raspberry	ib.
Sounds	37	Cucumbers, to stew	85
to broil	68	to ragoo	109
to fricasee	98	to preserve	247
Collaring Venison	273	to pickle	259
Breast of Veal	274	in Slices	ib.
Breast of Mutton	ib.	Cullis for all sorts of Ragoos	113
Beef	275	a Family ditto	ib.
Calf's Head	276	White	ib.
Pig	ib.	for Fish	114
Eels	ib.	for Roots	ib.
Mackarel	277	Curd Puffs	205
		Curing	

# INDEX.

	Page		Page
Curing Hams	286,	Ducks, to boil	32
Bacon	ib.	to roast	53
Mutton Hams	288	to stew	83
Veal Hams	ib.	with green Peas	84
Beef Hams	ib.	A-la-braze	145
Neats Tongue	289	A-la-mode	146
Hung Beef	ib.	A-la-francoise	ib.
Dutch Beef	290	Pie	183
Pickled Pork	ib.	Dumplings Apple	170
Mock Brawn	ib.	Suet	ib.
Currant Cakes	217	Raspberry	ib.
Jam	229	Yest	171
Fritters	200	Norfolk	ib.
to preserve in		Hard	ib.
Bunches	243		
Paste	253	E	
to pickle	270	Eel Soup	19
Wine	303	Eels to boil	40
Custards Plain	209	to bake	62
Baked	ib.	to broil	69
Rice	ib.	pitchcocked	ib.
Orange	210	to fry	76
Beest	ib.	to stew	88
Pudding	164	to fricasee	99
		Pie	192
D		to collar	276
Dairy, Management of	409	to pot	282
Damsons, to preserve	245	Eggs, to fricasee	101
to dry	249	with Onions and	
Wine	305	Mushrooms	ib.
Decorations of the Table		with Brocoli	157
displayed, in two differ-		with Spinach	ib.
ent Courses, for each		Egg Sauce	116
Month in the Year	383	Elder Buds, to pickle	268
Desart Island in Confecti-		Wine	307
onary	256	Endive, to ragoo	109
Devonshire Squab Pie	184	English Sack	314
Directions for the proper		Everlasting Syllabub	234
Choice of every Kind			
of Provision	346	F	
Directions for preserving		Feathered Sugar, to prepare	221
necessary Arti-		Fennel Sauce	117
cles for Sea	391	Fever Water	318
Drop Biscuits	218	Fig Wine	314
Drying and Candyng	247		

	Page		Page
Fish Sauce for Sea	391	and Mushrooms, ib.—Mush-	
Dried, Directions for		rooms, ib.—Shirrets, 102—Ar-	
dressing and keep-		tichoke Bottoms, ib.	
ing of	393	Fritters, plain	196
Floating Island in Consec-		Custard	ib.
tionary	255	Apple	197
Florendine Hares	154	Water	ib.
Rabbits	ib.	White	ib.
Flounders to boil	40	Hasty	198
to stew	88	Royal	ib.
to fricasee	100	Tansey	ib.
Pie	193	Rice	ib.
Flummery	235	Chicken	199
French	236	Bilboquet	ib.
Green Melon in	ib.	Strawberry	ib.
Solomon's Tem-		Raspberry	ib.
ple in	ib.	Currant	ib.
Force-meat Balls	119	German	ib.
Fowls and Geese to pot	280	Fruit in Jelly	231
to boil	31	Artificial	253
to roast	51	to keep	293
to stew	82	Fruit-Garden, Manage-	
to lash	92	ment of	441
a-la-braze	142	Frying <i>Butcher's Meat</i> , 70—Ve-	
forced	ib.	nison, ib.—Veal Cutlets, 71—	
marinated	143	Neck or Loin of Lamb, ib.—	
to trufs	341	Sweetbreads, 72 — Calf's	
to carve	358, 359	Brains, ib.—Beef Steaks, ib.	
French Barley Pudding	175	—Tongues, ib.—Ox Feet, ib.	
Bread, to make	396	Tripe, 73—Saufages, ib.—	
Beans, to ragoo	109	Chickens, ib.—Artichoke Bot-	
to keep all the		toms, ib.—Celery, 74—Pota-	
Year	294	toes, ib.	
Fricando of Veal	120	Frying <i>Fish</i> , 74—Turbot, ib.—	
Fricaseeing <i>Butcher's Meat</i> , <i>Poul-</i>		Carp, 75—Tench, ib.—Soals,	
<i>try</i> , &c. 95—Neats Tongue, ib.		76—Smelts, ib.—Eels, ib.—	
Ox Palates, ib.—Sweetbreads		Lampreys, 77—Mulletts, ib.—	
brown, 96—Ditto white, ib.—		Herrings, ib.—Oysters, ib.	
Lambs Stones, ib.—Calf's Feet,			
ib.—Tripe, 97—Chickens, ib.			
Pigeons, ib.—Rabbits white,			
98—Ditto brown, ib.			
Fricaseeing <i>Fish</i> , &c. Cod Sounds			
98—Soals, 99—Eels, ib.—			
Flounders, 100—Skait or			
Thornback, ib.—Oysters, ib.			
Eggs, 101—Eggs with Onions			

G

Geese, to boil	33
to roast	52
to ragoo	106
A-la-mode	147
Pie	184
to trufs	343
to carve	361
Geese	



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Geese and Fowls, to pot	280	Gooseberry Sauce, ib.—Fen-	
Gerkins, to pickle	258	nel Sauce, ib.—Mint Sauce,	
German Fritters	200	118—A relishing Sauce, ib.—	
Giblets, to stew	83	To crisp Parsley, ib.—Sauce	
Pie -	185	for Wild Ducks, Teal, &c. ib.	
Soup -	16	—Pontiff Sauce, ib.—Aspic	
Ginger Candied	250	Sauce, ib.—Forcemeat Balls,	
Wine -	311	119—Lemon Pickle, ib.	
Gingerbread Cakes	213	Green Caps -	219
Golden Pippins, to preserve	241	Pease to keep till	
to pickle	269	Christmas	293
Gooseberry Sauce	117	Green Gage Plumbs to pre-	
Jam	228	serve 241—Dried	249
to preserve	244	Gruels -	297
Fool	301		
Wine	303	H	
in Imitation of		Haddocks to boil	69
Hops	244	Hams to boil -	26
Paste	253	to roast	50
to keep	294	Essence of	115
Granade of Veal	121	to cure -	286
Grapes to preserve	240	the Yorkshire Way	ib.
to pickle	269	New England ditto	287
to keep	294	Mutton -	288
Wine -	307	to carve -	368
Grateful Pudding	178	Ham Sauce -	114
Gravy Soup -	9. 18	Hare Soup -	18
Gravies, Cullises, and other Sau-		Hares to roast	56
ces, 112—A very rich Gravy,		to hash -	93
ib.—Brown Gravy, ib.—A		to juggle -	94
Cullis for all Sorts of Ragoos		Pie -	186
and rich Sauces, 113—A Fa-		to pot -	279
mily Cullis, ib.—A white Cul-		to trufs -	345
lis, ib.—A Cullis for Fish, 114		to carve -	362
—A Cullis of Roots, ib.—		Harrico of Mutton	134
Ham Sauce, ib.—Essence of		Hartshorn Cream	224
Ham, 115—Sicilian Sauce, ib.		Jelly -	230
Sauce for any Kind of roast		Hashing <i>Butcher's Meat</i> , 90—	
Meat, ib.—Sauce for most kinds		Calf's Head, ib.—Minced	
of Fish, 116—Egg Sauce, ib.		Veal, 91—Mutton hashed, ib.	
Bread Sauce, ib.—Anchovy		Hashing <i>Poultry and Game</i> , 92	
Sauce, ib.—Shrimp Sauce, ib.		Turkies, ib.—Fowls, ib.—	
Oyster Sauce, ib.—To melt		Chickens, 93—Partridge or	
Butter, 117—Caper Sauce, ib.		Woodcocks, ib.—Wild Duck,	
Shalot Sauce, ib.—Lemon		ib.—Hares, ib.—Hare jugged,	
Sauce for boiled Fowls, ib.—		94—Venison, ib.	

# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Hasty Pudding -	168	Lamb, Quarter of, Forced	138
Fritters -	198	Pie -	181
Hedge-Hog -	235	Fore-quarter, to carve	364
Herb Pudding -	166	Lamb's Head to dress	27
Herrings, to boil	40	Stones to Fricassee	96
to bake -	62	Bits -	139
to broil	70	Chops in Caforole	ib.
to fry -	77	Lampreys, to fry	77
Pie -	194	to stew	88
to pot	285	to pot	283
Hodge Podge -	16	Laragossa Wine	314
Housekeeper's Calendar of		Larks, to roast -	53
the various Articles of		A-la-Francoise	153
Provision for the differ-		to trufs -	345
Months in the Year	371	Lavender Water	316
House Lamb, fore-quarter		Lemon Pudding	173
of, to roast -	47	Puffs -	204
to ragoo	104	Cheefecakes	208
Hunting Pudding	166	Custards	210
		Cakes -	217
I		Biscuits	219
Jam, Raspberry -	228	Cream -	224
Strawberry	ib.	Syllabub -	234
Apricot -	ib.	Water -	318
Gooseberry -	ib.	Peel Candied	253
Black Currant	229	Wine -	306
Ice Cream -	227	Sauce -	117
Icings for Cakes, &c.	229	Pickle -	119
Jellies, 229—Calf's Feet, ib.—		Tart -	190
Hartshorn, 230—Orange, ib.		Brandy -	315
Fruit in Jelly, 231—Blanc-		Lemonade -	302
mange, ib.—Black Currant,		Lettuce and Pease, to stew	86
232—Ribband, ib.—Savory		Livers of Poultry, to ragoo	106
Jelly, 283		Lobster, to roast	57
Indian Pickle -	266	Pie -	194
		to pot -	284
		Lorraine Soup -	15
K			
Kidney Beans, to boil	160	M	
to pickle	263	Macaroni Soup -	11
		Macaroons -	219
L		Mackarel, to boil	39
Lady Sunderland's Pudding	176	to bake	63
Lamb, Neck or Loin of, to fry	71	to boil	68
		to collar	227
		Mackarel	

Page  
366

Mackarel, to carve  
 Made Dishes of *Butcher's Meat*,  
 120—Bombarded Veal, ib.—  
 Fricando of Veal, ib.—Veal  
 Olives, 121—A Grenade of  
 Veal, ib.—Porcupine of a  
 Breast of Veal, 122—Veal  
 a-la-Bourgeoise, 123—Calf's  
 Head Surprise, ib.—A Calf's  
 Pluck, 124—Loin of Veal in  
 Epigram, ib.—Pillow of Veal,  
 ib.—Shoulder of Veal a la  
 Piémontoise, 125—Sweet-  
 breads of Veal a-la-Dauphine,  
 ib.—Sweetbreads en Gordi-  
 neere, 126—A savory Dish  
 of Veal, ib.—Sweetbreads a-  
 la-daub, 127—Scotch Col-  
 lops, ib.—Beef Collops, 128  
 —Beef a-la-daub, ib.—Beef  
 Tremblant, 129—Beef a-la-  
 mode, ib.—Beef a-la-royal,  
 130—Beef Olives, ib.—Bou-  
 ille Beef, 131—Portugal Beef,  
 ib.—Sirloin of Beef en Epi-  
 gram, ib.—The Inside of a  
 Sirloin of Beef forced, 132—  
 A Round of Beef forced, ib.  
 Beef Steaks rolled, 133—  
 Bœuf a-la-vinegrette, ib.—  
 Beef Escarlot, ib.—Tongue  
 and Udder forced, 134—  
 Tripe a-la-Kilkenny, ib.—  
 Harrico of Mutton, ib.—A  
 Basque of Mutton, ib.—  
 Shoulder of Mutton sur-  
 prized, 135.—To dress the  
 Umbels of a Deer, ib.—  
 Mutton kebobbed, ib.—Leg  
 of Mutton a-la-haut-gout,  
 136—Leg of Mutton roasted  
 with Oysters, ib.—Shoulder  
 of Mutton en Epigram, ib.—  
 Sheeps Rumps and Kidneys,  
 ib.—Mutton Rumps a-la-  
 braize, 137—Mutton Chops

No. XII.

in Disguise, ib.—A Shoulder  
 of Mutton called Hen and  
 Chickens, ib.—Oxford John,  
 138—A Quarter of Lamb  
 forced, ib.—Lamb's Bits, 139  
 Lamb Chops en Caserole, ib.  
 Barbacued Pig, ib.—A Pig  
 au Pere Duillet, 140—A Pig  
 Matelote, ib.  
 Made Dishes of *Poultry, &c.*  
 Turkey a-la-daub, 141—  
 Turkey in a Hurry, 142—  
 Fowls a-la-braise, ib.—Fowls  
 forced, ib.—Fowls, mari-  
 naded, 143—Chickens chi-  
 ringrate, ib.—Chickens a-la-  
 braise, ib.—Chickens in Sa-  
 vory Jelly, 144—Chickens  
 and Tongues, 145—Pullets  
 a-la Sainte Menchout, ib.—  
 Ducks a-la-braise, ib.—Ducks  
 a-la-mode, 146—Ducks a-la-  
 Francoise, ib.—A Goose a-la-  
 mode, 147—A Goose mari-  
 naded, ib.—Pigeons Com-  
 pote, 148—Pigeons transmo-  
 grified, ib.—French Pupton  
 of Pigeons, ib.—Pigeons a-  
 la-braise, 149—Pigeons au  
 Poise, ib.—Pigeons a-la-  
 daub, ib.—Pigeons Surtout,  
 150.—Pigeons a-la-Souffle,  
 ib.—Pigeons in a Hole, 151  
 Jugged Pigeons, ib.—Par-  
 tridges a-la-braise, ib.—Phea-  
 sants, ditto, 152.—Snipes, or  
 Woodcocks, in Surtout, 153  
 Snipes, with Purslain Leaves,  
 ib.—Larks a-la-Francoise, ib.  
 Florendine Hares, 154—  
 Ditto Rabbits, ib.—Jugged  
 Hare, 155—Rabbits sur-  
 prized, ib.—Rabbits in Cas-  
 erole, ib.—Maccaroni, 156—  
 Amulets, ib.—Amulet of As-  
 paragus, ib.—Oyster Loaves,  
 ib.—Mushroom Loaves, ib.—  
 Eggs



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Eggs and Brocoli,	157	Mutton, Shoulder of	en
Spinach and Eggs, ib,		Epigram	136
Made Wines -	302	Rumps a-la-braife	137
Maigre Soup -	15	Chops in Disguise	ib.
Mangoes, to pickle	257	Shoulder of, called	
Marmalade, Orange	251	Hen and Chickens	ib.
Apricot	ib.	Pie -	180
Quince	ib.	Saddle of, to carve	365
Transparent	ib.	Leg of, to carve	367
Marrow Pudding	164	Breast of, to collar	274
Mead Wine -	311	Hams -	288
Millet Pudding -	175		
Milk Soup -	13	N	
Mince Pies -	189	Nasturtiums, to pickle	265
Mint Sauce -	118	Neat's Tongue stewed	81
Mock Brawn -	290	to fricasee	95
Turtle Soup	22	to cure	289
Moonshine in Confection-			
ary -	254	O	
Moor Game, to pot	282	Oatmeal Pudding -	168
Muffins, to make	396	Olive Pie -	182
Mulberry Wine	304	Onions, to pickle	262
Mullets, to boil -	39	Orange Pudding -	173
to fry -	77	Tarts -	203
Muscles, to stew -	89	Custard -	210
to ragoo -	107	Cakes -	217
Mushrooms, to fricasee	101	Cream -	223
to ragoo	108	Jelly -	230
Loaves	156	to preserve	241
to pickle	265	Peel, candied	250
Catchup	ib.	Chips, -	251
Powder	266	Marmalade	ib.
to keep	296	Poffet -	298
Mutton Broth -	20	Wine -	306
to roast -	46	Brandy	315
Haunch of, to dress		Water -	318
like Venison	ib.		
Steaks, to broil	65	Ornaments in Confection-	
hashed	91	ary -	253
to ragoo -	105	Orgeat -	302
Harrico of	134	Ox Palates, to broil	165
Bafque of	ib.	to stew	81
Shoulder surprised	135	to fricasee	95
Kebobbed -	ib.	to ragoo	105
a-la-haut-gout	136	to pickle	272
roasted, with oysters	ib.	Ox	

# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Ox Tongues, to fry	72	Peaches, to pickle	268
Feet or Cow-Heel, to fry	ib.	Pease and Lettuce, to stew	86
Oxford Sauzages, to make	292	Francois	111
John	138	Green, to keep till	
Oysters, to fry	77	Christmas	293
to stew	89	Soup, White	11
Scollopped	ib.	Green	12
to fricafee	100	Penny-royal Water	316
to ragoo	107	Peppermint Water	ib.
Sauce	116	Perch, to boil	40
Loaves	156	Petit Patties	203
to pickle	271	Pheasants, to boil	33
Soup	19	to roast	54
		to stew	84
		a-la-braze	152
		to trufs	344
		to carve	360
		Piccalillo, or Indian pickle	266
Panada, to make,	299	Pickling, Mangoes	257
Pancakes	195	Gerkins	258
Cream	ib.	Cucumbers	259
Rice	196	Ditto in Slices,	ib.
Pink coloured	ib.	Walnuts	260
Clara	ib.	Red Cabbage	262
Parsley, to crisp	118	Onions	ib.
to pickle	268	Samphire	263
Parfnips, to boil	161	Kidney Beans	ib.
Partridge Soup	18	Barberries	ib.
Partridges to boil	33	Beet Roots	264
to roast	54	Radish Pods,	ib.
to stew	84	Cauliflower	ib.
a-la-braze	151	Artichoke Bottoms	ib.
to trufs	344	Nasturtiums	265
to carve	360	Mulhrooms	ib.
Paffe, Puff,	179	Catchup	ib.
Short Crust	180	Powder	266
a good one for large		Walnut Catchup	ib.
Pies	ib.	Asparagus	267
a standing Crust for		Parsley	268
great Pies	ib.	Elder Buds	ib.
for Tarts	ib.	Peaches	ib.
for Custards	ib.	Codlins	269
Raspberry	253	Golden Pippins	ib.
Currant	ib.	Grapes	ib.
Gooseberry	ib.	Red Currants	270
Patties	188	Caveach	271
Peaches, to preserve	238	Smelts	ib.
Dried	218	Pickling,	

# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Pickling Oysters	271	Pigeons, to roast	53
Artificial Anchovies	272	to broil	66
Ox Palates	ib.	to stew	84
Pies, made of <i>Butcher's Meat</i> ,		to fricasee	97
180—Beef Steak Pie, ib.—		Compote	148
Mutton Pie, ib.—Veal Pie,		transmogrified	ib.
181—A rich Veal Pie, ib.—		French Pupton of	ib.
Lamb or Veal Pies in high		a-la-braze	149
Taste, ib.—Venison Pasty,		au poise	ib.
182—Olive Pie, ib.—Calf's		a-la-daub	ib.
Head Pie, ib.—Calf's Feet		Surtout	150
Pie, 183—Sweetbread Pie,		a-la-Souffel	ib.
ib.—Cheshire Pork Pie, 184		in a Hole	151
Devonshire Squab Pie, ib.		Jugged	ib.
Pies, made of <i>Poultry</i> , &c.—		Pie	185
A plain Goose Pie, ib.—		to pot	283
Giblet Pie, 185—Duck Pie,		to trufs	343
ib.—Pigeon Pie, ib.—Chick-		to carve	360
en Pie, ib.—Partridge Pie,		Pike, to boil	38
186—Hare Pie, ib.—Rabbit		to bake with force-	
Pie, 187—Fine Patties, 188.		meat	63
Pies made of <i>Fruit</i> , &c.—		to stew	87
Apple Pie, 188—Apple Tart,		to pot	283
189—Cherry Pie, ib.—Mince		Pillow of Veal	124
Pies, ib.—Orange or Lemon		Pine Apple, to preserve	239
Tart, 190—Tart de Moi, 191		Pink-coloured Pancakes	196
Artichoke Pie, ib.—Vermi-		Pistachio Cream	226
celli Pie, ib.		Plumb Porridge, to keep	22
Pies made of <i>Fish</i> , &c.—Eel		Pudding	168
Pie, 192—Turbot Pie, ib.—		Cakes	212
Soal Pie, ib.—Flounder Pie,		Little ditto	216
193—Carp Pie, ib.—Tench		Pompadour Cream	226
Pie, ib.—Trout Pie, 194—		Poppy Water	317
Salmon Pie, ib.—Herring		Pontiff Sauce	118
Pie, ib.—Lobster Pie, ib.		Porcupine of a Breast of	
Pig, to roast	48	Veal	122
to bake	59	Pork, to roast	49
Barbacued	139	Chops, to broil	65
au pere duillet	140	to pickle	290
Matelote	ib.	Sparerib of, to carve	370
to collar	276	Portable Soup	23
to carve	364	Portugal Cakes	214
Pigs Petticoes, to dress	29	Possets	297
Feet and Ears to ragoo	104	Potatoes, to fry	74
to soufe	291	to boil	161
Pigeons, to boil	32	Pudding	171
		Potting Venison	278
		Porting	



# I N D E X.

	Page	Puddings <i>Boiled</i> , 162—Bread
Potting Hares -	279	Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Batter Pud-
Veal -	<i>ib.</i>	ding, 163—Custard Pudding,
Marble Veal	<i>ib.</i>	164—Quaking Pudding, <i>ib.</i>
Tongues -	<i>ib.</i>	Sago Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Marrow
Geese and Fowls	280	Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Biscuit Pud-
Beef -	<i>ib.</i>	ding, 165—Almond Pud-
Pigeons -	281	ding, <i>ib.</i> —Tansey Pudding,
Woodcocks	<i>ib.</i>	<i>ib.</i> —Herb Pudding, 166—
Moor Game	282	Spinach Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Cream
Small Birds	<i>ib.</i>	Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Hunting Pud-
Eels -	<i>ib.</i>	ding, 167—Steak Pudding,
Lampreys	283	<i>ib.</i> —Calf's Feet Pudding, <i>ib.</i>
Smelts -	<i>ib.</i>	Prune Pudding, 168—Plumb
Pike -	<i>ib.</i>	Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Hash Pudding,
Salmon, -	<i>ib.</i>	<i>ib.</i> —Oatmeal Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —
Lobsters	284	Suet Pudding, 169—Veal
Shrimps	285	Suet Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Cabbage
Herrings -	<i>ib.</i>	Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —A Spoonful
Chars -	<i>ib.</i>	Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —White Pud-
Poultry, the Breeding, Rear-		dings in Skins, <i>ib.</i> —Apple
ing, and management of	397	Pudding, 170—Apple Dump-
Pound Cake -	212	lins, <i>ib.</i> —Suet Dumplings, <i>ib.</i>
Prawns, to stew -	88	Raspberry Dumplings, <i>ib.</i> —
Preserving Apricots	237	Yeast Dumplings, 171—Nor-
Peaches	238	folk Dumplings, <i>ib.</i> —Hard
Quinces	<i>ib.</i>	Dumplings, <i>ib.</i> —Potatoe Pud-
Barberries	<i>ib.</i>	ding, <i>ib.</i> —Black Puddings,
Pine Apples	239	172.
Grapes	240	Puddings <i>Baked</i> , 172—Vermi-
Cherries	<i>ib.</i>	celli Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Sweet-
Green Codlins	<i>ib.</i>	meat Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Orange
Golden Pippins, <i>ib.</i>		Pudding, 173—Lemon Pud-
Green Gage		ding, <i>ib.</i> —Almond Pudding,
Plumbs	241	174—Rice Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —
Oranges	<i>ib.</i>	Millet Pudding, 175—Oat
Raspberries	242	Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Transparent
Strawberries	<i>ib.</i>	Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —French Barley
Currants in		Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Potatoe Pud-
Bunches	243	ding, <i>ib.</i> —Lady Sunderland's
Gooseberries	244	Pudding, 176—Citron Pud-
Ditto in Imita-		ding, <i>ib.</i> —Chefnut Pudding,
tion of Hops	<i>ib.</i>	<i>ib.</i> —Quince Pudding, 177—
Damsons	245	Cowslip Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Cheese-
Walnuts	246	curd Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Apple
Cucumbers	247	Pudding, <i>ib.</i> —Bread and
Prune Pudding -	168	Butter Pudding, 178—A
Prussian Cakes -	215	Grateful

# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Grateful Pudding,	178	flowers, ib.---	French Beans,
Carrot Pudding, ib.---	York-	ib.---	Endive, ib.---
shire Pudding, ib.		Force-meagre, 110---	Aspa-
Puffs, Sugar -	204	ragus forced, in French	
Lemon -	ib.	Rolls, 111---	Pease Fran-
Almond -	205	coise, ib.	
Chocolate -	ib.	Raisin Wine -	303
Curd -	ib.	Raspberry Dumplings	170
Wafers -	ib.	Fritters	200
Pullets a la Sainte Mene-		Tart -	202
hout -	145	Cream	227
		Jam -	228
		Paste -	253
		Wine	305
		Brandy	314
		Raspberries, to preserve	242
		Ratiffa Cakes -	216
		Cream -	227
		Rheubarb Tarts	203
		Ribband Jelly -	232
		Rice Soup -	14
		Pudding -	174
		Pancakes -	196
		Fritters -	198
		Cheesecakes	207
		Custards -	209
		Cakes -	213
		Milk -	300
		Roasting <i>Butcher's Meat</i> , 44---	
		Beef, 45--Mutton and Lamb,	
		46---Haunch of Mutton	
		dressed like Venison, ib---	
		Fore Quarter of House-	
		Lamb, 47---Tongues or Ud-	
		ders, ib.---Veal, ib.---Pork,	
		48, Sucking Pigs, ib.---Calf's	
		Head, 50---Ham, or Gam-	
		mon of Bacon, ib.	
		Roasting <i>Poultry</i> , 51---Turkies,	
		ib.---Chickens, 52---Green	
		Geese, ib.---A Stubble Goose,	
		ib.---Ducks, 53---Pigeons,	
		ib.---Larks, ib.---Rabbits, 54	
		Pheasants and Partridges, ib.	
		Woodcocks or Snipes, 55---	
		Ruffs	

## Q

Quaking Pudding	164
Queen's Cakes -	215
Quince Wine -	308
Quinces, to preserve	238
Marmalade	251

## R

Rabbits, to boil -	32
to roast -	54
to fricasee, White	98
Brown	ib.
Florendine	154
Surprised -	155
in Casserole	ib.
Pie -	187
Radish Pods, to pickle	264
Ragooning <i>Butcher's Meat</i> , 102.	
Breast of Veal, ib.---	Neck
of Veal, 103---	Sweetbreads,
ib.---	Calf's Feet, 104---
Pigs	
Feet and Ears, ib.---	Fore-
Quarter of House-Lamb, ib.	
Beef, ib.---	Ox Palates, 105---
Mutton, ib.	
Ragoos of <i>Poultry</i> , <i>Vegeta-</i>	
<i>bles</i> , &c.---A Goose, 106.	
Livers of Poultry, ib.---	
Oysters, 107---	Muscles, ib.
Mushrooms, 108---	Artichoke
Bottoms, ib.---	Asparagus, ib.
Cucumbers, 109---	Cauli-

# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Ruffs and Rees, ib.---	Hares,	Skirrets, to fricasee	102
56---Venison, ib.		Smelts, to fry	76
Roasting <i>Fish</i> , 57---Cod's		to pickle	271
Head, ib.---Lobster, ib.		to pot	283
Rose Wine	310	Snipes, to boil	33
Water	316	to roast	55
Roses, Sugar of, in various		to surtout	153
Figures	223	with Purslain leaves	ib.
		to trufs	344
S		Snow Balls	220
Sack Posset	297	a Dish of	254
Saddle of Mutton, to carve	365	Soals, to boil	31
Saffron Cakes	214	to fry	76
Sago	301	to stew	88
Pudding	164	to fricasee	99
Salmon, to boil	35	Pie	192
to bake	61	Solomon's Temple in Flum-	
to broil	66	inery	236
Pie	194	Soups and Broths, 5---Vermi-	
to collar	277	celli Soup, 6---Soup a-la-	
to pot	283	Reine, 7---Soup Cressy, 8	
to carve	366	Transparent Soup, ib.--Al-	
Samphire, to pickle	263	mond Soup, 9---Soup Sante,	
Savory Jelly	233	or Gravy Soup, ib.---Soup	
Sauce for any Kind of roast		and Bouillie, 10---Ox Cheek	
Meat	115	Soup, ib.---Macaroni Soup,	
Sauce for most Kinds of		11---Calf's Head Soup, ib.	
Fish	116	Peas Soup, ib.--White ditto,	
Sauce for Wild Ducks,		12---Green ditto, ib.---	
Teal, &c.	118	Onion Soup, 13---Milk	
Sausages, to fry	73	Soup, ib.---Rice Soup, 14	
to make	292	Scotch Barley Broth, ib.---	
Oxford	ib.	Soup Lorraine, 15---Soup	
Bologna	293	Maigre, ib.---Giblet Soup, 16	
Scotch Barley Broth	14	Hodge Podge Soup, ib.---	
Collops	127	Cow-Heel Soup, 17--White	
Seed Cake	211	Soup, ib.---Gravy Soup, 18	
Shalot Sauce	117	Hare Soup, ib.---Partridge	
Sheep's Rumps and Kincys	136	Soup, ib.---Cray-Fish Soup,	
Shrewsbury Cakes	214	ib.---Ecl Soup, ib.---Oyster	
Shrimps, to stew	88	Soup, ib.---Mutton Broth, 20	
Sauce	116	Beef Broth, ib.--Beef Drink,	
to pot	285	ib.---Strong Beef Broth, to	
Sicilian Sauce	218	keep, 21---Veal Broth, ib.	
Skait, to fricasee	100	Chicken Broth, ib.---Spring	
		Broth, ib.---Plumb Porridge	
		to	



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
to keep, 22---Mock Turtle		Sugars, Method of prepa-	
Soup, ib.--Portable Soup, 23		ring -	220
Spanish Cream -	225	Sugars, Devices in	223
Spinach, to boil -	160	Suppers of four Articles	389
Pudding	166	five ditto	390
Tarts -	203	Surfeit Water -	317
Spoonful Pudding -	169	Sweetbreads, to fry	72
Sponge Biscuits -	218	to fricafee	96
Spring Broth -	21	to ragoo	103
Stag's Heart Water	319	a-la-dauphine	125
Steak Pudding -	167	en Gordiniere	126
Steeple Cream -	225	a-la-daub	127
Stewing <i>Butcher's Meat</i> , 78---		Pie -	183
Fillet of Veal, ib.---Breast		Sweetmeat Pudding	172
of Veal, ib.---Knuckle of		Syllabub, Whipt	233
Veal, ib.---Neck of Veal, 79		Solid -	234
Calf's Head, ib.---Calf's		Lemon	ib.
Liver, 80---Rump of Beef,		Everlasting	ib.
ib.---Beef Steaks, ib.---Beef			
Gobbets, ib.---Neat's Tongue,		T	
81---Ox Palates, ib.		Tansey Pudding	165
Stewing <i>Poultry</i> , &c. 82---		Fritters -	198
Turkies, ib.---Fowls, ib.---		Tart de Moi -	191
Chickens, 83---Goose Gib-		Raspberry -	202
lets, ib.---Ducks, ib.---		Dried Almond	ib.
Ducks with Green Peas.		Green ditto -	ib.
84---Pigeons, ib.---Pheasants,		Angelica -	ib.
ib.---Partridges, 85---Cu-		Rheubarb -	203
cumbers, ib.---Pease and		Spinach -	ib.
Lettuce, 86		Orange -	ib.
Stewing <i>Fish</i> , 86---Carp and		Chocolate -	204
Tench, ib.---Barbel, 87---		Tea Cream -	226
Trout, ib.---Pike, ib.---Cod,		Tench, to fry -	75
ib.---Soals, Plaife and Floun-		Pye -	193
ders, 88---Lampreys and		Thornback, to fricafee	100
Eels, ib.---Prawns, Shrimps,		Tongue, to dress	27
or Cray-fish, ib.---Oysters, 89		and Udder forced	134
Oysters scolloped, ib.---		to pot -	279
Muscls, ib.		Transparent Soup -	8
Strawberry Fritters	199	Pudding	175
Jam -	228	Marmalade	252
Strawberries, to preserve	242	Treacle Water -	319
Sturgeon, to boil	41	Tripe, to fry -	73
Suet Pudding -	169	to fricafee -	97
Dumplings -	170	a-la-Kilkenny	134
Sugar Puffs -	205	Tripe,	

# I N D E X.

	Page
Tripe soufed	291
Trout, to boil	38
to broil	68
to stew	87
Pie	194
Truffling Turkeys	340
Fowls	341
Chickens	342
Geese	343
Pigeons	ib.
Wild Fowl	ib.
Pheasants	344
Partridges	ib.
Woodcocks	ib.
Snipes	ib.
Larks	345
Turbot, to boil	34
to bake	62
to fry	74
Pie	192
Turkey, to boil	30
to roast	51
to stew	82
to hash	92
a-la-daube	141
in a Hurry	142
soufed	291
to trufs	340
Turnip Wine	309
Turtle, to dress	41
West-Indian Method	42

## V

Veal Broth	21
to roast	47
Fillet of, to stew	78
Breast of ditto	ib.
Knuckle ditto	ib.
Cutlets, to fry	71
Neck of, ditto	79
Minced	91
to ragoo	102
Neck of, ditto	103
Olives	121
No. XII.	

Veal a-la-Bourgeoise	123
Line of in Epigram	124
Shoulder of, a-la-	
Piedmontoise	125
Savory Dish of	126
Suet Pudding	169
Pie	181
to collar	274
to pot	279
to marble	ib.
Hams	288
to carve a Breast of	369
a Fillet	ib.
Vegetables and Roots,	157—
To dress Asparagus,	158—
Artichokes, ib.—Brocoli, ib.	
Cauliflowers,	159 — Green
Peas, ib.—Windfor. Beans,	160 — Kidney-Beans, ib.—
Spinach, ib.—Cabbages, ib.—	
Turnips, 161—Carrots, ib.—	
Parsnips, ib.—Potatoes, ib.—	
Potatoes scolloped	162
Vegetables, to keep	293
Venison, Hannch of, to	
roast	56
Venison, to fry	70
to hash	94
Pastly	182
to collar	273
to pot	278
to carve	363
Vermicelli Soup	6
Pudding	172
Pie	191
Umbels of Deer, to dress	125
W	
Wafers, to make	235
Wallnuts, to preserve	246
to pickle	260
to keep	295
Walnut Catchup	266
Water Gruel	300
3 O	Whigs,

# INDEX.

Whigs	Page 218	Wine, Orange	Page 306
Whipt Cream	225	Lemon	ib.
Syllabub	233	Grape	307
White-Pot,	298	Cherry	ib.
Rice ditto	299	Elder	ib.
White Caudle, ib.—Brown		Apricot	308
ditto	300	Clary	ib.
White Wine Whey	ib.	Quince	ib.
White Puddings in Skins	169	Blackberry	309
Whitings, to broil	69	Turnip	ib.
Wild Ducks, to hash	93	Birch	ib.
Fowl, to trufs	343	Ginger	311
Windfor Beans, to boil	160	Balm	ib.
Wine Poffet	298	Mead,	ib.
to mull	301	Woodcocks, to boil	33
Wines, made	302	to roast	55
Raifin	303	to furtout	153
Currant	ib.	to hash	93
Gooseberry	ib.	to pot	281
Pearl-Gooseberry	304	to trufs	344
Mulberry	ib.		
Cowflip	305		
Raspherry	ib.		
Damfon	ib.		
Role	310		
		Y	
		Yorkshire Pudding	178

FINIS.

## DIRECTIONS *to the* BINDER.

No.	Page
I. Frontispiece to face the Title	
II. Rules for Carving, Plate I.	358
III. A Grand Entertainment, First Course	390
IV. Rules for Carving, Plate II.	361
V. Rules for Carving, Plate III.	363
VI. Rules for Carving, Plate IV.	365
VII. Rules for Carving, Plate V.	366
VIII. A Grand Entertainment, Second Course	390
IX. Rules for Carving, Plate VI.	367
X. Rules for Carving, Plate VII.	368
XI. A Table of Two Courses for a small Company	390
XII. A Table of One Course for a Family Entertainment	390



# SUBSCRIBERS

TO

## HENDERSON'S COOKERY.

A.

**J**ONAS ASPLIN, Gent. Aveley, Essex  
Mr. Edward Allen, Bristol

Mrs. Andrews, Earl-Street, Blackfriars

— Adkins, Maiden-Lane

— Henrietta Ann Abell, Red-Lion-Street, Clerken-  
well

B.

Mr. John Barnes, Leicester-Square

— William Bishop, Inner-Temple

— Edward Bird, Twickenham

— Theophilus Barnes, Rotherhithe

— George Burton

Mrs. Burnell, East-Street, Walworth

— Beecham, Deptford

— Elizabeth Bradbury Bratana, Belvedere Buildings,  
St. George's-Fields

— Beets, Old-Street Road

— Henrietta Bishop, Old-Street

— Bailey, Lovell-Hill

— E. Baker, Leadenhall-Street

— Cecilia Bull, Oxford-Road

— Bennet, Southampton-Buildings

— Bell, Craven-Buildings

— Brown, Bedford-Street

C

Mr. Clarke

— Connor, Brompton

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Mrs. Coare, Cow-Crofs  
 — Mary Carrington, Bradfield, Essex  
 — Charlesworth, near Wakefield  
 — Capes, Limehouse  
 — Elizabeth Crouch, Little Somerset-Street, Good-  
   man's-Fields  
 — Coote, Ipswich  
 — Cobbold, Ipswich  
 — Creed, Kensington-Square  
 — Catlin, Lincoln's-Inn-Fields  
 — Cox, St. Martin's-Lane  
 Miss Chitty, Brompton-Grove  
 — Clarke, Sharnford, Leicestershire

### D

- Capt. Dale  
 Mr. William Day, Portland-Place  
 — I. Davis, Brabant-Court, Philpot-Lane  
 — Dawson, Wakefield  
 Mrs. Dally, Kensington  
 — Sarah Davis, Kensington  
 — Dewinter, Jury-Street  
 — Elizabeth Duowson, Horfett, Essex  
 — Elizabeth Dangerfield, Chancery-Lane  
 — Jane Dawson  
 — Frances Dodd, Arlington-Street  
 — Dearn, Clare-Market  
 — Day, Monmouth-Street  
 — Eleanor Ansell Davis  
 — Arabella Dackombe, Mansion-House-Row, Ken-  
   nington-Lane, Lambeth

### E

- Mr. Erickson, Piccadilly  
 Mrs. Mary Elder  
 — Elder, Strand  
 — Egan, Martlet-Court, Bow-Street  
 — Eftoo, Tash-Street, Gray's-Inn-Lane

### F.

- Mr. Fremont, Sherrard-Street, Golden-Square  
 — Freeman, Warwick-Street, Charing-Crofs  
 Mrs. Ann Fredrickson, Edmonton  
 Miss Fermer, Shadwell

## SUBSCRIBERS.

### G

- Mr. Gurney, Covent-Garden Market  
— Griggs, Poplar  
Mrs. Griggs, Poplar  
—— Gant, Church-Row, Hornseydown  
—— E. Gough, Wigmore-Street, Cavendish-Square  
—— Mary Gordon, Cockspur-Street, Charing-Cross  
—— Gray, Gower-Street, Bedford-Square

### H

- Mr. John Harkness, Broad-Street, Ratcliff-Cross  
— T. Harwood, Strand  
— Hemans, Watling-Street  
Mrs. Hopkins,  
—— Hammond, Ipswich  
—— Hargrave  
—— Hannah Hacking, White-Hart Court, Bishopsgate-Street  
Miss Holdsworth, Wakefield  
—— Haigh, Wakefield  
—— Hatfield, Wakefield

### I. J.

- Mr. William Jonks, Berkley-Square  
Mrs. Isaacs, Leadenhall-Street  
Mrs. Jermyn, Ipswich  
—— M. Johnson, Little Bush-Lane  
—— Jones, Duke's-Court, Drury-Lane  
—— Jeffreys, New-Street

### K

- Mr. Killick, Stone-Cutter-Court, Blackfriars  
— Knight, Great St. Andrew's-Street  
— Keyser, Savage-Gardens  
Mrs. Knowles, Deptford  
Miss King, Melford-Place, Suffolk



## SUBSCRIBERS

### L.

Mr. Losershaw, Honey-Lane Market

Mrs. Lucy, Cheapside

—— S. Lewis, Warwick-Street, Golden-Square

—— Lavoine

—— Leatt, Little St. Martin's-Lane

### M.

Mr. Richard Manwaring, Featherston-Street

— Walter Maltman, Dover-Street, Piccadilly

— Mountfort, Gough-Square

Mrs Mathews, Kensington Gravel-Pits

—— Mary Murphy

—— Mafon, Charlotte-Street

—— Moore, Chichester-Rents

—— Millar, Newmarket-Street, Wapping

### N.

Mrs. Neal, Grotto, Southwark

—— Norden, Savage-Gardens

### O

Mrs. Osterman, Highgate

—— Ofett, Portland-Place

—— Omicron, Cheapside

### P

Mr. George Peele

— Price, Charles-Street, Tottenham-Court-Road

— William Pars, Beaufort-Buildings

— Parifot

Mrs. Pauncefort, Welbeck-Street, Cavendish-Square

—— Jane Palmer, Gower-Street, Bedford-Square

—— Peoly, Holborn-Court

# SUBSCRIBERS

## Q

Mrs. Quilter, Kingsland

## R

Mr. Thomas Rogers, Orpington

— Redwood, New Cavendish-Street, Portland-Place

— Raftcliffe, Seymour-Street

Mrs. Randall, Paradise-Street, Rotherhithe

— Reid, King-Street, Seven-Dials

— Riley, Sudbury, Suffolk

Miss Reid, Martlet-Court, Bow-Street

## S.

Brian Scottney, Esq. Gower-Street, Bedford-Square

Mr. Sparks, Alderfgate-Street

— Strasburger, Hyde-Park Corner

— J. Scott, Tottenham

— Slann, Cheapside

— Starr, Oxford-Road

— Scot, Brown-Street, Grosvenor-Square

Mrs. Starr, Draycot, Somerset

— Elifabeth Spear

— Jane Sanders, Rotherhithe

— Susannah Sanders, Rotherhithe

— A. Sharman, Wandsworth

— Smith, King-Street, Soho

— Simpson, Hatton-Court, Threadneedle-Street

— Jane Stephenson

Miss Smith, King-Street, Seven-Dials

— Smeeton, James-Street, Covent-Garden

## T.

Mr. Edward Tyler, Aldgate

— James Tulloh, Turnham-Green

— Tracey, Furnival's-Inn-Court

Mrs. Jane Tuff, Kingston

— Jane Theobald

## SUBSCRIBERS.

Mrs. Jane Turffrey, York-Street  
—— A. Thurston, Hoxton  
—— Trovy, Baynes-Row, Cold-Bath-Fields

## U. V.

Major J. E. Urquhart, Esq.  
Mr. B. Uphill, Mount-Street, Grosvenor-Square  
— Vaughan, Chancery-Lane  
Mrs Sarah Vernon, Mortlake, Surry

## W.

Mr. West, Southwark  
— John Walker, Portland-Place  
— Hammond Webb, Strand  
Mrs. Ann Elizabeth Wiltshire, Upper Thames-Street  
—— Watson, Threadneedle-Street  
—— Watson, Poplar  
—— Mary Williams, Piccadilly  
—— Williams, Kensington  
—— Wright, Hatton-Garden  
—— Wood, Red-Lion-Street, Holborn  
Miss Charlotte Walker, Upper Shadwell

## Y.

Mrs. Young, Wine-Office-Court

*\* \* Notwithstanding the Publishers gave a printed Notice for the Subscribers to send in their Names, and the Publication of the latter Numbers was delayed several Weeks, in order to give those who live at a Distance the Opportunity of having their Names appear in this List, they have not been able to procure the Names of near one tenth part of the Subscribers. They hope that those whose Names are omitted will not be offended; and beg that they may not be blamed if any are found wrong spelt, as they have taken great Care to have them printed literally as they were delivered by the Booksellers, Stationers, Newsmen, &c.*











